YARMOUTH, NOVA SCOTIA.

A SEQUEL TO

CAMPBELL'S HISTORY.

F
1039
Y3
E87

Cornell University Library

BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME
FROM THE
SAGE ENDOWMENT FUND
THE GIFT OF
Henry W. Sage
1891

A.163013 9/12/1901

1243

Cornell University Library
F 1039Y3 B87
Yarmouth, Nova Scotia : a sequel to Camp
3 1924 028 898 000
olin



The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924028898000

YARMOUTH,

NOVA SCOTIA:

A SEQUEL TO CAMPBELL'S HISTORY.

BY GEORGE S. BROWN.

"Ficum voco ficum; et ligonem ligonem." — CATO.

BOSTON:
RAND AVERY COMPANY, PRINTERS.
1888.

A.153013

COPYRIGHT, 1888,
BY GEORGE S. BROWN, BOSTON, MASS.

TO

The Descendants

OF

THE EARLY SETTLERS OF YARMOUTH COUNTY

AND THEIR FRIENDS,

This Book

IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

BY THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

THERE is extant a copy of "A History of the County of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, by the Rev. J. R. Campbell," published in 1876, where, beneath the printed testimonial preceding its titlepage, occur these words over the date of Sept. 2, 1885: "When this book was first offered to the public, I somewhat hastily passed over its pages; and then, and at other times since, it seemed to me strange that so many inaccuracies should have escaped the critical notice of the gentlemen whose names are attached to the above testimonial. But having more carefully examined the book within the past week, I have taken the liberty of making some marginal notes where it seemed to be of some importance that the errors in the text should be corrected."

A few months afterward, a second examination of the book led to additional notes, which at length extended so far beyond the capacity of the margins of its pages and other blank spaces as to reach a volume nearly as large as the contents of the book they were reviewing; and toward the end of December, 1885, the Author concluded that it was his duty in some measure to repair the errors of omission and commission to which his notes referred, by the publication of this book.

Upon reviewing his own pages, the Author is fully conscious, that, where the material is so ample, a satisfactory history of Yarmouth County has yet to be written; but he hopes that here may be found some contributions to that completer work which there have been lately some pleasing indications the future has in store.

GEORGE S. BROWN.

Nov. 20, 1886.

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED.

RAFN	Discovery of America by the Northmen.
DAVIS	Discovery of New England by the Northmen
BROWN	Icelandic Discoveries of America.
VARIOUS	The Northmen in America.
	American Antiquities.
GALLATIN . . .	Indian Tribes of North America.
TRUMBULL . . .	Indian Tribes of North America.
VETROMILE . . .	History of Aborigines of Acadia.
PRIEST	Customs and Manners of the Micmacs.
ELIOT	Indian Primer and Catechism.
RASLES	Indian Dictionary.
HORSFORD . . .	Indian Dictionary.
LESCARBOT . . .	Histoire de Nouvelle France.
	Champlain's Voyages.
RAYNAL	History of European Settlements in East and West Indies.
RAMEAU	Une Colonie Féodale en Amérique.
RAMEAU	La France aux Colonies.
MOREAU	Histoire de L'Acadie Française.
GARNEAU . . .	History of Canada.
SCOTT	History of Scotland.
STIRLING . . .	Register Scotland and Nova Scotia, 1615–1635.
ROBERTSON . .	Scotland under her Early Kings.
LOGAN	Scottish Gael and Clans.
KELTIE	History of the Scottish Clans.
FORBES	Early Races of Scotland.
JOHNSON . . .	Tour to the Hebrides.
PENNANT . . .	Tour to the Hebrides.
	Flora MacDonald's Autobiography.
	Nova-Scotia Legislative Documents, 1758–1776.
HALIBURTON . .	History of Nova Scotia.
MARTIN	" " "

MURDOCH . . .	History of Nova Scotia.
HANNAY . . .	" Acadia.
HARVEY	" Newfoundland.
WILLIAMSON . .	" Maine.
FREEMAN . . .	" Cape-Cod Settlements.
HATFIELD . . .	" Elizabethtown, New Jersey.
SABINE	" the Loyalists.
	Massachusetts Historical Society's Collection.
	Connecticut Historical Society's Collection.
	Pinkerton's Voyages.
	Lieut. James Moody's Narrative.
FORBES	Shipping of the Past.
SAVAGE	Genealogical Dictionary of New England.
LAWSON	Record of the Shipping of Yarmouth, N.S.
AKINS	Nova-Scotia Archives.
BROOKS & USHER.	History of Medford, Mass.
DAVIS	Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth, Mass.
SURETTE . . .	History of Corinthian Lodge, Concord, Mass.
TEMPLE	" Framingham, Mass.
	" Taunton, "
	" Beverly, "
	" Marblehead, "
	" Salem, "
SWIFT	" Yarmouth, "
LAWSON	"Yarmouth Herald" newspaper, 1833–1888.

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

PAGE

Early Voyages to America. — Phœnician Voyages 500 B.C. — Chinese Voyages in Fifth Century. — Their Account of the Country. — Northmèn's Accounts of Voyages in Tenth and Eleventh Centuries. — They visit Yarmouth Harbor in 1007, and leave Inscription. — Christopher Columbus. — The Cabots. — Americus Vespucius. — The Gilberts. — French Voyages to Acadia in Sixteenth Century 15

CHAPTER II.[1]

Mr. Campbell's Claims to Infallibility examined. — Boundaries of Yarmouth County. — Lakes. — Pubnico: Origin of Name. — Marsh and Meadow Lands. — Climate. — Wild Game. — John MacMunn discovers Woodcock. — Acadia: Origin and Meaning of Name. — Champlain's Visit to Yarmouth Harbor in 1604. — Did not describe Mud-flats as "Meadows." — Eel-grass, a Submarine Plant. — Old Limits of Acadia 28

CHAPTER III.

The Micmacs. — Acadian Settlement at Chegoggin. — Traditional Conflict at Tusket Lakes. — Haliburton's Version. — Grant of Yarmouth Township. — Origin of the Name. — Privations of Early Settlers. — Efficacy of "Oiling." — Shares of Lands varied in Area. — Always exceeded Six Hundred and Sixty-six Acres. — Division of Bunker's Island. — Ranald MacKinnon not concerned in Expulsion of Acadians. — — The Hersey Family 37

CHAPTER IV.

Early Roads between Chebogue and Yarmouth. — Why Chebogue was first settled. — Puritan Observances and Industry of the Preachers. — Why Acadians were expelled. — Samuel S. Poole, M.P.P. — Survey and Plan of Township in 1786. — Trade Practices in Early Times. — Free Trade the Rule. — John MacKinnon's Advice to an Informer. — Henry Alline, a New-Light Preacher. — His Views and Eccentricities. — Alexander Bain. — His Relation to a Distinguished Highland Family. — Heroism of Gillies MacBane at Culloden. — Origin of the Campbells 47

[1] Chapters II. to VI. inclusive are a review of Campbell's History, with added notes.

CHAPTER V.

PAGE

Land Reservations for Church and School Purposes. — Privateers of 1812–1815. — Foreign Trade of the Port. — Not established by Anthony Landers. — The Men he brought to Yarmouth. — Their Influence on the Community. — Thomas Allen: his Enterprise and Usefulness. — Yarmouth, Mass., in 1650 and 1817. — Mr. Campbell's Views on Confederation controverted. — Joseph Howe's Speech in Parliament when proposing Public Monument to Herbert Huntington. — Chebogue and Yarmouth. — Superior Advantages of Chebogue for Settlement. — Maintenance of Bridges. — Balance of Trade Theory. — How it works 60

CHAPTER VI.

A Literary Curiosity. — Critics open to Criticism. — Isagogin and Ingogen. — Milicetes and Micmacs. — Obsolete Adjectives. — Printers' Pi. — Rules of Construction. — Unavailing Sympathy. — "For the More Part." — H. G. Farish. — Rev. Harris Harding. — Adventure with the Pleasure-carriage. — Early Settlers Descendants of Puritans. — Their Churches at Chebogue and Yarmouth. — The Tabernacle. — Influences leading to its Construction. — Mrs. Ruth Ellis lays the Corner-stone . 76

CHAPTER VII.

The Micmacs a Branch of the Algonquin Family. — Their Territory. — The Micmacs a Superior Race. — Styled by Algonquins "Our Ancestors of the East." — Character and Customs of the Acadian Indians. — Their Deference to the French Missionaries. — Their Hospitality and Peaceable Disposition. — Beauties of the Indian Language. — Structure of Indian Words. — Examples. — Longest Word in the Indian Language. — Longest in any Language. — Geographical Names in Yarmouth County ending in *acadie*. — Origin and Meaning of Chebogue, Chegoggin, Chebec, Tusket, Mispouk, and Kigigiak. — The Tusket River. — Its Attractions for the Tourist and Sportsman. — John Eliot, the Indian Missionary. — His Indian Bible and Testament. — The Lord's Prayer in Two Dialects 86

CHAPTER VIII.

Champlain's Early Career. — His Skill as a Navigator. — Compared with Julius Cæsar. — French Colonization of Acadia. — Marquis de La Roche in 1598. — De Monts, Poutrincourt, and Champlain in 1604. — Champlain explores the Coast from Liverpool to Ste. Marie's Bay, calling at Yarmouth in May, 1604. — The Colony first settles at Ste. Croix. — Removes to Port Royal in 1605. — Claude de La Tour and his Son Charles at Port Royal in 1610. — Argall's Raid in 1613. — Sir William Alexander's Colony at Port Royal in 1622. — Claude de La Tour created a Baronet of Nova Scotia. — Charles declines a Similar Honor. — Gov. John Winthrop's Massachusetts Colony of 1630. — Met by Capt. Lovett off Cape Anne, and escorted to Salem. — Acadia restored to France in 1631. — Alexander abandons Port Royal. — Alarm in Massachusetts Bay. — Razilly and D'Aulnay found a Colony at La Hève in 1632. — Charles de La Tour builds a Fort at St. John. — Razilly dies, and D'Aulnay succeeds to the Government of Acadia. — He removes his Colony to Port Royal. — Acadia divided by the King of France between D'Aulnay and Charles de La Tour. — Conflict between them. — Encouraged by the English of Massachusetts. — D'Aulnay captures La Tour's Fort. — Death of Madame de La Tour. — Death of D'Aulnay. — Charles de La Tour marries Madame D'Aulnay. — Devotion and Influence of French Missionaries. — The Abbé Sigogne. — Port Royal from 1650 to Treaty of Utrecht in 1713 102

CHAPTER IX.

PAGE

Metrical Description of Port Royal in 1720. — Halifax 1749–1764. — Liverpool and Barrington settled 1759 and 1760. — Settlement of Shelburne by the Loyalists in 1783. — Condition of Settlements on Western and Southern Coasts of Nova Scotia in 1787. — Shelburne at that Date. — Port Mouton settled by Tarleton's Regiment in 1783. — Next Year Three Hundred Buildings destroyed by Fire. — Provincial Census 1817–1827. — Shelburne, Barrington, Argyle, and Yarmouth in 1827: Population, Stock, etc. — Provincial Census 1851, 1861, 1871, and 1881. — Yarmouth County Census by Subdivisions in 1871 and 1881, with Explanations directing Attention to the Effect of Confederation as shown by the Tables 124

CHAPTER X.

Acadians of Argyle. — Father Manning's Sketch. — Haliburton's Estimate of Acadians. — Their Industry and Enterprise. — English and French Captains of Argyle. — Their Services sought Abroad. — Tusket Ship-builders. — Argyle Ship-owners and Ship-masters. — Capts. Murphy, Blauvelt, Hatfield, and Hilaire Pothier. — Pierre Doucette of 1797. — Pierre and Denis Surette. — Solon Doucette. — Léon Pothier. — Jean Bourque. — Anselme O. Pothier. — Ambroise Amirault. — Simon D'Entremont. — Eel-Brook Patriarchs of Half a Century Ago. — The Doucettes of "The Forks." — Acadians' Claim to One of the Seats in Parliament. — Author's Estimate of the Acadians of Argyle 144

CHAPTER XI.

Early Settlers of Yarmouth Township. — French and English Family Names 1761–1886. — Real-estate Owners of Yarmouth County: Thirty-nine French, Six Hundred and Fifty English, Names. — Argyle Township compared with Yarmouth for Purposes of Settlement 159

CHAPTER XII.

Copy Scheme of Division Yarmouth Township Lands. — Names of Grantees alphabetically arranged. — Number of Shares to Each. — Number and Area of their Lots. — Grantees of Bunker's and Gilfillan's Island, Chebogue Town Point, and Stony Point Beach. — Reservations for Highways. — Equal to about Two Hundred and Thirteen Miles of Road Four Rods Wide 171

CHAPTER XIII.

Chebogue Farmers. — Homes of Early Settlers. — Kelley's Cove. — Old Arcadia and Little-River Homesteads. — Durkee's Island. — Pinkney's Point. — Sea-side and River Scenery of Yarmouth Sound and Chebogue Harbor. — Phineas Durkee. — Proprietors' Improvements within Town Proper. — John Murray, E. W. B. Moody, Comfort Haley of Salem, Thomas and George Goudey and others. — Coast-line from Cape Fourchu to Beaver-River Corner. — Israel Lovitt and Richard Fletcher. — Chegoggin and Brooklyn Farmers. — Farmers from Ulster. — Sons of James Murphy. — Ephraim Churchill and his Descendants. — Murphy's Bridge. — Eleazer and Rufus Hibbard. — Leading Farmers in other Districts of the Township and on the Banks of the Tusket River and its Branches. — Influence of the Early Settlers . 182

CHAPTER XIV.

PAGE

Maritime Interests of the County. — Early Settlers Skilled Navigators. — Interchange of Commerce with other Ports. — Gradual Growth and Extension of Trade. — Increase in Number and Capacity of the Vessels. — West-India Trade. — Other Foreign Trade. — Circumstances causing Increase of Tonnage of the Port. — *Pompey* and *County of Yarmouth*. — View of Shipping previous to 1800. — From 1800 to 1810. — Ship-owners of these Periods. — Samuel Marshall. — Description of Marshall's Wharf in 1815. — Anthony Landers. — Influence of Arrival of Jacob Tooker, Bartlett Gardner, James, John, and William Jenkins. — List of Master Ship-builders of the County. — Boat-builders and Spar-makers. — Names of Leading Ship-owners from 1761 to 1886. — Number, Description, and Aggregate Tonnage of Vessels owned wholly or in part by Each of them. — Special Reference to English and French Ship-owners of Argyle. — Shipping of Yarmouth at Different Periods, with Average Tonnage of Vessels. — Compared with the Shipping of Canada. — The *Great Michael* of James IV., which "wasted the Woods of Fife." — Yarmouth's First Clyde-built Iron Ship. — The *Great Republic* of Donald MacKay. — Her Last Voyage across the Atlantic. — Other Ships of Donald MacKay. — Their Record never surpassed. — Ships of New England about the Beginning of the Century. — Shipping of Yarmouth County Jan. 1, 1886, with Names of Owners. — Names of Ship-masters of some of the Old Yarmouth-County Families: Kelleys, Hiltons, Haleys, Robbinses, Perrys, Cooks, Canns, Hatfields 198

CHAPTER XV.

The Loyalists of Tusket and Yarmouth. — Their Old Home at Elizabethtown, N.J. — Its Early History, and a Description of the Territory about 1670. — The Hatfields, Tookers, Halsteads, and Ogdens among the First Settlers. — Their Course at the Rebellion of 1776. — Sketches from Sabine's "History of the Loyalists," of Tunis Blauvelt, Gabriel Van Norden, Robert Timpany, Robert Huston, Samuel Andrews, James Lent, the Van Buskirks, and James Moody. — Extracts from James Moody's Narrative. — His Services and Adventures as described by Others. — His View of the Cause of the War. — Genealogical Table of some of the Old Tusket Families; viz., Hatfields, Raynards, Hurlburts, Gavels, Andrews, Halsteads, Blauvelts, Servants, Lents, Jefferys, Van Nordens, and Tookers, illustrating the Intermarriages of Three Generations 231

CHAPTER XVI.

Ranald MacKinnon of Argyle. — A Native of the Island of Skye. — Related to the Chief of the Clan MacKinnon. — Joined the Montgomery Highlanders as Ensign in 1757. — Came to America in June, 1757. — Engaged in the Expedition of 1758 against Fort du Quesne. — Promoted to a Lieutenancy. — Wounded in 1760 while engaged in an Expedition against the Cherokees. — Lord Chatham's Eulogy on the Highland Regiments. — Sketch of Some Highland Regiments. — The First One, the "Black Watch," or Forty-second Regiment, formed in 1740. — The Second, the Loudon Highlanders, in 1745. — The Third, the Montgomery Highlanders, or Seventy-seventh Regiment, in January, 1757. — Officers of the Montgomery Highlanders. — Their Career in America from 1758 to the Close of the War in 1763. — Addresses of Sir Colin Campbell and Sir James Outram to the Highland Regiments in the Crimea and in India. — Sketch of the Clan MacKinnon, and of Some Events in Scottish History with which they were concerned. — Flora

PAGE

MacDonald. — Her Connection with the Family. — Charles Edward Stuart's Flight after the Battle of Culloden. — Narrative of his Adventures, and of the Part taken by the Chief of the Clan MacKinnon and his Kinsman John MacKinnon, to assist the Prince in his Escape from Skye 268

CHAPTER XVII.

First Nova-Scotia Parliament in 1758. — How constituted. — Queens County established in 1762, including Liverpool, Barrington, and Yarmouth. — Yarmouth's Representatives down to 1784, when Shelburne County was established. — The Long Parliament. — Septennial Bill passed in 1792. — Yarmouth's Representatives down to 1836, when Yarmouth County was set off from Shelburne. — Quadrennial Bill passed in 1838. — Duration of Parliaments and Representatives from Yarmouth County from 1836 to 1886. — Executive Councillors from Yarmouth. — Legislative Councillors. — Sheriffs and Deputies. — Custodes and Justices of the Peace 1761–1886. — Clerks of the Peace and Treasurers. — Municipal Council 1856–1858. — Municipal Council Yarmouth and Argyle 1880 to 1886. — Probate Judges. — Registrars of Deeds. — Postmasters. — Crown Land Surveyors. — Collectors of Customs and Tide-Waiters. — Lloyd's and Consular Agents, etc. 303

CHAPTER XVIII.

Township Records 1762–1789. — Sessional Proceedings 1789–1840. — Churches of the County. — Clergymen 1761–1886. — Masonic Institutions. — Officers Hiram Lodge 1848-1886. — Scotia Lodge 1863-1886. — Royal Arch Chapter 1865–1885. — British and Foreign Bible Society. — Ladies' Branch. — Book Society 1822. — Yarmouth Academy. — School Teachers 1800–1864. — Newspapers 1831–1883. — Yarmouth Seminary. — Common Schools. — Agricultural Societies. — Mountain Cemetery. — Abbotsford and other Funds. — Inland Navigation Company. — Marine Insurance Companies 1809–1886. — Shareholders, Directors, and Profit and Loss Account. —Yarmouth Banks. — California and Australia Expeditions. — Commercial Wharf Company, and Moody, Brown, & Co. — Steam Communication. — *Herald*, *Saxe-Gotha*, and *North America*. — *Eastern State*. — *Dominion*. — *Emperor*. — *Alpha*. — Gaslight, Steam-tug, and Marine Railway Companies. — Western Counties Railway Company. — Water Company. — Building Society. — Mutual Relief Society. — Woollen Mill Company. — Telephone Companies. — Duck and Yarn Company. — Co-operative Deposit and Loan Society. — Conclusion 319

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX A. — John and Sebastian Cabot, 389.

APPENDIX Aa. — Correspondence of Rev. John Roy Campbell and Professor Cameron, 391.

APPENDIX B. — Sir William Phipps, 393.

APPENDIX C. — Brigt. *Baltimore.* Humanity of the Indians, 395.

APPENDIX D. — Settlement of lands and a record of Acadian families of Eel Brook, 397.

APPENDIX E. — From the Annals of Salem. Privateers prohibited from hostilities against Yarmouth in 1782, 437.

APPENDIX F. — Inscription on monument to Herbert Huntington, 439.

APPENDIX G. — Abstract of Trade of Yarmouth in 1834, 440.

APPENDIX H. — Extracts from "A Lost Chapter in Acadian History," 445.

APPENDIX I. — On the Indian names of Acadia, 447.

APPENDIX J. — William and Edward Hilton. William's letter from Plymouth in 1621 to his friend in London, 449.

APPENDIX K. — Some account of the La Tour family and of Philippe Mius D'Entremont, and a record of some Acadian families of Pubnico and Tusket Wedge, 450.

APPENDIX L. — Of the Rev. Abbé Jean Mandé Sigogne. His correspondence with the Committee of the Shelburne County Temperance Convention in 1835. The Rev. Abbé Joseph Goudot, 1839–1860, 477.

APPENDIX M. — Obituary notice of Simon D'Entremont, 482.

APPENDIX N. — Louis A. Surette and his record in Massachusetts, 484.

APPENDIX O. — Bishop Perry's visit to Yarmouth in 1886, 487.

APPENDIX P. — Duelling in the olden time, 490.

APPENDIX Q. — Extracts from Dr. Johnson's "Journey to the Western Highlands of Scotland" in 1773, 492.

APPENDIX R. — Origin of the Free-will Baptist Denomination; of the Revs. Charles Knowles and Walter C. Weston, 494.

APPENDIX S. — Mary Fletcher and the Ladies' Bible Society of 1833, 496.

APPENDIX T. — The first law establishing public schools in America in 1647, 501.

APPENDIX U. — Sir Walter Scott and the Abbotsford Subscription from Yarmouth in 1833, 502.

APPENDIX Ua. — The Yarmouth Steamship Company, 1888, 505.

APPENDIX V. — Extracts from Freeman's "History of Cape Cod." Ancestors of some Yarmouth County families, 507.

APPENDIX W. — Extracts from Preface to Dr. Hatfield's "History of Elizabeth Town, New Jersey," 511.

YARMOUTH COUNTY HISTORY

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

Early Voyages to America. — Phœnician Voyages 500 B.C. — Chinese Voyages in Fifth Century. — Their Account of the Country. — Northmen's Accounts of Voyages in Tenth and Eleventh Centuries. — They visit Yarmouth Harbor in 1007, and leave Inscription. — Christopher Columbus. — The Cabots. — Americus Vespucius. — The Gilberts. — French Voyages to Acadia in Sixteenth Century.

IN the ninth century before the Christian era, the Phœnicians had established colonies on the western shores of Africa, and three hundred years later they sailed around the entire coast of Africa. They are supposed to have visited the eastern coasts of Central America and Mexico in very early times; for in some way a knowledge of a great country beyond the Pillars of Hercules, larger than Europe or Asia, had reached the priests of Egypt five hundred years before Christ. About that time the fact was made known to Solon by an Egyptian priest; and a brief account is given of the country by Plato and other writers.

The Phœnicians discovered and colonized the Canary Islands, which they called the Fortunate Isles, and which Pliny (63 B.C.) called the Hesperides. After this mention by Pliny, the Canaries are lost to history for a period of thirteen hundred years, when a vessel, in the reign of Edward III., which sailed from England for France, was driven by a storm to the Canaries. A voyage to the Canaries was made by the Portuguese in 1341.

The Chinese made voyages to the coast of California in the year 458; and it is the opinion of eminent Chinese scholars that they were

acquainted with the western coast of America nearly to Cape Horn. The following is an account of a country called Fousang, more than forty thousand *li* to the east of China (a *li* is now one-third of a mile), as recorded in the Grand Annals of China: —

"In the first of the year Yung Yuan, during the reign of Fiti, of the dynasty of Thsi (A.D. 499), a Chamman (Buddhist priest) named Hoechin came from the country of Fousang to Kingtcheou. He related the following: Fousang is twenty thousand *li* to the east of Tahan, and also to the east of China. In that country grows much of a tree called Fousang, the leaves of which resemble those of the Thong. The first shoots are like those of the bamboo. The people of the country eat them. The fruit is red, and of the form of a pear. They also make from it cloth and garments. They manufacture also stuffs from the flowers. Boards, made of its wood, are used in the construction of their houses. For in that country there are neither cities nor walled habitations. The inhabitants have a knowledge of writing, and make paper from the bark of the Fousang. They have neither armies nor troops, and they do not make war.

"The name of the king of the country is called T'khi, or Tit-khi. The nobles of the first class are called Touilou; those of the second class, little Touilou; those of the third class, Natucha. The cattle of that country have long horns, upon which they carry burdens weighing a hundred and twenty pounds. In that country they use horses, cattle, and deer, attached to carriages. They raise deer as they do cattle in China, and they make cheese from the milk of the females. They find a kind of pear there, red, which keeps all the year. There are many vines. Iron is wanting, but copper is found. Gold and silver are not esteemed. Commerce is free, and they do not drive hard bargains."

Ly-yen, a Chinese historian, who lived at the commencement of the seventh century, speaking of a country distant more than forty thousand *li* toward the east, says, "To reach this country, they sailed from the coast of the Province of Leatong, situate to the north-east of Pekin. Whence, after they had made twelve thousand *li*, they reached Japan. From Japan, after a voyage of seven thousand *li* toward the north, they reached the country of Ven Chin. Five thousand *li* from the last

place toward the east, they found the country of Tahan. Thence they sailed to Fousang, which was distant from Tahan twenty thousand *li*."

Tahan was the extreme northern part of Asia. Kamtschatka is doubtless a part of the great country of Tahan. The courses and distances described would extend from Leatong by way of Japan, North-east China, and the peninsula of Alaska, to the Island of Kodiack, on the coast of Alaska. This would be a very favorable route, as it takes advantage of the Japanese current; and they would be in sight of land the whole distance, which, as given by Ly-yen, is quite correct. As it is stated that Fousang is not only east of Tahan, but also east of China, it is inferred that they followed the coast as far south as Lower California, opposite China Central.

The tree Fousang appears to be the Mexican Maguey, of which Acosta thus speaks: "Maguey is a tree of wonders, whereof the Notaries, or Chapetons (as the Indians call them), are wont to write miracles, in that it yields them water, wine, oil, vinegar, honey, syrup, thread, needles, and a thousand other things."

The first voyage to the eastern coast of America, of which we have any account, was performed by the Northmen, who were descendants of a race that in early times migrated from Asia, and travelled toward the North, finally settling in what is now the Kingdom of Denmark. From thence they overran Norway and Sweden, and afterward colonized Iceland and Greenland.

As early as the year 860, Iceland had been made known to the Northmen by a Dane, named Gardar. The first settler of Iceland was a Norwegian, named Ingolf, who went there in 875, landing at a place which is still called Ingolfshofdi. He was soon followed by others, and in a short time a considerable population was gathered there. In the tenth century, Iceland had a population estimated at near seventy thousand.

The Northmen were excellent navigators, and it is said they first discovered the art of sailing on the wind. They had good sea-going vessels, some of large size; one, of which a full description is given, being one hundred feet long.

Eric the Red, born in Norway in 935, was, on account of manslaughter, obliged to flee from Norway. He took up his abode in

Iceland, and, not being able to live there in peace, early in 982 he fitted out a ship, and announced his determination to go in search of land lying in the ocean to the west, which it was said Gumbiorn saw when, in the year 876, he was driven there by a storm.

Eric sailed westward, and found land, where he remained three years, and explored Greenland, the newly discovered country. He then returned to Iceland, and the next year sailed again for Greenland with a fleet of thirty-five ships, only fourteen of which reached their destination, the rest being driven back or lost. This second voyage was made in 985.

In the year 1003, Greenland became tributary to Norway, the principal settlement being upon the western coast. The colony maintained its connection with the mother country for no less than four hundred years; yet it finally disappeared, and was almost forgotten, until 1721, when communication was again opened with the colony.

Before the expedition of Thorfinn Karlsefne, in 1007, some account of which was, in 1884, given in "The Yarmouth Herald," Leif, son of Eric the Red, in the year 1000, made a voyage from Greenland to Labrador and Newfoundland, and thence to the coast of Nova Scotia, and, as some think, from the description of the voyage, to the south-eastern coast of Massachusetts. The following is the narrative from the Danish archives, and each reader can make up the voyage for himself.

"Leif, son of Eric the Red, with a crew of thirty-five men, rigged out their vessel. They put the ship in order, and went to sea when they were ready. They first came to the land which Biarne had last discovered, sailed up to it, cast anchor, put out a boat, and went ashore. But there was no grass to be seen. There were large snowy mountains up the country; but all the way from the sea up to these snowy ridges the land was one field of snow, and it appeared to them a country of no advantages. Leif said, 'It shall not be said of us as it was of Biarne, that we did not come up to the land; for I will give the country a name, and call it Helluland.'

"Then they went on board again, and put to sea, and found another land. They sailed toward it, put out a boat, and landed. The country was flat, and overgrown with wood; and the strand far around

consisted of a white sand, and low toward the sea. Then Leif said, 'We shall give this land a name according to its kind, and call it Markland.' Then they hastened aboard, and put to sea again, with the wind from the north-east, and were out for two days, and made land. They sailed towards it, and came to an island which lay on the north side of the land, where they disembarked to wait for good weather. There was dew upon the grass; and having accidentally gotten some of the dew upon their hands, and put it in their mouths, they thought that they had never tasted any thing so sweet as it was. Then they went on board, and sailed into a sound that was between the island and a ness (cape) that went out northward from the land, and sailed westward past the ness. There was very shallow water at low tide, so that their ship lay dry, and there was a long way between the ship and the water. They were so desirous to get to the land that they would not wait till their ship floated, but ran to the land to a place where a river comes out of a lake. As soon as the ship was afloat, they took the boats, rowed to the ship, towed her up the river, and thence into the lake, where they cast anchor, carried their beds out of the ship, and set up their tents.

"They resolved to put things in order for wintering there, and they erected a large house. They did not want for salmon, both in the river and in the lake; and they thought these salmon larger than they had ever seen before. The country appeared to them of so good a kind that it would not be necessary to gather fodder for the cattle for winter. There was no frost in winter, and the grass was not much withered. Day and night were more equal than in Greenland and Iceland, for in the shortest day the sun was in the sky between Eykstarstad and the Dagmalarstad.

"Now, when they were reädy with their house-building (A.D. 1001), Leif said to his fellow-travellers, 'Now I will divide the crew into two divisions, and explore the country.' . . .

"Toward spring they made ready and sailed away; and Leif gave the country a name from its products, and called it Vinland. They now sailed into the open sea, and had a fair wind until they came in sight of Greenland and the lands below the ice-mountains. . . .

"This expedition to Vinland was much talked of; and Leif's brother Thorvald thought that the country had not been explored enough in

different places. Then Leif said to Thorvald, 'You may go, brother, in my ship, to Vinland, if you like; but I will first send the ship for the timber that Stover left upon the rock.' And so it was done."

There are various accounts of these early expeditions of the Northmen, differing a little in detail, but evidently describing the same voyages. One account of Leif's voyage in the year 1000 reads, "They came first to the land which Biarne had last seen. They called it Helluland. They put to sea, and came to another land, level, and covered with wood, with cliffs of white sand. They called it Markland. They stood out to sea with a north-east wind, and continued sailing two days. They came to an island which lay to the eastward of the main land, and entered a channel between this island and a promontory projecting in an easterly and northerly direction from the main land. They sailed westward, and came to a place where there was much land left dry at low tide. They went ashore at a place where a river, issuing from a lake, fell into the sea. They brought their ship into the river, and thence into the lake, and cast anchor. They explored the country, only going so far that they could return home at night. One day one of the men did not return. They went in search of him with twelve men, and found him coming towards them. Then he said, 'I did not go much farther; still, I have a discovery to acquaint you with. I have found vines and grapes.' They wintered there, filled the ship with timber, gathered a boat-load of grapes, and returned to Greenland in the spring."

The voyage of Biarne that has been referred to is thus described: "Biarne, in 986, on a voyage from Iceland for Greenland, met with northerly winds and fogs, and after many days' sailing arrived, they knew not where. When the weather cleared up, they saw a land overgrown with wood, and with a very gentle elevation. They continued sailing two days, and saw another land, which was flat, and overgrown with wood. Then they stood out to sea, sailed three days with a south-east wind, and saw a third land, which was high and mountainous, and covered with icebergs. They coasted along its shores, and saw it was an island. Bearing away from this island, they stood out to sea with the same wind, and after four days' sailing with fresh gales they reached Greenland."

Biarne would, by this account, appear to have made, first, the south-western coast of Nova Scotia; next, Cape Breton; and then, Newfoundland, whence he took his departure for Greenland.

Leif shaped his course from Greenland for Newfoundland, "*last seen by Biarne;*" then passing through the Straits of Belleisle, he discovered Prince Edward Island; thence, standing out to sea to the eastward of Cape Breton, he came to the Gut of Canseau, which he entered; and thence sailed westward along the coast, wintering, perhaps, at Yarmouth.

Writers generally identify Vinland with Massachusetts, the "*island*" with Nantucket, and the "promontory" with Cape Cod. In the year 1000, Cape Cod and the adjacent territory were not likely to have been more prolific in wild "grapes" and "wheat" than the south-western shores of Nova Scotia, where the Gulf Stream tempers the climate; yet it is recorded that both the early French voyagers to Acadia, and the early settlers of the Massachusetts Colony, found vines growing in the woods that led them to look forward to a profitable culture of the grape.

The second account of Leif's voyage does not repeat the statement that there was "no frost in winter;" but the account of Karlsefne's voyage, from which the following extract is taken, says there was "no snow in winter;" and it is quite possible that eight hundred years ago, the Gulf Stream approached so near the south-western shores of Nova Scotia as to account for the absence of frost and snow.

"Thorfinn Karlsefne, in 1007, in one ship, and Biarne Grimolfsen in another ship, left Greenland for Vinland. They had a hundred and sixty men, and took all kinds of live-stock, intending to establish a colony. They sailed southerly, and found Helluland, where there were many foxes. They again sailed southerly, and found Markland, overgrown with wood. They continued south-westerly a long time, having the land to starboard, passing long beaches and deserts and sands, and *came to a land indented with inlets.* They landed, and explored the country, finding grapes and some ears of wheat which grew wild. They continued their course until *they came to a place where a frith penetrated far into the country. Off the mouth of it was an island, past which there ran strong currents, which was also the case farther up the frith.*

On the island, there was an immense number of eider-ducks, so that it was impossible to walk without treading on the eggs."

The following (copied from "The Yarmouth Herald") is from the report of Mr. Henry Phillips, corresponding secretary of the Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia: —

"ON A SUPPOSED RUNIC INSCRIPTION AT YARMOUTH, NOVA SCOTIA.

"On the shore of the Bay of Fundy, opposite the town of Yarmouth, stands a rock, weighing about four hundred pounds, which, about the end of the last century, was discovered by a man named Fletcher. It has been well known for nearly one hundred years; and those who dwell in its vicinity have always accepted it as a genuine relic of antiquity, no breath of suspicion ever having fallen upon it. The glyphs thereon have been at various times copied and sent abroad to men of learning, who have made more or less attempts at deciphering them, more than one *savant* seeing traces of Semitic origin.

"In 1875, a rubbing, procured from the stone, was placed in my hands for investigation. Since that time I have carefully considered the circumstances of the case, and have become ultimately satisfied of its *bona-fide* nature; that the inscription was neither a modern fraud nor the work of the wayward playfulness of the leisure hours of the sportive redskin.

"Having been imbued with the belief that no deception was intended or practised, I entered upon the study of the markings with a mind totally and entirely free from prejudice. So far from believing that the inscription was a relic of the pre-Columbian discovery of America, I had never given any credence to that theory. I therefore approached the subject entirely unbiassed in my opinion; in fact, somewhat prejudiced against the authenticity of any inscription on this Continent, purporting to emanate from the hardy and intrepid Norsemen.

"The difficulty of interpreting these markings was greatly increased on account of the nature of the material in which the rubbing had been taken, and the fact that in the Runic alphabets the letters frequently have many varying values and forms. But, like a kaleidoscope, word after word appeared in disjointed forms, and each was in turn repeated,

until at last an intelligible word came forth, followed by another and another, until a *real sentence* with a meaning stood forth to my astonished gaze. '*Harkussen men varu*' ('Haka's son addressed the men').

"Upon examining further, I found in the expedition of Thorfinn Karlsefne, in 1007, the name of Haki occurring among those who accompanied him. On this voyage, 'they came to a place where a frith penetrated far into the country. Off the mouth of it was *an island, past which there ran strong currents*, which was *also the case farther up the frith.*'

"I confess that I was staggered by the remarkable coincidence, and began to waver; and the finishing touches were placed to my unbelief when I observed the map, and saw how short the distance was from Iceland to Greenland, compared with the stretch of water from Norway to Iceland. It seemed more than probable that the fearless race that actually did cross the latter expanse of ocean, were not likely to be deterred from navigating the former.

"As to the reason why such a memento should be left of the visit, of course no definite answer can be given; but it is a fact well known, that memorials were often made or erected, engraved or placed at localities where events had taken place: and the address of the chieftain to the men may have been of some noteworthy matter, perhaps even to commemorate the fact of having landed at that spot."

There is a material error in this narrative. The rock referred to was discovered by Dr. Fletcher, not "on the shore of the Bay of Fundy," but upon his own property near the head of the north-western cove of Yarmouth Harbor, and upon the western side of the high hill near the channel leading from what is now known as the "Salt Pond," and about one hundred yards south of the *stone dike* which now excludes the tide-water from the extensive inner marshes. The channel at "the dike" being quite narrow, there must have been originally "strong currents" there, running over the bar upon which the dike was built.

The "island" would correspond to Bunker's Island, where the *currents* are very *strong* at the flow and ebb of the Bay of Fundy tides. If the Norsemen followed the North-American coasts from Greenland to Nova Scotia, when they reached Cape Fourchu near the entrance to

the Bay of Fundy, and met there the *strong currents* and rough water, it was quite natural that they should make a resting-place in Yarmouth Harbor, and explore the "frith" to its head and confluence with the fresh waters of the Chegoggin River, about eight miles north-easterly from Bunker's Island, to which point of junction the tidal waters of Yarmouth Harbor probably flowed in the year 1007.

The glaciers left their memorials in the vicinity of the "Salt-Pond Dike" some hundred thousand years before the Norsemen's visit; for the huge boulders, some weighing hundreds of tons, deposited upon opposite sides of the channel inside of the dike, and especially at the little island, present most interesting evidence of glacial action. If upon one of the largest of these the inscription had been engraved, it might have remained there to tell its own story for eight centuries to come.

In the second volume of "Prehistoric Man," published at London in 1876, by Daniel Wilson of the University of Toronto, the learned author, after reference to other ancient inscriptions, says, "Dr. G. J. Farish has sent me the *fac-simile* of an inscription engraven in unknown alphabetic signs on a quartzose rock *near the beach at Yarmouth Bay*, which he assures me has been known for upwards of *forty-five years*, and repeatedly submitted to scholars in the hope of finding an interpreter."

The reader will observe the discrepancy in the three descriptions of the locality where this stone was discovered. It is scarcely credible that Dr. Farish, writing to Mr. Wilson ten or twelve years ago, would have mentioned "Yarmouth Bay," — a place laid down on no maps nor charts; though it is possible he never saw the stone until it was removed to Yarmouth Town from its position near the Salt-Pond Dike. But any elderly person living near the dike can point out the exact locality; and, no doubt, there are persons in Yarmouth who have reached or passed their ninetieth year, and who can remember puzzling over the inscription in their childhood.

To preserve the continuity of the narrative, brief references may here be made to the later visits to the coasts of America, which led immediately to the colonization of the country by Europeans.

Christopher Columbus, who, on a visit to Iceland in 1477, had

heard of the western voyages of the Norsemen, with three small vessels sailed from Palos, Spain, on Aug. 3, 1492; and on Oct. 12 he landed at San Salvador, one of the Bahama Islands. A few days afterward he visited some of the adjacent islands, reaching the north side of Cuba on Oct. 28. About the middle of January, 1493, he sailed for home; and, having touched at the Azores on Feb. 20, he arrived in the Tagus on March 4. He sailed again from Cadiz on Sept. 25, 1493, with seventeen vessels, and fifteen hundred persons of all descriptions; and on Nov. 3 he arrived at Dominica. He discovered Jamaica in May, 1494; and in March, 1496, he embarked for Spain.

On his third voyage, Columbus sailed from Spain with six ships on May 30, 1498. On Aug. 1 he visited the continent of America; and in November, 1500, he returned to Spain. He sailed again from Cadiz, on his fourth voyage, on May 9, 1501, and from the Canaries on May 25, arriving at Martinico on June 15. On this visit he passed three years among the islands and upon the continent; and on Sept. 2, 1504, he sailed for Spain. He died at Valladolid on May 20, 1506, in his sixty-fourth year.

John Cabot, a Venetian, and his son Sebastian, — born, as is sometimes claimed, at Bristol, England, in 1467, — in pursuit of a northwest passage to India, sailed from Bristol in the spring of 1497. On June 24 they landed at Newfoundland, whence they immediately returned to England, and made a report of their discovery.

John Cabot having died, Sebastian Cabot sailed on his second voyage on May 4, 1498, and again reached Newfoundland. On his return to England, he is reported to have said that he had *sailed as far north as the sixty-seventh degree of latitude, and that, finding no open water to the westward, he returned to the southward, and followed the coast as far as the thirty-eighth degree of north latitude.*

There is as much myth and mystery connected with Sebastian's voyages as with the early voyages of the Northmen. Yet Sebastian was said to have been born at Bristol, England; and that fact may account for the extraordinary statement on p. 9 of Campbell's "History of Yarmouth," where, entirely ignoring Christopher Columbus, whose discoveries had led to John Cabot's expedition, Mr. Campbell says, "*The*

first well-authenticated knowledge of the New World was made known by Sebastian Cabot in 1498."[1]

Americus Vespucius, born at Florence in 1437, sailed from Cadiz on May 30, 1497. He, too, wished to have it believed that he first discovered the American Continent, reaching it by way of the Gulf of Mexico; and he so far succeeded as to secure the honor of giving his name to the continent. He made a second voyage in 1500, visiting Guiana and Venezuela; and upon a third voyage, in 1501, he sailed as far south as La Plata and Patagonia.

Sir Humphrey Gilbert's expedition, consisting of five ships and two hundred and fifty men, sailed from Plymouth, England, on June 11, 1583; arrived at St. John's, Newfoundland, and there set up the English standard. In 1607 Sir John Gilbert, with a fleet of war-ships, arrived at the mouth of the Kennebec River. These several discoveries and occupations of the Cabots and the Gilberts constituted what England maintained as her right to certain territories in North America, and to *the fisheries* upon the coasts.

But the French, meanwhile, had been prosecuting enterprises of a more practical and useful character, mainly at private cost; for the kings of France, while lavish of titles, granted little material aid to projects for colonization.

It is related that, in the beginning of the sixteenth century, expeditions for the cod-fishery and whale-fishery, going forth from Normandy and Brittany, occupied the fishing-grounds of the New World, and that some of them entered the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and reached the Acadian shores.

Among these adventurers were Jean Denys of Honfleur, who in 1506, with his cargo of fish, took home charts of the coasts; and Thomas Aubert of Dieppe, "a hardy fisherman," who, in 1508, carried to France some Indians, whom he exhibited to "the curious and eager crowds." In 1517 a large number of French vessels were employed in fishing at the mouth of the river St. Lawrence; and there remains the tradition of the efforts of the Baron de Lery to colonize Acadia in 1518, when, his voyage being protracted by adverse winds, and their food giving out, he was compelled to land upon Sable Island some cattle and

[1] Appendix A.

swine, whose offspring saved from starvation some of the unfortunate men whom the Marquis de La Roche abandoned there in 1598.

Jacques Cartier made his first voyage to the Bay Chaleur in 1534 : in 1535 he ascended the St. Lawrence to Quebec, and he continued his explorations of the country until his return to France in 1542.

In 1540 François de La Roque, Sieur de Roberval, "a valiant soldier and an able statesman," was appointed Governor-General of the newly discovered country. He arrived in Quebec in 1542; but the King requiring his aid in the war that year renewed with Germany, he was recalled to France. It was not until 1549 that the state of affairs at home permitted Roberval to return to Canada. He departed on his second voyage, which promised happy results. But it ended in disaster, — when, or in what manner, no one ever knew.

The times continued generally unpropitious for colonizing projects, nor was any further venture made until the futile voyage of the Marquis de La Roche, in 1598. This was followed by the more successful efforts of Jean Biencourt, Baron de Poutrincourt, the distinguished founder of Port Royal, and De Monts, in 1604, which resulted in the permanent though often disturbed establishments at Port Royal, Grand Pré, and Beau Bassin, and whence came, for the most part, the ancestors of the now flourishing Acadian communities in the counties of Yarmouth and Digby.

CHAPTER II.

Mr. Campbell's Claims to Infallibility examined. — Boundaries of Yarmouth County. — Lakes. — Pubnico: Origin of Name. — Marsh and Meadow Lands. — Climate. — Wild Game. — John MacMunn discovers Woodcock. — Acadia: Origin and Meaning of Name. — Champlain's Visit to Yarmouth Harbor in 1604. — Did not describe Mud-flats as "Meadows." — Eel-grass, a Submarine Plant. — Old Limits of Acadia.

UNDER date of Jan. 30, 1886, Mr. Campbell, writing to "The Yarmouth Herald," [1] intimates that in the highly interesting series of letters Mr. Cameron is writing for "The Halifax Herald," he has not credited to the "History of Yarmouth" "*the leading facts bearing on the D'Entremont family collected on many long journeys taken for the express purpose of gathering information on that as well as on all other subjects in my History of the County.*" Other readers of Mr. Cameron's letters have found there nothing to sustain Mr. Campbell's grievance, and some of them are at a loss to know what information is given in Mr. Campbell's History to have occasioned more than a single journey to Pubnico.

Mr. Campbell cannot, at any rate, complain that his History is not given sufficient prominence in these notes, and their appearance may give him room to doubt that, "*although it is* [as Mr. Campbell puts it] *now ten years since that History was published, no fact, as therein stated, has ever yet been successfully questioned.*"

Some of these "facts," selected in the order of their occurrence in the pages of Mr. Campbell's History, are made subjects for comment in this chapter.

PAGE 1. — "The present County of Yarmouth has seen several changes as regards its limits."

A misstatement meets us at the threshold. The boundaries and limits of the County of Yarmouth remain to-day as originally constituted.

[1] Appendix Aa.

There have been no changes since it was set off from Shelburne as a separate county in 1784.

PAGE 2. — "The south-western shore is washed by the waters of the Atlantic and the Bay of Fundy." "The Seal Island, commonly called the *elbow* of the Bay of Fundy."

No part of the shores of Yarmouth County is within the limits of the Bay of Fundy, nor would any geographer style the Seal Islands the "elbow" of the Bay of Fundy. This error Mr. Campbell has borrowed from Haliburton's History of Nova Scotia, and it is an instance of Sam Slick's romancing quality. The Seal Islands form a group, and the Bay of Fundy lies within a line drawn from Brier Island to Grand Manan.

PAGE 2. — "There are nearly one hundred lakes, upwards of ninety of which have been fully explored: many of them are very beautiful, reminding one who has seen both of well-known English scenes."

It would be hard to name one of the "one hundred lakes" which has not been a hundred times fully explored; and it is mere pedantry to compare them with "well-known English scenes." Haliburton's History, referring to the Yarmouth lakes in 1828, says, "Eighty have been already explored." Mr. Campbell has added ten to the number as an achievement of the next half-century. But upon Church's county map, published in 1864, at least a hundred and twenty-five lakes may be counted; and an article in "The Yarmouth Herald" of June, 1881, states the number at two hundred and forty-eight.

PAGE 3. — "Pubnico, a corruption of the Indian Bogbumkook. Argyle, or Abuptic (Indian, Pobbobteek). Salmon River (Indian, Ponamagotty)."

Bogbumkook, Pobbobteek, and Ponamagotty differ from any Indian orthography usually met with. Pubnico is probably derived from the Indian *Pauquunkauke*, meaning, *land from which the trees have been removed to fit it for cultivation.* The old French spelling is *Pombon-coup* or *Poboncoup*, from which the transition to Pubnico is easy. *Bon coup* is good French. Perhaps there may be an accounting for the first syllable that will give to the name Pubnico an origin wholly French.

PAGE 3. — "The Yar (river), commonly called the Yarmouth, on which stands the county town, is somewhat larger than the Chebogue."

There is no authority for the statement that the river at the head of Yarmouth Harbor was ever called the Yar, from the river in England of that name. The only name it has ever borne is that of Cape Fourchu River, and perhaps from the same reason that our cape was called Cape Fourchu, from its forked configuration. The river itself is forked, — the eastern branch leading past Milton, Hebron, and Ohio, nearly to Lake George; the western branch leading through the "Salt-Pond" Dike to "Chipman's Corner," and there, originally perhaps, connecting at high tide with the sea-water flowing into Chegoggin River at a point now known as Chegoggin Dike. The "County Town" stands, not upon the river, but upon the lands adjoining Yarmouth Harbor.

PAGE 4. — "In the opinion of competent judges, a comparatively small portion of the land is capable of profitable cultivation."

No competent judge would pronounce this opinion, even with Mr. Campbell's qualifying phrase. The profits of cultivation depend upon the demand for the products of the soil. With an open market in the seaports of Massachusetts, Yarmouth-County farmers can successfully compete with those of New England, and a free interchange of products would be mutually advantageous.

PAGE 5. — "There are considerable tracts of fair marsh-lands in the county, about five hundred acres of which are diked, producing heavy crops of hay."

The diked lands alone exceed one thousand acres. But more valuable than these are the thousands of acres of salt marsh-lands bordering upon the Chebogue, Tusket, and Abuptic Rivers. Mr. Campbell makes no mention of the numerous and extensive tracts of fresh-water meadow-lands upon the Salmon and Tusket Rivers and their various branches, reaching almost from the head of tide-water to the Digby-County line.

The value of these meadow-lands will be better realized when the Western Counties Railway begins to send off its branches in an easterly and north-easterly direction; for then the farmers in the interior will have access to markets from which they are now debarred, and for the want of which a large proportion of the best lands in the county now lie idle.

PAGE 7. — "The climate is humid and very variable, . . . and

healthy above the average. . . . The mercury seldom falls below zero in the winter, or rises above 80° during the summer. Every few years the mercury may descend to five or six below; but the mean annual temperature, day and night, is 48°."

This paragraph does not fully describe the climate nor the temperature of the county. It might, to some extent, apply to the town of Yarmouth, situate immediately upon the Atlantic coast, and under the influence of the sea-breezes and ocean-fogs of the summer, and of the Gulf Stream in the winter months. It is very rarely that the mercury falls to zero upon the sea-coast of Yarmouth County; while in the interior, ten miles or more from the sea, the temperature is lower in the winter and much higher in the summer months; and the ocean-fogs, which owe their origin to the Gulf Stream, and hover about the coast with the prevailing southerly winds of July and August, extend only a few miles from the sea. The ocean-fogs have no unhealthy influence where they do prevail.

PAGE 7. — Mr. Campbell adduces instances of the remarkable health and longevity of two Yarmouth-County families. He might have referred to another quality. Large families were the rule in the olden time. Dudley Porter, of Chegoggin, had twenty-two children, and James Doucette, of "Tusket Forks," twenty-nine children.[1] Mr. Campbell refers also to Paul and Simon D'Entremont, the one aged ninety, the other now ninety-seven, as instances of robust old age. It is narrated of Levi, son of Paul D'Entremont, that French and English mingled promiscuously in his ordinary conversation. Once, when chopping wood before his door, he is said to have thus warned some idlers standing near him: "*Quand je coupe du bois,* I want nobody *autour de moi; car si la hache* slip out my hands, might kill somebody."

PAGE 8. — "It is a curious fact that the English woodcock is rapidly increasing. . . . Civilization has well-nigh banished several valuable species (of game) from the county. The days are gone by when a local merchant can send ninety-five moose-skins to the Boston market, as one did a hundred years ago."

As the settlement of the county advanced, and the original forests

[1] Appendix B.

disappeared, the moose naturally retired to the interior, where they are still quite numerous, though not sought for food as they were a hundred years ago. On the other hand, the enthusiastic and accomplished sportsman, and the pursuit of woodcock, are developments of a high order of civilization. The presence of woodcock to-day does not prove that they were not here in equal numbers a hundred years ago. It does prove that citizen John MacMunn, who, soon after he joined our community in 1853, first discovered the existence of woodcock in our fields, has, in his maturer years, had leisure for frequent visits to their haunts with dog and gun.

A writer, in 1787, on "The Present State of Nova Scotia," who will be quoted more at length in a subsequent chapter, says of the moose, "Their amazing numbers we may in some degree estimate from those killed last winter: in one settlement alone they amounted to at least four thousand."

So we see that a hundred years ago the moose were also hunted for their skins, like the buffalo on the Western prairies in more recent years, and with the same results. The Indians were wiser; for of them it is recorded, "They were careful not to exterminate any species of game."

PAGE 9. — "In 1621, Acadia (or 'Cadia,' or 'Acadie,' as with varying limitations that term was applied by the French) . . . was granted to Sir William Alexander, who gave to Acadia the name Nova Scotia."

Some of the younger readers of Campbell's History may, perhaps, have never seen it stated that the name L'Acadie, formerly applied by the French, or Acadia, by the English, to Nova Scotia, was derived from the Micmac word *acadie*, nor its meaning explained. It occurs in the Indian names of many places; as, for instance, in Chibben*acadie*, Shuben*acadie*, Tr*acadie*, Chicaben*acadie*, etc., in the central and eastern parts of the Province, and in the name of a place lying north-east of Tusket Forks, called by the Indians, Shun*acadie*. Mr. Campbell's Indian "*Soonecaty*," on p. 20, may be the same word in his orthography corresponding with Ponamagotty, his corruption of Ponomacadie. Shun*acadie* is to be found also in Cape Breton, on the south side of Little Bras d'Or Lake; and there is Ben*acadie* on the north shore of Bras d'Or Lake.

The frequent recurrence in Micmac geographical names of *acadie*, or syllables its equivalent in sound, led the French, in the seventeenth century, to give to the whole country, from the Kennebec to the Gulf and River St. Lawrence, the name L'Acadie. Fr. Eugene Vetromile, in his little book on the Abnakis, or the Aborigines of Acadia, says, "The word *Acadie* is Indian. Its origin and its meaning have always been a subject of investigation among the antiquaries, who generally admit it to be an Indian word, though they do not fix its meaning. Some of them have ventured interpretations, which, however, they abandoned after further consideration. I. was at one time led to resolve *Acadie* into the two Abnaki words, *aki*, *adie* (land of dogs). Yet, after more recent investigation, I consider it more natural to trace it to the Micmac word *academ* (we dwell), or *tedlacadem* (where we dwell), that is, our village."

It would seem, therefore, that the signification of *acadie* might be accepted to be a habitation, or dwelling-place, whether of fish, animals, or plants.

Fr. Vetromile, quoting Charlevoix, says, "Acadia extended from the Penobscot River to Canseau, and thence to Gaspé, Bay Chaleur, *gashpe* being an Indian word signifying *the end*." He adds that, "Acadia, thus defined, was possessed by only two Indian nations, the *Etchimins* and the *Micmacs*. The *Etchimins* occupied the waters of the Penobscot, St. Croix, and St. John Rivers, and the most part of the shores of the Bay of Fundy; and the *Micmacs* the rest of the territory, and even the southern and western coasts of Newfoundland."

PAGE 12. — "It is certainly a highly flattering account of our mud-flats to describe them as meadows, and as rendering the place very agreeable. No doubt, to a casual visitor in the spring of the year, and when as yet the long, fresh green eel-grass was undisturbed and *serried* by the keels of vessels and the hoe of the clam-digger, it would present a much more pleasing object than it does now."

Mr. Campbell here appears to have allowed his imagination to lead him astray; for when Champlain refers to "*une petite rivière, toute environnée de prairies*," he evidently means the western branch of the Cape Fourchu River, above the "Salt-Pond" Dike, at that time probably connecting with the stream running through Chegoggin Marsh, and

which, at low tide, or at ordinary high tide, would present the appearance of "a little river surrounded by meadows." There is good geological evidence, too, that the Chegoggin River at one time had its outlet through what is now known as the "Salt-Pond," for it would be difficult otherwise to account for the deep channel inside of the dike, or the channel below the dike connecting at "The Crotch" with the main channel of Yarmouth Harbor. The mud-flats Mr. Campbell speaks of are a distinguishing feature of Yarmouth Harbor, and, no doubt, have not much changed since Champlain saw them when there were no "keels" to "*serry*" the eel-grass, for the canoe of the Micmac carried no keel. Eel-grass is one of those rare plants which grow and blossom entirely beneath the surface of the water. It is not visible to the eye unless when floating over it, nor does it flourish upon those parts of the flats which are exposed at low tide. It is, therefore, no obstacle to the "hoe of the clam-digger," nor can it be confounded with the growth Champlain saw in May, 1604, and recorded as one of the attractions of Yarmouth Harbor.

PAGE 13. — "Jean de Laite says, 'Acadia is of a triangular form, and stretches from east to west between the harbors of Campseau and *Cap Fourchu*.'"

Canseau, now commonly spelled Canso, is said to have derived its name from the French navigator Canse, and *eau* (water). The French spelling, Campseau, suggests that the harbor was so called because it was a common rendezvous for vessels.

PAGE 13. — "It is difficult not to believe that Ingogon and the 'Cloven Cape' (the first translation we meet with of Cap Fourchu) are not Chegoggin and Yarmouth Cape."

The "Cloven Cape" was that one called by Champlain *Cap Fendu*, now Cape Split, at the entrance to the Basin of Mines; and the "Ingogon" is now better known as the River Avon at the head of the Basin of Mines.

PAGE 14. — "M. Beauharnois, Governor of Canada, in a letter to the French King, dated Oct. 10, 1731, says Acadie, according to its ancient limits, should only be that *part* of the large peninsula which is comprised and bounded by a straight line from Cape Camceau to *Cap Fourchu*."

This letter of M. Beauharnois, if correctly quoted, conveyed his view that L'Acadie was the territory between Capes Canseau and Fourchu, excluding Cape Breton, New Brunswick, and Maine to the Penobscot, which were part of the country then known as L'Acadie. A line drawn from Cape Canseau to Cape Fourchu would barely touch the south-western part of Lunenburg County, and leave south of it about one-half the area now comprised by the counties of Queens, Shelburne, and Yarmouth.

The limits, as defined by Charlevoix, have been already stated. On p. 3, "Nova Scotia Archives," is a copy of a letter, dated January, 1715, with this heading: "Instructions for Mr. Peter Capoon, Commissr., and Ensign Thomas Button, to proclaim His Majesty, King George, att ye several ports of Mines, Shekenecto, River St. John's, Pasmacody, Penopscot, in the Collony of Nova Scotia, or L'Acadie." The letter directed them "with ye Sloop Caulfield to proceed on the said service and to proclaim His Majesty King George in ye best manner You can."

Another authority which may be quoted is that of Paul Mascarene, a Huguenot, who was born in the South of France in 1684, was educated at Geneva, and afterward went to England where he was naturalized in 1706. In 1710 he came to America, and assisted at the taking of Port Royal. In 1740 he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Annapolis, and became Administrator of the Government until the arrival of Gov. Cornwallis in 1749. In 1720 he wrote a description of Nova Scotia with suggestions for its settlement and defence, which was transmitted to the Lords of Trade, London.

His letter begins as follows: "The Boundaries having as yet not been agreed on between the British and French Governments in these parts as stipulated in the 10th Article of the Treaty of Utrecht, no just ones can be settled in this description. The extent of the Province of Nova Scotia, or Acadie, according to the notions the British have of it, is from the limits of the Government of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, or the Kennebec River, about the 44th degree of North Latitude, to Cape De Roziers on the South side of the entrance of the River St. Lawrence, in the 49th degree of the same Latitude; and its breadth extends from the Eastermost part of the Island of Cape Breton to the South side of the River St. Lawrence. Out of this large tract,

the French had yielded to them at the above Treaty, the Islands situated at the mouth of the River St. Lawrence, and in the Gulf of the same, with the Island of Cape Breton."

These descriptions indicate with sufficient exactness the then eastern boundary of the Government of Massachusetts Bay, and it would have been better for the interests of the Maritime Provinces had Great Britain never relinquished her claim to that portion of Maine east of the Kennebec.

PAGE 14. — "In the month of December, 1735, the Brigt. *Baltimore* put into Chebogue Harbor with only one woman on board when found. All other persons who had been on board were supposed either to have been lost, or murdered by the Indians."

Haliburton says that, "according to the story of the woman, Mrs. Buckler, the *Baltimore* sailed from Dublin, Ireland, for Annapolis, Maryland, with sixty or seventy convicts, who mutinied, killed the crew, and afterward each other, Mrs. Buckler only remaining alive. But her story was confused and contradictory, and she was supposed to have been concerned in the crime."

There is no ground for Mr. Campbell's suggestion that these people were murdered by the Indians. The Micmacs of Nova Scotia, naturally of a peaceable disposition, have never been charged with a crime so despicable as the murder of a distressed or shipwrecked crew. They were very slow to learn the practices of the English freebooters, who then infested American waters.[1]

In 1744 the Governor of Massachusetts offered premiums for Indian scalps, — a hundred pounds currency for that of a male Indian of twelve years or upwards, fifty pounds for the scalp of a woman or child, *and for a captive five pounds higher than for a scalp.*

In October, 1749, Gov. Cornwallis, by the advice of his Council, ordered "the Commanding Officers at Annapolis Royal, Mines, and all others within the Province, to annoy, distress, and destroy the Indians everywhere;" and he offered a premium of "ten guineas for every Indian killed or taken prisoner, to be paid upon producing such savage taken, or his scalp (as is the custom of America) if killed." Here was refined barbarity.

[1] Appendix C.

CHAPTER III.

The Micmacs. — Acadian Settlement at Chegoggin. — Traditional Conflict at Tusket Lakes — Haliburton's Version. — Grant of Yarmouth Township. — Origin of the Name. — Privations of Early Settlers. — Efficacy of "Oiling." — Shares of Lands varied in Area — Always exceeded Six Hundred and Sixty-six Acres. — Division of Bunker's Island. — Ranald MacKinnon not concerned in Expulsion of Acadians. — The Hersey Family.

A SUBSEQUENT chapter will be devoted to the Aborigines of Nova Scotia, and incidentally to the Algonquin family of Indians, to which the Micmacs belonged. Meanwhile, therefore, other than general references to the Indians and their language will be elsewhere omitted.

PAGE 17. — "Sixty years ago, in the memory of the late Abram Lent, they [the Indians] were sufficiently numerous to meet their friend and pastor, the late Abbé Sigogne, at Sainte-Anne's Chapel, Eel Brook, in a body of one hundred and fifty at a time."

Of course, Mr. Lent, who was a conscientious and truthful man, did not mean to say that the one hundred and fifty Indians lived in Yarmouth County. But the Indians were Roman Catholics, and they had their festival occasions, when, from Shelburne, Yarmouth, and Digby Counties, they used to gather at Eel Brook as a central point, to meet their faithful friend, the Abbé Sigogne.

PAGE 21. —

"Paid Indon Peter for 16^{lb} Mos Met c $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ . . . £ " 2 "
for $14\frac{1}{2}$ lbs mos c $1\frac{1}{2}$ . . . 1.9
19 lbs of Mosmet . . . 2.$4\frac{1}{2}$
$7\frac{1}{2}^{lbs}$ of mos meet c 3 copers per 1lb, 1.0$\frac{1}{2}$

Each of those items illustrates a curious orthographical variation."

These "orthographical variations" may have amused their original deviser, like the "thirty out of fifty varieties" of Cape Fourchu upon

p. 11; but it taxes one's credulity to believe that either collection is compiled literally from early manuscripts.

PAGE 21. — "There is but little known of the Chegoggin settlement."

Mr. Campbell omits to state that this site of a mythical French settlement at Chegoggin was at the head of the tide, and accessible by canoes, or the flat-bottomed boats used in those days, from either Chegoggin or Yarmouth Harbors. Hither the Atlantic tides flowed in those days; and here the "little river surrounded by meadows," spoken of by Champlain, had its confluence with the fresh waters of the Chegoggin River. Here, too, at the head of the marsh where the salt and fresh water met at the first falls, was the place most favorable to the capture of fish with which all the rivers then abounded, and it therefore became a famous Indian camping-ground.

PAGE 22. — Mr. Campbell here favors the reader with half a page from Dr. Farish's manuscripts which formed the foundation of his "History." More frequent literal quotations from the same source would have been acceptable in place of the mutilations so often met with. Strange, that, with such a model, we get so little entertainment from Mr. Campbell's History of Yarmouth.

Dr. Johnson said of Goldsmith, "*Nullum quod tetigit non ornavit.*"

Substituting *truncavit* for the last word, we have an apt motto for the foot of p. 200 of Mr. Campbell's book.

PAGES 21 and 22. — "There is but little known of the Chegoggin settlement. The fact, however, is well authenticated, and may even yet be attested by the still visible cellars of the old French houses; . . . the chapel and burying-ground being on the west side of the river."

"The Chebogue settlement suffered in the same way as Chegoggin. On the eastern side of the river were the cemetery and chapel."

There is neither evidence nor trustworthy tradition of an Acadian chapel at either Chebogue or Chegoggin. Nor, previous to 1755, was there a permanent settlement of any note in the county, except at Pubnico, and possibly at Chebec, now known as Tusket Wedge.

An Acadian census of 1748 gives twenty families at "Peaubomcoup" and twenty-five families at "Tebok," the latter place having been sometimes understood to mean Chebogue. But if at all within the present limits of the county, these twenty-five families were more likely

living at the entrance, or upon the banks of the Tusket and Abuptic Rivers, where there were superior fishing privileges and more extensive marshes.

Had there been an Acadian chapel previous to 1755 we would have found it at Pubnico, the oldest and the central settlement, between Chebec on the one side and Ministiguesh (Barrington Passage) on the other.

Acadian history records but six Roman-Catholic chapels in 1753, — one at Annapolis, Cobequit, Mines, Canard, and two at Pigiguit; the population of these districts having been, in 1748, about ten thousand, and elsewhere in the peninsula of Nova Scotia only twenty-seven hundred more; namely, at Beau Bassin, Chicnecto, Canseau, Chedabucto, and at some small settlements scattered along the eastern and southern coasts, the last estimated at six hundred, all told.

What Mr. Campbell describes as old French cellars at Chegoggin are no doubt what remain of excavations made by the Indians for their winter stock of corn and dried fish. These storehouses were five or six feet deep and from five to fifteen feet wide. As a protection against rain and frost, the Indians covered them with poles, dried grass, and sods.

PAGE 23. — This story of a conflict between the French and English at Tusket Lakes may serve as a tradition; but any one familiar with the Tusket River knows that no "boat despatched from an armed vessel" could ascend "Hatfield's Falls" at the foot of Lake Vaughan, three miles below where the scene of the massacre is located. To this day, these falls are not navigable to a ship's boat of any ordinary size. Small, flat-bottomed boats, constructed especially for such service, capable of carrying five or six men, and managed by skilled *voyageurs*, may be "poled" up the falls, which together are about one-third of a mile in length, and which, during the present century, have been materially "improved," to facilitate the downward passage of rafts of timber and lumber, and the capture of salmon and alewives on their upward passage.

The story is so much better told in Haliburton's History, that Mr. Campbell should have adhered more closely to the original, which reads, "To this spot they the [French] fled for refuge when the

sentence of general transportation was passed upon them in 1755. But even the solitude and seclusion of this spot did not shelter them from the pursuit of their enemies. A boat, despatched from an armed vessel in the mouth of the Tusket, and guided by a native pilot, ascended the river and its chain of lakes, to invade this asylum, and advanced within a mile of the village. At a narrow strait, where the river is contracted to twenty or thirty yards in width, and the umbrageous branches of the sombre pines overarched the pass and enveloped it in shade, an ambuscade had been formed by the fugitives; and the unsuspecting crew, surprised under the very muzzles of their assailants' guns, received a most desperate discharge of musketry, which either killed or wounded the whole party. This petty triumph, though it might gratify revenge, and procrastinate their captivity, only served to render their fate more certain; and they were at last compelled to fly. Some escaped to the woods, and, becoming domiciled with the Indians, never after wished to return to the haunts and habits of white men; but the greater part were captured, and transported with their families to New England. After the pacification of 1763, they were permitted to return; and the Acadians of Clare, Eel Brook, and Pubnico are chiefly descendants of these people."

On p. 9 of his introductory chapter, Mr. Campbell says the notice of Yarmouth and Argyle was written by Dr. Farish, and inserted without alteration in Haliburton's History of Nova Scotia. Here, then, is a divided responsibility for the unaccountable statement that the Acadians of Clare, Eel Brook, and Pubnico are chiefly descended from the former inhabitants of a little village at the head of Lake Vaughan (now John Raynard's homestead), as well as for that other statement in Haliburton's History that, "At Pubnico the Acadians and Indians *subsisted for many years on eels*," though the latter may have been an interpolation practised by some mischievous imp, and unwittingly published by Haliburton.

But the story loses some of its romantic features in a common opinion that no such massacre occurred beneath the "umbrageous branches of the sombre pines." It is true that a war-ship lying at the Tusket Islands despatched an armed boat for an expedition up the river, which boat

did not return to the ship; but a common opinion prevailed that the boat's crew decided to desert, and under cover of the night made their way to a Cape Cod fishing-craft also lying at anchor among the islands; that the crew with their boat, arms, and ammunition were taken on board the "fisherman," and carried to a Massachusetts outport, where the crew made good their escape.

PAGES 29 and 30. — "This second grant of the whole township (100,000 acres), recorded on Jany. 8th, 1760, is immediately followed by another, recorded on the same day, granting to several parties mentioned in the preceding grant of the whole, 27,000 acres. I confess when I read these several grants, and others with them, I had very great difficulty in reconciling them. But I have come to the conclusion that as grants cost nothing to take out, they were taken out at random, or on speculation."

These speculations may be set at rest by the simple statement that the two grants, together 127,000 acres, were intended to cover the entire area of Yarmouth Township (except waters, marshes, reservations for highways, etc.) shown to be by the final grant of 1767, 129,638 acres. The grant of 27,000 acres, no doubt, covered the lands lying between "Hersey's Branch" and the main Tusket River, now known as the "third division," and containing, as shown by the plan of 1787, 29,075 acres.

PAGES 30 and 31. — "The name of the township first appears in the grant made Sept., 1759, in which it is provided that the tract of land hitherto known as Cape Forchue, shall be 'a township to be called hereafter and known by the name of the Township of Yarmouth.' This fact is interesting, as it affords, from the circumstance that about 100 out of the 133 grantees of 1759 were inhabitants of New England, a presumption that the name was suggested by those who were already acquainted or identified with the Township and Town of Yarmouth, in Massachusetts."

The county names, Halifax, Colchester, Cumberland, Guysborough, Kings, Queens, Annapolis, Digby, and Shelburne, give sufficient indication of their English origin, as does Yarmouth that it was named from a titled personage, friend of the reigning monarch. It is, therefore, an absurd suggestion that the name came from Yarmouth, Mass., a town

never of any great importance unless from the fact that Joshua Sears, Boston's wealthiest citizen "before the war," was born there, as well as Capt. Asa Eldridge who commanded Vanderbilt's famous steam-yacht "North Star" when the commodore went on his cruise across the Atlantic.

The little village on Barnstable Bay did indeed have the additional honor of sending here three noble men, whose numerous descendants have always occupied high rank among our most useful and valued citizens; but Lemuel, Theophilus, and James Crosby did not come here until 1777, while the township was named eighteen years before.

Then, on p. 3, Mr. Campbell says that the Cape Fourchu River the English named the Yar, from which, he would there have it inferred, the county and town derived their name.

PAGE 34. — "The infant colony (during the first winter) was reduced to the most dire distress. They had brought oxen, cows, calves, hogs, and horses with them; but . . . these only added to their distress. The season was exceptionally severe, the ground remaining covered with snow *four feet deep for some months*. Before succor arrived, many had suffered beyond description from the extreme rigor of the season and the scarcity of provisions. Twenty-seven of the horned cattle died of hunger and cold. *The others were killed for food. A curious confirmation of this tradition is found in an old ledger. In the spring of the next year, one person sent over eleven hides to the Boston market.* . . . In the early spring, some were reduced to the necessity of trying to obtain sustenance from the hides of the animals they had killed and eaten. So extreme were their sufferings that one or two died of want."

Sealed Landers, Ebenezer Ellis, Moses Perry, Jonathan Crosby, and Joshua Burgess came, with their families, in June, 1761. Elishama Eldridge and seven other families came later in the summer. They brought with them 6 oxen, 50 cows and calves, and 40 hogs. If there be any foundation for the above story, which may well be doubted, the first settlers were men of ample means; for according to John Crawley's return to the government of the stock at Yarmouth and Chebogue in the second winter following, 1763–1764, Moses Perry had 9 cattle, 13 sheep, and 6 hogs; Joshua Burgess had 7 cattle and 8 hogs; Jonathan

Crosby had 2 cattle and 2 hogs; Ebenezer Ellis had 10 cattle, 12 sheep, and 3 hogs; Elishama Eldridge had 7 cattle and 2 hogs; and Sealed Landers, the miller, had 8 cattle, but *only one hog.*

PAGE 35. — "One of the party *confessed* in after years to a friend whose testimony is trustworthy that the sweetest meal she ever ate was made from the tail of a hide, which she cut off and cooked."

The term "confessed" suggests that Mr. Campbell has overlooked the fact that epicures still often commence their feasts with ox-tail soup.

PAGE 35. — "It is an uniform tradition that one of the men, half-starved and reckless of the result, ate so freely of biscuit, that he only just lived, even after laborious rubbing and *oiling*."

Have Yarmouth physicians generally adopted this concise form to express the administering of castor-oil?

PAGE 39. — "After eighteen months had elapsed and nothing had been done, on the 25th Sept., 1761, the Council appointed a committee for dividing the *forfeited* lands in the Township of Yarmouth."

After the expulsion of the French, the Nova Scotia Government were anxious to colonize the Province with British subjects, excluding Roman Catholics; and accordingly immigrants were invited from the older American colonies. Hence the grants of 1759 and 1760, which becoming inoperative, a final grant was passed in 1767. But the terms of the grant were never enforced: the rent of "one shilling per annum for each 50 acres" was not exacted, nor were the conditions of enclosure and cultivation fulfilled from that day to this. Many thousands of acres covered by the grant of 1767 have never been improved nor enclosed, but are still held by the heirs of the original grantees, or by persons who have obtained their title through purchases from the grantees or their heirs.

PAGE 40. — "A *share* consisted of 666 acres; and whenever we use the word, it is in that sense."

And whenever it is thereafter in that sense used, a blunder is repeated. The total area of Yarmouth Township was found to be 153,107 acres; and deducting the area of the lakes, rivers, marshes, reservations for highways, etc., there remained for division 129,638 acres. There were 128 applicants for lands; and to make an equitable

allotment, it was found necessary to make the number of shares 149, exclusive of William Tory's grant. The government reserved *four* of these shares for church and school purposes. John MacKinnon had 4 shares; eight grantees had each 2 shares; thirty had 1½ share; seventy had 1 share; nineteen had each half a share; and there was one half-share left unappropriated.

129,638 acres, divided into 149 shares, give 870 acres to a share. But as the lands varied in quality, and as the lots varied in size, ranging from less than 100 to more than 500 acres in area, in order to maintain, so far as was practicable, an equitable division in point of value, the number of acres to a share varied. Probably no two individuals received the same quantity of land. Some, entitled to one share, received in the neighborhood of 1,000 acres, while others received only about 750 acres to a share. The grantees of one share generally received four lots, or more, situated in different parts of the township. For instance, Abigail Robbins, widow of Benjamin, a grantee of one share, had one lot, 116 acres, extending from shore to shore across the end of Chebogue Point; another lot midway between Arcadia Bridge and Salmon River; another on the "old Kempt Road," and another overlooking the scene of the "ambuscade" at Tusket Lakes, — together 916 acres.

It is easy to see how Mr. Campbell fell into the error of describing a share of land in Yarmouth Township as 666 acres, an error three or four times repeated in the course of his book.

"His Majesty's Royal Instructions" directed the establishment of townships to consist of 100,000 acres; and in applying these instructions to Yarmouth, it was proposed to divide 100,000 acres into 150 shares (666⅔ per share), that being approximately the number of shares required to satisfy the claimants at the time. But after the boundaries of the township had been established, they were, by admeasurement, found to include 153,107 acres, when the division proceeded as described.

It may be Mr. Campbell partly followed Haliburton, who, speaking of Yarmouth, says in his History, "On 7th April, 1767, a general grant of the township was passed in 150 shares of 666 acres each, with reservations, etc., and reserving a space of 300 feet from high-water

mark in the harbors of Cape Fourchu and Chebogue for the use of the fisheries."

PAGE 40. — "The committee . . . were evidently of opinion that the future town should be on what has always since been known as Bunker's Island, and, as far as *they* could, they provided that it should be so, by restricting the size of each lot to one acre."

Whoever divided Bunker's Island did not "restrict the size of each lot to one acre." The area of the island was $34\frac{1}{2}$ acres, and was divided into 24 lots, varying in size from three-quarters of an acre to two and three-quarters acres, which were granted to 19 individuals. Some of the grantees received more than one lot; for instance, to Hezekiah Bunker were granted four lots containing $7\frac{1}{2}$ acres.

PAGE 41. — "They reserved all the islands in the rivers for the use of the fisheries; and discretion for themselves to modify their general plan."

This suggestion of the committee was not adopted. All the islands were granted to individuals, as may be seen on consulting the township plans at the office of the registrar of deeds.

PAGE 47. — "Capt. Ranald MacKinnon served in the regular army with distinction, and afterwards in this Province, with energy, in completing the expulsion of the French."

This paragraph implies that Ranald MacKinnon was concerned in the expulsion of the Acadians in 1755. He had nothing to do with that disgraceful affair. He came first to America in June, 1757, with his regiment, the "Montgomery Highlanders;" and he was engaged during the five years following in New York and Pennsylvania, as will be shown later on.

By a deed dated at Yarmouth, June 27, 1764, Ranald MacKinnon "gives and bequeaths to Joseph Moulaison 250 acres of the lands he now possesseth for his proper use and benefit, including in the same *one-half my cleared lands*, so long as he or his shall continue to live on the same." Joseph Moulaison was one of the Acadians who declined Winslow's invitation; and it would rather seem, therefore, that Ranald MacKinnon did what he could to re-establish Joseph in the land of his forefathers, and perhaps to re-instate him in a property once their own.[1]

[1] Appendix D.

PAGE 52. — "David Hersey, or, as it *afterwards became corrupted*, Hassey, lived near to Ephraim Cook, who *built a saw* and a grist mill, the former of which was managed by Hassey; and was long afterwards known as 'Hassey's Mill.'"

The name Hersey has never been changed to Hassey, as this paragraph implies. The Herseys form a numerous family in Yarmouth, and they spell their name Hersey. It may appear Hassey in some of the early records, just as *Phenias Durgey* and *Binjman Darling* appear in the documents on pp. 41, 42.

It will be noticed on p. 113 that David Hersey came to Yarmouth from Plymouth, Mass., in 1763. The Herseys, no doubt, were among the "Pilgrim Fathers" who arrived at Massachusetts Bay in 1620 and the following years. One of the first settlers of Hingham, Mass., in 1635, was William Hersey; and English history records that one of the name came over to England with William the Conqueror in 1066. The Herseys to-day continue to be one of the prominent families at Hingham. Nearly a hundred years ago, a Dr. Hersey gave the money to build at Hingham the "Derby Academy," still a prosperous institution; and John A. Andrew, the "War Governor" of Massachusetts, married a Miss Hersey of Hingham, and at one time lived there, occupying the "old Hersey House on the hill," near the steamboat-wharf. Their son, John F. Andrew, a Boston millionnaire, and a lawyer by profession, was, in 1885, a State senator, and in 1886 the Democratic candidate for the governorship of Massachusetts.

Daniel Hersey of Hingham, born in 1786, was the first Grand Master in Massachusetts of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He died in 1858.

The order was known in England in the seventeenth century, and was introduced into the United States in 1819 by Thomas Wildey, born in London in 1782. The first lodge was organized at Baltimore by five Englishmen. It was called Washington Lodge No. 1, and Thomas Wildey was the first Grand Master. The Odd Fellows in the United States now number over 530,000; the expenditures for relief, in 1884, were $2,176,269, the receipts of the subordinate lodges amounting to $5,530,383.

CHAPTER IV.

Early Roads between Chebogue and Yarmouth. — Why Chebogue was first settled. — Puritan Observances and Industry of the Preachers. — Why Acadians were expelled. — Samuel S. Poole, M.P.P. — Survey and Plan of Township in 1786. — Trade Practices in Early Times — Free Trade the Rule. — John MacKinnon's Advice to an Informer. — Henry Alline, a New-Light Preacher. — His Views and Eccentricities. — Alexander Bain. — His Relation to a Distinguished Highland Family. — Heroism of Gillies MacBane at Culloden. — Origin of the Campbells.

THE list of grantees of the land of Yarmouth Township upon p. 56 of Campbell's History contains 127 names (not 132, as stated on p. 57), but the name of Benjamin Ellenwood, jun., is omitted. Of at least 50 of these grantees, there are no descendants bearing the name, now (1886) living in the county. A subsequent chapter will contain a copy of the scheme of division, with the number and area of the lots of land assigned to each grantee.

PAGE 57. — "Later on, we shall see that many, from various causes, finally lost their lands."

The one chief cause was, that some of the grantees never came forward to claim nor dispose of their lands, which from time to time became occupied by new-comers, or by others who chose to take possession of them. But, as before stated, the conditions of the grants were never enforced, nor did the lands become escheated to the government. Indeed, until 1786, when a survey and plan of the township were made, no grantee knew where the greater part of his lands would be located, and, therefore, could neither occupy nor improve them.

PAGE 59. — "Roads there were none."

Campbell's History attaches no date to this remark. In locating the first highways, Sealed Landers's grist-mill was evidently an objective point, for Mr. Landers had displayed uncommon judgment in selecting the site for his mill.

Samuel Goldsbury's plans of division of Yarmouth Township, matured in 1787, embodied all the highways established to that date. They include the existing road from Stanwood's Beach, *via* "Chipman's Corner," Chegoggin, to Milton, and thence southerly to Chebogue Point, with a branch through "Hilton's Head," leading up to the landing-place at Kelley's Cove. Although the returns for a road were accepted in 1774, there seems to have been no connection then between the Cove road and the road on the western side of Chebogue River, which was laid down as extending from the bridge at Arcadia as far southerly as the government reservation No. 10, through which it passed to the borders of the marsh opposite the north end of Nickerson's Island.

This main thoroughfare was crossed by the road from Starr's to Vickery's Corner, and thence in a straight line along the east side of William Curtis's grant to the Chebogue River. From Starr's Corner it was laid out to the shore of Yarmouth Harbor on John Walker's south line.

Upon Goldsbury's plan is also laid down the road from Moody's to Gowen's Corner, and thence in a straight line across the Chebogue Road to the Salt Marsh. We find there the Wyman Road to Hibbard's Corner crossing the Cove road at this point, and following Eleazer Hibbard's north line to the head of the creek. This was designed as a road to Gilfillan's and Bunker's Island. It appears never to have been opened, although a reservation was made for it in 1787; and this observation will apply as well to the extension from Starr's Corner to Yarmouth Harbor; from Vickery's Corner to the Chebogue River; and from Gowen's Corner to the borders of the Salt Marsh.

PAGE 60. — "The first road laid out in the county ran from the head of the Salt Pond in Chegoggin to Milton Bridge, . . . through the present town past the Sand Beach and Cove to the corner of Hilton's Road. . . . The second that was laid out claimed precedence; for it was called 'the Highway of the Town of Yarmouth,' and extended from William Curtis's house . . . down the west side of Chebogue River, past the Chebogue Burying-Ground and Rocky Nook to Chebogue Point. This was designed to be the great thoroughfare

of the county. *So man proposes, but God disposes. It is not exactly so.*"

The first settlers occupied the shores of Chebogue River because adjoining them were extensive tracts of salt marsh, at once offering winter fodder for their cattle, and because the lands there were better adapted to tillage than those upon Yarmouth Harbor. Hence the Chebogue Road became the first "great thoroughfare." But later comers, Barnard, Bond, Brown, Crosbys, Flint, Goudeys, Haskell, Huntington, Killam, Lovitt, Porter, Rose, Redding, Walker, and others, noting their superior advantages for commercial purposes, settled upon the lands near or adjoining Yarmouth Harbor, and so decided they should be the site for Yarmouth County Town. And yet, the fact remains, that the "road first laid out" was designed to be, as it ultimately became, the main business thoroughfare of Yarmouth.

The section of road from Vickery's Corner to the Chebogue Point Road has, for the last sixty years, been maintained in more uniformly good condition than any other highway of equal length in the county. This condition was attained, not from the larger outlay of labor on the Chebogue Road, but from the fact that its easy grades and undulating surface, the nature of the soil which permitted the quick absorption of the rainfall, and the excellent material for road-making of which the soil was composed, combined to render the work of comparatively easy accomplishment and of an enduring character.

PAGE 62. — "Such an institution [for fining the inhabitants for breaking the sabbath], well enforced in these days, would yield a considerable revenue."

That is, if "the institution" were founded upon the observances of the early Puritans of New England.

PAGE 63. — "This looks like a formidable company of preachers for a very small population; but in all probability there was this likeness to the apostles in all of them, 'they labored with their own hands.'"

Since that day, the community would have been better served, and some of the preachers would have fared better, if they had, for a livelihood, united the labor of their hands with that of their heads.

PAGE 66. — "This island, called corruptly NONPARISON, got its name 'NON PRISON' from this circumstance: At the deportation about 1758, a

number of Acadians, who had been collected, ready to be taken to Boston, were . . . placed on this island, which was thought to be a safe place. But between wading and swimming, they managed to escape; and . . . afterwards appropriately named it, in derision, 'NON PRISON.'"

This island is now called Roberts' Island, and its old appellation was neither NONPARISON nor NON PRISON, but *Non Present.* When Prebble came with his ships to carry the prisoners off, they were not to be found.

PAGE 75. — "General information is much needed among them [the French Acadians], and particularly a fair, impartial account of their own history in this Province. As an illustration of this, one of the most intelligent Acadians, a gentleman and a magistrate, writing to me as late as 1872, says, with the *greatest simplicity and child-like confidence in the accuracy of his conviction*, that all the French were scattered from the country *because they would not take the oath of abjuration against their own Roman-Catholic religion.*"

This intelligent gentleman was evidently better versed in the history of the Acadians, and possessed a more correct knowledge of the true reasons for their expatriation and dispersion, than the Historian of Yarmouth.

In 1758, when the Government, by proclamation, invited people from the other colonies to come to Nova Scotia and occupy the lands of the exiled Acadians, one of the articles was to this effect: "That as to Religion, full liberty of conscience is secured to persons of all persuasions, *Papists excepted*, — to Protestants under what denomination soever, according to their several opinions." (See pp. 26 and 28 Campbell's History.)

Not until 1783 were the laws repealed which forbade Roman Catholics to build a church or hold public worship in Nova Scotia, — a forced concession to Roman-Catholic refugees from the revolted colonies and disbanded soldiers who settled in the Province at the close of the American war.

PAGE 84. — "He [Mr. Poole] continued to represent Yarmouth, long after his physical strength was equal to the task. . . . Many amusing stories, more or less true, are yet remembered by the older generations, illustrating the several features of his character."

When at length, about 1830, Mr. Poole became through old age dis-

qualified for public service, the electors deemed it wise to select another candidate, and Capt. Reuben Clements was chosen. Mr. Poole, however, was unwilling to give way, contested the election with Capt. Clements, and was defeated. But it is related with "more or less" truth, that the old man still claimed the seat by right of long possession, and was so much cast down at the thought of losing it, that, with tears in his eyes, he implored Capt. Clements not to dispossess him; and Capt. Clements, in the goodness of his heart, and with the aquiescence of the electors, retired from the field, and Mr. Poole was returned as member for another term. Mr. Poole was then eighty years old. He died before the end of the term, when Capt. Clements succeeded him.

So little real strife did political contests engender in Yarmouth only half a century ago!

Referring to the instructions (p. 95 Campbell's History) for the final division of the lands, they are not easily understood unless there is an error in the transcript. It seems likely that the word "improved" in the eighth line of the preamble should read *unimproved*, for then the meaning would be clear. The first clause of the preamble refers to the division of the lands "*actually occupied or improved;*" and as there might be conflicting interests, the dividing lines were to be equitably established by "twelve lawful men," duly sworn. The second clause directs that the unimproved lands be "divided by ballot;" that is, the township having been previously surveyed, and all the lands divided into lots of varying size and quality, the choice of lots was to be determined by a drawing from a ballot-box by the 128 persons or their representatives, among whom the lands were to be divided, each person being required to select lots in each of the three divisions to make up his quota, equal to the average of 870 acres to a share.

PAGES 95 and 96. — "We have already referred, at some length, to the escheatment of certain lands on the grounds of desertion or non-residence between 1767 and 1787. Similarly, by order of the Supreme Court, in 1797, ten years after the partition of the township, an escheatment of 'sundry lots of land belonging to sundry persons respectively in arrears in payment of their shares and proportion of the expense of executing the partition' was made."

Notwithstanding the proceedings so indefinitely detailed on pp. 92–96, no lands of original grantees were "escheated" by order of the government. But they show that the decisions of the Supreme and other courts of Nova Scotia were no more deserving of public respect in the last than they have sometimes been in the present century, — that their decrees were often influenced by personal or political considerations; in fine, that the courts — creatures of the politicians — were only too ready to bow to the controlling power of the day.

The apportionment of the lands was not fully completed until 1787, when, after full surveys, a perfect plan of division of the entire lands of the township was executed, copies of which in public offices in Yarmouth are still the guide in all land transactions. But the proceedings of 1787 were entirely confirmatory of those of 1767, and the names of the grantees upon p. 56 of Campbell's History remain unchanged in the papers accompanying the plans of 1787. Yet it is true that certain parties arriving in Yarmouth between 1767 and 1797 made repeated though unsuccessful attempts to dispossess some of the original grantees, and, without purchase, to obtain their lands for themselves.

In 1767 the lands had been granted to two classes of persons, — 1st, to those actually resident in the township, who had already settled upon the lands near Yarmouth Harbor and the Chebogue River; 2d, to persons who had gained distinction in military, naval, or official service, and who were rewarded with grants of lands; and the government were disinclined to listen to proposals to deprive such persons, or their heirs, of lands granted in recognition of patriotic service. Still, it happened, that in making the final surveys in 1786, and in defining the boundaries of the lots in some parts of the township, certain expenses were incurred which the proprietors were held liable to pay; and when, after a lapse of ten years, owing to the absence or indifference of a few of the grantees or their representatives, these charges were not liquidated, an order of the Supreme Court was obtained for the public sale of certain lots to the highest bidder.

The lands at that day possessed no great value in money; and the old residents having already all they could use or desired, the newcomers were in some instances enabled to obtain what they wanted at a mere nominal price, so low as to be not worth mentioning here.

Even to-day, there are thousands of acres of unimproved lands in the Township of Yarmouth (not to speak of the county) as good as any hitherto occupied for cultivation, which may be purchased for one dollar an acre, and, indeed, for less when remote from the travelled highways, or in sparsely settled districts of the township, some large tracts being indeed the very lands which the new-comers obtained from the dispossessed grantees or their heirs by the Supreme Court process they set in motion, and which have ever since remained a wilderness.

PAGE 97. — "In the year 1764 Walter Sollows built the first vessel that was launched in the county, on Fish Point in Cape Forchue Harbor."

Mr. Lawson's Record of Shipping says that it was John Sollows who launched, in 1764, the first vessel built by the English. But, no doubt, many small craft had been built by the French during their earlier occupancy. Walter Sollows was born May 12, 1768.

PAGE 100. — " 1764. *Credeat* for *peas* sake and *past resaits* in full *for ever.* — £ " 7 " 4. . . . The *ruling passion for gain* was, however, irresistible *in one case*, for, on the very next folio, a fresh account was hopefully opened."

Mr. Campbell seems to have mistaken the meaning of the terms used in closing the old account. They implied that there should be no further allusion to the items which had led to a disagreement. The ready opening of the new account was evidence, *on both sides*, of a Christian spirit; and it seems a harsh judgment to style "a ruling passion for gain" a necessity of their very existence, — the frequent interchange of commodities between the settlers of 1764, numbering only about fifty families, and scattered over a wide extent of territory. But little money passed in the trade transactions of 1764, and harmonious co-operation was the rule. Discord came with the introduction of new elements at a much later period.

PAGE 101. — "Lieutenant Ranald McKinnon, as early as 1766, wa appointed Collector for the Impost, Excise, and Licence Duties for the Townships of Barrington and Yarmouth in the room of John Crawley resigned."

Ranald MacKinnon died in 1805. His son, Major John MacKinnon, was afterwards appointed Collector of Customs for Argyle

Township. In those days there was little desire at headquarters in London and Halifax, where returns were made, to hamper the trade of the outports, just struggling into existence, by a rigid exaction of imposts. On the contrary, *free trade* was the rule; and the Customs Offices, then under the control of the Home Government from whom appointments emanated, were maintained rather for the purpose of exercising a supervision of the movements of vessels, than for levying taxes upon their owners or patrons, and therefore seizures for smuggling were infrequent. It is related, that, on one occasion, a Lower-Argyle man called at the Major's office, and, intimating that smuggling was going on in his neighborhood, he inquired of the Major what he would get for watching and giving information. "I will tell you," replied the Major, "what an informer generally gets. The ill-will of his neighbors; — no thanks from anybody; — and he may think himself lucky if he doesn't get a damned good kicking besides." The Major's Highland blood could not brook an informer.

PAGE 103 *et seq.* — "At the end of that time (1781), Henry Alline, an itinerant preacher of the body then lately organized, and known as NEW LIGHTS, visited Yarmouth. . . . He set forth doctrines which no sane person could now be found to believe or defend. . . . His views gradually gained a footing. They were at first wild and repelling, yet singularly fascinating to all who hailed the rise of . . . a system which gave the widest liberty of speech, and the greatest diversity of practice."

In the "History of the Baptists," by the Rev. I. E. Bill, published in 1880, from an article said to have been written by Father Manning (Baptist), occur these passages: —

"His [Henry Alline's] ideas on some theological subjects were crude and unsatisfactory; but on vital points, such as the entire depravity of the human heart, and salvation only by grace through faith in Christ Jesus, he was clear as the morning light. . . . He was a bright and shining light through the dark regions of Nova Scotia. . . . Mr. Alline was brought up a Congregationalist, and from that community he never separated. His notions of church discipline were confused and indefinite. The external order of the gospel, and particularly baptism and the mode of it, he professed to view with great indifference.

He baptized but little himself, and never condescended to go into the water, but was willing his followers should practise whatever mode they chose. If they could be easy in their minds under the entire omission of the ordinance, he considered rather their felicity than neglect; but if their minds dwelt much on baptism, he advised them to go forward in what mode they chose, that they might thereby quiet the trouble of their minds."

Mr. Campbell has succeeded in discovering "an organized body known as New Lights," but he has not told us where he found them. The researches of other people have not disclosed a distinct sect nor an "organized body" known by that name. The followers of the Rev. George Whitefield, an ordained Presbyterian clergyman, who visited New England occasionally, and died at Newburyport, were called, in derision, "New Lights," by the Congregationalists and people of other denominations.

Henry Alline died at Northampton, N.H., in 1784, aged thirty-five. In the annals of that town he is styled an "eccentric preacher."

PAGE 110. — "By memory is meant, for example, Bunker's Island, a trace — the only one — of Hezekiah Bunker."

Other traces of Hezekiah Bunker will remain so long as the plans of the township lands are consulted at the office of the Prothonotary or Registrar of Deeds, and so long as old title-deeds remain, or new ones are written, conveying lands "originally granted to Hezekiah Bunker." The fourth in the chain of lakes connected by the eastern branch of the Cape Fourchu River, and situate at Ohio, is called "Bunker's Lake;" but that probably derived its name from Paul Bunker, one of whose lots of land lay near its foot.

PAGE 111. — "There is a romantic interest attached to the early history of Alex. Bain, or, *more properly, McBain.* His family emigrated from Scotland about the year 1761–2; and the vessel in which they came, was lost somewhere near St. John. His father, mother, and sister were lost; while he, a child of eight, escaped, by clambering along a fallen mast. He was brought to Yarmouth in 1762, by John McKinnon, on Chebogue Point, who also brought him up."

Avoiding the harsher terms which might not be considered out of place, one may at least question the propriety of Mr. Campbell's

intimation that the Bain family of Yarmouth would spell their name "more properly McBain." The shipwrecked boy Alexander Bain, of 1762, doubtless spelled his name as his father did, and as he himself had been taught by his mother to spell it.

Alexander Bain is to-day a name highly honored in Scotland, borne by a gentleman born at Aberdeen in 1818; in 1845 he was appointed Professor of Natural Philosophy in Anderson University, Glasgow; in 1857, Examiner in Logic and Philosophy in London University; and in 1860, Professor of Logic in the University of Aberdeen. He is the author of several standard works on metaphysics which enjoy a world-wide fame. James Bain and Joseph Bain of Scotland are also names well known to the literary world.

An earlier James Bain was an ensign in the "Montgomery Highlanders," the third British regiment organized in the Highlands of Scotland, and the first one after "the affair of '45;" whose commissions were dated Jan. 4, 1757, and a regiment which was destined to distinguished service in America. Ranald MacKinnon of Argyle joined the same regiment as ensign, and Duncan Bayne was one of its lieutenants. These three young gentlemen joined the regiment at its first organization in January, 1757. The "Montgomery Highlanders" will be referred to in a subsequent chapter.

Donald Bane, son of King Duncan, was himself King of Scotland in 1093.

William Bain joined the "Fraser Highlanders" as ensign at the re-organization of that regiment in 1775.

James MacBean in 1820 was major in the Seventy-eighth Highlanders.

William MacBean (Victoria Cross) was lieutenant-colonel of the "Sutherland Highlanders," organized in 1800, and known as the Ninety-third Regiment, which won signal honor in the Crimea and at Lucknow.

Sir William MacBean, K.C.B., was, in 1843, colonel of the "Gordon Highlanders," organized in 1794; and in 1869, Forbes MacBean was lieutenant-colonel of the same regiment.

All the names here adduced are spelled as they are found to be in current history, and as their owners doubtless spelled them; and they are all representatives of the same great Highland clan, the MacBeans,

MacBanes, or MacBains. They derived their name from their living in a mountainous district, and from the Gaelic word, variously spelled Ben, Ban, Beann, Bainn, Bean, Bain, and Bane, literally meaning white, or beautiful, and, when applied to a mountain, signifying its snow-covered top. They are considered to be a branch of the clan MacIntosh, or, as some of themselves believe, of the Camerons.

A division of the MacBeans fought under Lochiel in 1745, but a larger number were found on the side of the Stuarts under Gillies MacBane of the house of Kinchoil in the MacIntosh battalion. This gigantic Highlander, who was six feet four and a half inches in height, displayed remarkable prowess at the battle of Culloden.

James Logan in his work "The Scottish Gael," published in 1831, says, —

"In the disastrous battle of Culloden, the heroism of Gillies MacBane was most eminently displayed, and was worthy of a better fate. This gentleman was major of the regiment of the clan MacIntosh; and when the Argyle militia broke down the park wall, which enabled them to attack the Highlanders in flank, the brave Gillies stationed himself in the gap, and, as the enemy entered, they severely suffered from the irresistible strokes of his claymore. At last, finding himself opposed singly to a whole troop, he set his back to the wall, and defended himself with the fierceness of desperation, keeping the enemy long at bay, and killing an almost incredible number. Some officers, admiring his valor, endeavored to save his life; but Gillies fell where he had slain thirteen of his foes. According to some accounts, the number was much greater."

The following verses are said to be from the pen of Lord Byron: —

"The clouds may pour down on Culloden's red plain,
But the waters shall flow o'er its crimson in vain;
For their drops shall seem few to the tears for the slain,
But mine are for thee, my brave Gillies Macbane.

Though thy cause was the cause of the injured and brave,
Though thy death was the hero's, and glorious thy grave,
With thy dead foes around thee, piled high on the plain,
My sad heart beats o'er thee, my Gillies Macbane.

How the horse and the horsemen thy single hand slew!
But what could the mightiest single arm do?
A hundred like thee might the battle regain;
But cold are thy hand and heart, Gillies Macbane.

With thy back to the wall, and thy breast to the targe,
Full flashed thy claymore in the face of their charge:
The blood of their boldest that barren turf stain,
But alas! thine is reddest there, Gillies Macbane.

Hewn down, but still battling, thou sank'st on the ground;
Thy plaid was one gore, and thy breast was one wound;
Thirteen of thy foes by thy right hand lay slain;
Oh! would they were thousands for Gillies Macbane!

Oh! loud and long-heard shalt thy coronach be,
And high o'er the heather thy cairn we shall see;
And deep in all bosoms thy name shall remain,
But deepest in mine, dearest Gillies Macbane.

And daily the eyes of thy brave boy before,
Shall thy plaid be unfolded; unsheathed thy claymore;
And the White Rose shall bloom on his bonnet again,
Should he prove the true son of my Gillies Macbane."

Mr. Campbell is concerned that the branch of the family to which our first Alexander Bain belonged, throwing aside all superfluities, preferred their form of spelling the name to that chosen by others, and among these to the form McBain which Mr. Campbell himself professes to prefer. But it will be allowed that the form, Bain, has had strong support, and with good reason too, both in civil and military life.

The Bains, on their part, might inquire why the name Campbell is so written with its superfluous letters, instead of in the older and simpler form Cambel, or Kambel, as it appears in ancient Scottish chronicles. Some claim the name to have been derived from de Campo Bello, a Norman knight, who came to England with William the Conqueror, a companion, perhaps, of the ancestor of the Herseys of Little River.

It is alleged, in opposition to this account, that, in the oldest form of writing the name, it is spelled Cambel, or Kambel; and it is so found in many ancient documents which are preserved in the British Museum. Other writers assign a very different origin to the name. "It is personal," they say, "like that of some other of the Highland clans, being composed of the words, *Cam*, bent or crooked, and *Beul*, mouth; this having been the most prominent feature of the great ancestor of the clan, Diarmid O'Dubin, or O'Duin, a brave warrior, celebrated in traditional history, who was contemporary with the heroes of Ossian."

Keltie says, "The name Campbell is undoubtedly one of considerable antiquity, and the clan has long been one of the most numerous and powerful in the Highlands; although many families have adopted the name who have no connection with the Campbells proper, by blood or descent. The origin of the name, as well as the founder of the family, remain still a matter of the greatest doubt."

And James Logan, in his standard work already quoted, says, "The Bains, or Baynes, of Tullach, an old and respectable family of Ross-shire, like several other Highland Septs, *never prefixed Mac to their names*, but they must be accounted members of this clan (the MacBeans)."

CHAPTER V.

Land Reservations for Church and School Purposes. — Privateers of 1812–1815. — Foreign Trade of the Port. — Not established by Anthony Landers. — The Men he brought to Yarmouth. — Their Influence on the Community. — Thomas Allen: his Enterprise and Usefulness. — Yarmouth, Mass., in 1650 and 1817. — Mr. Campbell's Views on Confederation controverted. — Joseph Howe's Speech in Parliament when proposing Public Monument to Herbert Huntington. — Chebogue and Yarmouth. — Superior Advantages of Chebogue for Settlement. — Maintenance of Bridges. — Balance of Trade Theory. — How it works.

PAGES 120 and 121. — "In the spring of 1807, the old Episcopal Church was raised. . . . On the preceding Michaelmas Day, Sept. 29, 1806, the first parish officers had been appointed. . . . As men who were looking ahead, the church wardens and vestry resolved to obtain grants of land for glebe and school purposes. And in the month of August, 1807, the rector went to Halifax on that business, bringing back with him the grant and plans of the lots assigned. For many years very strong feeling existed in the town on the subject, the popular conviction being that their church brethren had no legal right or title. *Nor were they forward to prove that they had.*"

These lands were the government reservations of 1767, *four shares* in the Township of Yarmouth, 3,938 acres, for church and school purposes. That these lands should be afterward claimed and held for the exclusive use of a small body of Episcopalians, was a grievance to Dissenters; and it was a long time before the "church party" were permitted to hold them in peaceable possession. Eventually the opposition subsided. The lands were sold from time to time, and the proceeds applied to the exclusive use of "Trinity Parish." The schools were entirely ignored; and just about the time, 1862, a portion (about two acres) of one of the lots in the central part of the town was sold for the benefit of the Episcopal Church, realizing upwards of $4,000, the residents of the school-district in which that lot was situated, raised

by private subscription, almost wholly among themselves, about $16,000, and, upon a lot of land quite near the church-lot, built the "Yarmouth Seminary," referred to on p. 167, Campbell's History, there being at that time not a single public-school building in the Township of Yarmouth.

PAGE 125. — "In the year 1831, there were 140 pleasure-carriages in Yarmouth; and by the census of 1871, it appears there were 1,438, besides 2,916 other vehicles in the county."

This enumeration of 4,354 vehicles must have included every thing from an ox-cart to a wheelbarrow; for, in 1871, there were in Yarmouth County only 3,200 houses and 18,550 inhabitants.

If the two first pages of chapter 15 of Campbell's History fairly describe the highways of Yarmouth at the beginning of this century, the importation of a "pleasure-carriage" in 1799, and the attempts to use it in 1804 and 1805, so graphically described by Mr. Campbell on p. 124, were, to say the least, imprudent.

> "But pleasures are like poppies spread,
> You seize the flower, its bloom is shed;
> Or, like the snow-falls in the river,
> A moment white — then *melts forever;*
> Or like the borealis race,
> That *flit* ere you can point their place;
> Or like the rainbow's lovely form,
> Evanishing amid the storm."

The fact, however, is, that Mr. Campbell had no proper warrant for saying that there were 140 "pleasure-carriages" in Yarmouth in 1831, nor 1,438 in 1871; for it may be doubted if in 1876, the year his book was issued, there were a dozen vehicles in Yarmouth which could be correctly classed as pleasure-carriages.

The importer of the carriage in 1799 was the only physician in Yarmouth, and therefore the first resident likely to need a carriage.

PAGE 130. — "Without being able to assert positively how many Yarmouth vessels were taken by American cruisers, we have been able to trace seven distinctly. On the other hand, we took at least ten of theirs, — a ratio, if the tonnage were proportionate, which *must have tended to the final prosperity* of the county." (!)

The "Record of the Shipping of Yarmouth," also published in 1876, gives upon the lists of vessels owned at the port in 1812–1815 the names of 22 prizes, 1,851 tons, not all, however, captured by Yarmouth privateers. The total shipping of the port in 1815 is stated at 49 vessels, 2,441 tons. The same book gives the names and tonnage of Yarmouth vessels captured by American privateers in 1812, 1813, and 1814. These were nine vessels, 807 tons. No matter what the disparity in the numbers or tonnage of the prizes, the war of 1812 could not have been otherwise than disastrous to the commerce of the port. No nation or community ever yet prospered through the seizure in time of war of private property, either by land or sea.[1]

PAGE 134. — "The names of Robbins, Lovitt, Baker, Ryerson, Moses, Killam, Dennis & Doane, Goudey, Moody, and very many others, tell us of the successful extension of our foreign shipping interests. But to none of them . . . belongs the honor of having, so to speak, *originated the foreign trade of the port.* That honor belongs to a man whose name does not appear in our lists, — Anthony Landers, a native of Sunderland, England, whose spirited and extensive operations in shipbuilding merited a more successful issue."

No one should publish a list of the names of men foremost in developing the shipping industry of Yarmouth, and omit those of Marshall, Gardner, Tooker, Barnard, Cann, Clements, Flint, Durkee, Kelley, Rogers, Haley, Hilton, Scott, or Allen; for either of them deserves as prominent a place as those Mr. Campbell mentions, and they are the men with the Lovitts, Killams, Moodys, and Dennises who really originated and successfully developed "the foreign trade of the port." Not a single name on either list deserves more honorable mention than the name of Gardner; for the men of that family not only were themselves the enterprising owners of vessels engaged in foreign trade during the first twenty years of the present century, but from the beginning of the century until shipbuilding fell among the "lost arts" in Yarmouth County, they were known as the builders of many of the largest and finest vessels built for themselves, or, in later years, for other leading ship-owners. Perhaps it may not be far out of the way to say that the number, if not the aggregate tonnage, of the vessels built in

[1] Appendix E.

Yarmouth County by the Gardners, equals one-fourth that of all other vessels built there from 1800 to 1870. Ten years later the building of wooden sailing-ships ceased to be a business generally worth prosecuting.

Anthony Landers neither originated, nor to any great extent engaged in, the foreign trade of the port. The vessels built for him from 1811 to 1830 were of a class too large to participate in any foreign trade Yarmouth could profitably follow at that period. His vessels were probably built for sale in the English market for the most part; and the almost universal failure of those engaged in it, both in Yarmouth and Digby Counties, has followed the history of that enterprise. Mr. Landers appears to have met the fate of all the rest. He was evidently a man of great enterprise, and of an order of intelligence differing from what prevailed in Yarmouth when he first visited the county. If he could have been content to settle down in Yarmouth and allow his ship-building and ship-owning business to grow with the natural growth of the place, and at the same time to follow those other enterprises in which he showed a tendency to indulge, viz., in developing the agricultural resources of the county, and in elevating the social and religious status of its people, the benefits he would have conferred on Yarmouth are to-day incalculable.

PAGE 136. — "He [Anthony Landers] may justly, I conceive, be called the father, if not the founder, of our foreign trade, which is the main source of the continued and increasing prosperity of Yarmouth. . . . But fickle as she is said to be, Fortune was more than usually so with this man. . . . He became beggared in the initiating and prosecuting of an enterprise in which thousands are now becoming rich."

Anthony Landers is here again called the "father, or founder, of our foreign trade." With his *Bittern* of 188 tons, he came first to Yarmouth in 1808. But years before that our ship-owners were largely engaged in foreign trade.

The "Record of Yarmouth Shipping" shows among the new vessels owned at the port, in 1808, the *Lady Sherbrooke*, 290 tons; in 1807, the *Penelope*, 156, *Trafalgar*, 105, and the *Jacob and Benjamin*, 104 tons; in 1806, the *Falkirk*, 181, and the *Lord Nelson*, 103 tons; in 1802, the *Arabella*, 103 tons; in 1801, the *Joseph and Lois*, 103

tons; in 1797, the *Industry*, 133 tons; and also in and before 1808, seven schooners, averaging 81 tons, and sixteen averaging 65 tons, nearly all of which vessels were engaged in foreign trade.

Mr. Lawson's "Record" shows that Anthony Landers built his first vessel in Yarmouth, the *Peter Waldo*, 259 tons, in 1811. But Samuel Marshall, a leading Yarmouth merchant since 1787, built in 1809 the *Claude Scott*, 261 tons; and in the same year we find the names of four other new vessels, averaging 111 tons. With the same results the comparison may be extended to 1813 when Anthony Landers built his second vessel, the *Thales*, 260 tons, and, further, during the entire period he remained in Yarmouth.

PAGE 140. — "It is hard to determine how much is due to the late Anthony Landers; but among other things with which he may be credited, is the introduction and advancement of the Methodist body in this county. The now thriving settlement of Hebron was very largely Mr. Landers's property."

There is very little foundation for the statement that the "now thriving village of Hebron was very largely Mr. Landers's property." The value of Mr. Landers's possessions at Hebron at any time would not have exceeded eight thousand dollars, and that chiefly consisted in the large house he built for his private residence. The substantial growth of Hebron took place long after Mr. Landers had left the county, and it was but in a small degree attributable to his influence. After the Beaver River and Ohio roads were opened up, Hebron Corner became naturally a business centre, and the building of the Baptist Church there in 1834 led some of the elderly people to cluster around it.

But Anthony Landers's friends need not look to Hebron for a monument of his usefulness and enterprise. These took a far wider range. To aid him in his operations, he brought from England a number of vigorous young men who were valuable accessions to the community. Among these were Thomas Winter, William Bullerwell, Joseph Stoneman, George Allen and Thomas Allen, and George W. Brown.

Yarmouth, from its first settlement, has never had a more industrious and useful citizen than the late Thomas Allen. For the twenty

years, 1840 to 1860, that he was prominent among our ship-owners, the vessels bearing his flag, mostly built for him by Nelson Gardner, sen., were looked upon as models in their class, — as a little neater in style and finish than those of his neighbors at Milton, or of his friends at the other end of the town.

As overseer of highways, Thomas Allen constructed the first well-built piece of road in Yarmouth County, — that from Starr's Corner to the "Devil's Half-Acre." The good taste and skill he displayed in laying out his grounds, the admirable order everywhere apparent about his Milton homestead, afforded a practical illustration of what one man could do to change the aspect of a neighborhood.

When the lands were bought for the "Mountain Cemetery," Thomas Allen's supervision was sought, to reduce them from a wilderness condition; and next, to lay upon the grounds the plans that had been prepared by H. W. S. Cleveland, an eminent landscape engineer from Massachusetts. Thomas Allen's services were sought because there was no one else in Yarmouth at that time who could have done the work so well.

It was Thomas Allen's enterprise that, some twenty years ago, brought James Pilling to Yarmouth from Liverpool, England; and the transformation Pilling effected in the Milton landscape will long attest Thomas Allen's usefulness to the community to which Anthony Landers had introduced him.

A tablet to Sir Christopher Wren in St. Paul's Cathedral bears this inscription: —

SI MONUMENTUM QUÆRIS, CIRCUMSPICE.

If you seek his monument, look around.

After performing a grand work among us for near fifty years, Thomas Allen has gone to his well-earned rest. But his memorials are widely and deeply impressed upon the Yarmouth landscape; and the evergreen foliage, overshadowing many a quiet path of his tracing, will long endure as fitting monuments to him.

PAGE 148. — "Here [Beaver River, 1829] the first Temperance Society in Nova Scotia, or, according to some, in North America, or, according to others, in the world, was formed."

There is a little town on Barnstable Bay, Mass., founded in 1639, called Yarmouth, with the town of Dennis as its nearest neighbor. In 1675, they together had a population of 900; in 1765, of 1,740; in 1790, of 2,678. In 1860, Yarmouth alone had a population of 2,752, which in 1870 had fallen to 2,423; and in 1880, the year of the last census, Yarmouth had only 2,173 inhabitants.

The historian of that town has no better suggestion to offer for the adoption of the name, than that it may have been remembered that some of the "Pilgrim Fathers," before their adventure across the Atlantic, embarked at Yarmouth, England, for Holland. As an instance of the relation of money to labor and building materials in 1650, he quotes a contract for "a new house to be thatched, studded, and latched, *except daubing*, for £10, including 29 acres of land." Daubing was filling up the crevices with clay and mortar. In the same year, "a Town meeting voted to pay the Minister half in specie, and half in corn at 3/– per bushel and Rye the same." He says, "Lawyers were not tolerated in the colony;" and adds, "The year 1817 witnessed a great temperance reform in the town. The formation of the Boston Society for the Prevention of Intemperance was followed by the organization of a similar one here, said to be the second of the kind established in this country. The first meeting was held March 6, 1817, when a constitution and by-laws were adopted, and at a subsequent meeting an organization was effected. The conditions of membership would not be considered very exacting in these days. 'No member of this Society, except in case of sickness, shall drink any distilled spirits or wine, in any house in town except his own, or the one in which he resides.' 'No man shall offer or furnish, except in case of sickness, any inhabitant of the town any distilled spirits or wine, whether they be visitors or laborers, but shall use his influence to discourage the ruinous practice.'" Economy seems to have been the chief aim of these reformers.

PAGE 150. — "The name of Hebron was given to that settlement, as before said, by Capt. Landers. *That was his property* where he hoped to spend the remainder of his days — the centre of his ship-building operations. His house was at first apart from all others; but, in the course of years, the junction of the Ohio road with the main post-road became a desirable place of business, and was called Hebron Corner."

As large properties nearly as his own, and occupied as farms, adjoined Anthony Landers's property when he bought it, — the Trask farm on the south side, and the old Saunders property on the north side, which John Brown bought in 1819, and occupied from 1824 to 1836.

The property bought by Anthony Landers had been occupied as a farm, and had a house and orchard upon it; the house remaining just opposite Hebron Corner for some fifty years afterward. There was no propriety, therefore, in Mr. Campbell's statement that "his house was at first apart from all others;" and it may be added that Mr. Landers had no nearer neighbors while he remained at Hebron than those he found there.

The road from Hebron Corner through Ohio and past the eastern side of Lake George is laid down upon Goldsbury's plan of 1787.

PAGE 151. — "They refused to go on till the needful was forthcoming. The surveyor in charge of the work told them to drink from the brook till they got *more:* hence the name, 'More-Rum Brook.'"

"More-Rum Brook" is a watering-place for horses in the woods about a mile west from Tusket Bridge. It derived its name from the circumstance, that, while the horses were drinking, travellers used the opportunity offered by the excellent spring-water to take another glass of grog. Grog is rum and a little water, the usual and favorite beverage in "ye olden time." The rum came direct from the West Indies, and was sold by the honest dealers of those days pure, as it came from the ship. Travellers over the Tusket Road generally had a bottle at hand, and the rum was so strong as to require the admixture of a little water to make it palatable.

Exhilarating substances, which, indulged in to excess, would produce intoxicating effects, have been in use among all peoples, in all ages known to history. Their use, in some form, satisfies a natural desire of mankind; and, in a well-ordered state of society, if "temperance reformers" would be themselves reasonable and moderate in their exhortations and in the rules they would prescribe for the use of nature's bounties, society might at length become united in a demand for the elimination of hurtful properties from all kinds of food and drink, and for regulations which would at least tend to insure their harmlessness and purity.

PAGE 154. — "Reuben Clements [in 1836] represented the Township of Yarmouth. . . . Miner Huntington was a surveyor by profession. . . . Herbert Huntington was *three times* elected county member, viz., in 1836, 1840, and 1844, having before served for several years as member for the old county (Shelburne). . . . He was appointed in *1830*, by the House of Assembly, one of two delegates to lay before the Home Government the grievances of the Province."

Reuben Clements represented Yarmouth Township from 1835 to 1847, when, declining re-election, he was succeeded by Thomas Killam. Herbert Huntington, having been one of the representatives of Shelburne County since 1830, was elected for Yarmouth County five times, viz., in 1836, 1840, 1843, 1847, and 1848, when, having accepted a seat in the Executive Government with the office of Financial Secretary, requiring the confirmation of his constituents, he was again returned without opposition. It was in *1839* that Mr. Huntington, with William Young (afterward Chief Justice) as co-delegate, was sent by the House of Assembly to England.

Miner Huntington, and Herbert Huntington after him, for a long series of years held the position of Surveyor of Crown Lands; and their labors in that capacity were rewarded by the entire approbation of the public. Often called upon to settle disputed boundaries, their decisions met a ready acquiescence.

PAGE 158. — "The principle of confederation, in some form or other, *was for years before the union with Canada, a favorite theme with many politicians, including the late Herbert Huntington and Joseph Howe.* The following extract from a letter of the late H. Huntington, referring to the contemplated repeal of the union between Nova Scotia and Cape Breton, about the year 1840, is to the purpose: 'I am for a general confederation of all these colonies. We are quite too weak to obtain justice as we now are.'"

PAGE 160. — "And when we say this, we best exhibit, and that without words, the intense dislike with which the people had been brought to view a measure, which, *but for the mode of proceeding adopted by the Government*, as the opposing party alleged, *might possibly have been passed as a popular measure.*"

These two paragraphs, and others which accompany them, have the

appearance of deliberate misrepresentation; and, as Mr. Campbell lived in Yarmouth while the controversy raged, they are without excuse.

It was in 1844 that an extra session of the Nova Scotia Legislature was called, to consider a proposition for the separation of Cape Breton from Nova Scotia, in opposing which Mr. Huntington expressed the opinion quoted. He saw that, rather than a separation from Cape Breton, a closer union of all the British North-American colonies was desirable, in order that they might be the better able to secure the boon of self-government, for which all the colonies were then contending. But when, in 1847, after long and vigorous agitation, the system of "Responsible Government" had become firmly established in the British North-American colonies, a demand for the confederation of all the colonies was never entertained in Nova Scotia.

Nor was the proposal for a union of the maritime provinces with Canada ever seriously entertained until 1866, fifteen years after Mr. Huntington's death, when, through a series of infamous intrigues, and through political treachery that has had few parallels in history, Nova Scotia lost her independence, and was forced into an unnatural alliance with Canada.

It is a base imputation upon the memory of Herbert Huntington, to insinuate, that, if he had lived until 1866, he would have been found abetting the traitorous measures of Tupper, Archibald, McCully, and the rest. On the contrary, had Herbert Huntington lived until 1866, the scheme for confederation would never have been consummated. Just because Joseph Howe, in 1866 and 1867, lacked the co-operation of such men as Herbert Huntington, that "brave, determined man of broad chest and iron frame, who would have died rather than bow to Gesler's cap," did the conspirators succeed in their desperate and infamous scheme.

Joseph Howe wrote the epitaph upon the monument to Herbert Huntington, which stands in the "Mountain Cemetery."[1]

The leader of the Government in the Nova Scotia House of Assembly, Mr. Howe moved the resolution appropriating the money for the monument. In a graceful speech, the Hon. James W. Johnson, the distin-

[1] Appendix F.

guished leader of the Opposition, seconded the resolution, which passed unanimously.

Mr. Howe said, "It is the custom of civilized countries to perpetuate the memory, and to record the virtues, of those who have rendered eminent service to the State; and even among barbarous nations, some rude cairn marks the spot where sleeps the warrior whose voice was respected in the council, whose arm in battle was strong. To the dead such memorials are of little worth; but they are of value to the living. The rising generations study the history of their country in the monuments which grace its surface. They emulate the virtues which their forefathers have regarded as a sacred obligation to record.

"The gentlemen who have been recently returned to this Assembly may not be so familiar as the old members of the House are, with the peculiar characteristics and eminent qualities of the man to whom this resolution refers. For twenty years he served his county and his country faithfully. During the whole of that time he acted under our personal observation. Every phase of his character was familiar to us. We saw him tried in every conflict, — by every vicissitude of colonial public life; and I think that gentlemen on all sides will agree with me, that for varied information, unbending integrity, and a rigid adherence to what he believed to be right, no man ever was more deservedly distinguished than the late Herbert Huntington. Self-taught, his stores of knowledge were yet various and ample; trained in the Legislature, and in a community where agricultural and commercial pursuits blend, his mind was practical, his knowledge suited to circumstances as they arose. To permit a man like this to slip out of our ranks without a recognition of his services, or a word to his memory, would not be creditable to this House, nor would such neglect be very encouraging to the rising intellect of our country. Let us place over Huntington's remains, then, some tribute to his worth. Let the country he served stamp her approbation on the spot where his body moulders. There may be novelty in the proposition; but if this is the first monument erected by Nova Scotia, let us hope it may not be the last. Any elaborate or expensive work of art I do not contemplate nor propose. It would be in bad taste. A simple shaft of Shelburne granite, with his name upon it, would be an

ornament to his native town, and an appropriate memorial of plain manners, enduring virtues, and unbending integrity."

A simple shaft of Shelburne granite, therefore, marks the spot where Herbert Huntington was buried. He was first called to public life as representative for Shelburne while Yarmouth was united to that county, and Yarmouth chose him as her first representative after the division. A steadfast Liberal in politics and religion, the mutual confidence which at first subsisted between him and his constituents, remained unimpaired until his death.

PAGES 184 and 185. — "The three principal are Water Street, Main Street, and William Street. . . . Main Street is, *in some sense*, as the name suggests, the leading thoroughfare. This street is nearly *two miles long*. William Street, the most easterly principal thoroughfare, is a fine straight street, and promises to be the *most desirable* part of the town for private residences."

It seems a strange classification which gives William Street precedence over Argyle, Forest, Parade, Vancouver, Chestnut, Elm, or some other streets that might be named. Nor is it true that William Street is the most desirable for private residences. For many reasons it is less desirable than either of the other streets named. The three churches there may, in Mr. Campbell's view, have overbalanced its defects as a residential quarter.

Main Street is, *in every sense*, what its name implies. The town of Yarmouth extends from "Bain's Corner" to "Amasa Durkee's north line," a distance of three miles nearly. That, then, is the length of Main Street. The width of the town east and west is about one and a half mile.

PAGE 185. — "Nothing at first, or for thirty years, gave any distinct intimation of the future importance of the town, where it now stands. The "Town Point" at Chebogue is one, among other proofs, of *man's intention* that the present town should be a subordinate settlement. And so it long continued."

Various considerations favored the earlier settlement of the shores of Chebogue River. There was the first landing-place in 1761. Navigable from Chebogue Point to Arcadia Bridge, a distance of six miles, it was everywhere sheltered from devastating gales. Exposed to the direct

rays of the morning sun, and protected from the blighting influence of the west and south-west summer-winds, the lands on the western side of Chebogue River were, for these and other reasons, better suited for cultivation than those upon either side of Yarmouth Harbor.

The salt marshes of the Chebogue River supplied immediate subsistence for their cattle; and the soil of the uplands was free from stone, and easily drained as compared with Yarmouth lands. Still, a reference to the location of the early settlers, given upon pp. 111–115 of Campbell's History, shows that, in 1787, the families at Yarmouth were forty-four in number, just equal to those at Chebogue.

Later, the superior advantages of Yarmouth Harbor for prosecuting a foreign trade, established the pre-eminence; for here was the natural outlet for the products of the saw-mills from Milton to Lake George, which supplied the material for a profitable intercourse with the West Indies, and other markets nearer home.

PAGE 187. — "This building [the new Presbyterian Church], which is in the Romanesque style, and which will be capable of meeting all the wants of the congregation, takes the place of that which was erected in 1841."

Mr. Campbell here seems to gently intimate that the new St. John's Church is too large for the congregation.

PAGE 190, NOTE. — "In 1798 the Milton district could not repair *its own little bridge*, and the surveyors of other districts were directed by the Sessions to help them."

There are to-day few bridges, exclusively in the Township of Yarmouth, larger or more important than the Milton bridge was in 1798; and to build a new bridge there, or make extensive repairs upon an old one, would have been a serious burden to the few men then living within two miles of it. Moreover, Sealed Landers's grist-mill stood upon the western side of the river, while four-fifths of the population of the township lived on the eastern side. It was, therefore, important to the "other districts" that the Milton bridge, a part of their "principal thoroughfare," should be kept in passable repair, or a new bridge built if a spring freshet had carried the old one to sea.

It may also be borne in mind that over three-fourths of the original river-bed has been occupied by stone abutments filled in with gravel,

and that the Milton bridge in 1876, which Mr. Campbell might then well call a "little bridge," was a far different structure in 1798.

Again, even to this day, bridges in Yarmouth County, or elsewhere in Nova Scotia, are neither built nor wholly maintained by the road districts in which they may happen to be situated. The principal ones are subjects for special appropriations of county or provincial moneys.

PAGE 197. — "In 1873 the value of all the fish, fresh water and salt, *caught in the county* in that year, was about $450,000."

These figures may be supposed to indicate the value of the fish caught in 1873 by the crews of vessels and boats belonging to the county, in addition to the value of the products of the river fisheries.

In 1880, Yarmouth had engaged in the fisheries 105 vessels and 543 boats, employing 5,691 men, the craft being valued at $260,000. The value of the fishery products of that year is stated in the returns at $669,572.

PAGE 198. — "The GROSS IMPORTS amount to about $700,000, the principal and most valuable part of which consists of materials for fitting and furnishing ships. The gross annual EXPORTS, which consist chiefly of lumber and fish, amount to about $300,000. Looked at in this way, . . . we seem to consume more than we produce. But if, as is at once fair, and necessary for getting at the truth, the annual production of vessel property be brought into the account, as a kind of export, allowance being made for the value of the imported material, such as rigging and the like, the amount of property annually sent out of the port, amounts to about $1,500,000."

The above figures are misleading. In recent years, there has been no such disparity in the exports and imports of the county as they imply; nor do the Custom-House books ever give the full value of the exports of a district.

The latest government reports thus state the exports and imports of the port of Yarmouth for the financial year ending June 30: —

1884.	Exports .	$708,597	Imports	$681,452
1885.	" .	627,779	"	515,162

These figures may perhaps include the value of the exports and imports of Maitland, Tusket Wedge, Tusket, and Pubnico, which have some direct foreign trade.

Nor is it correct to say that materials for building and equipping ships have been the "principal and most valuable part" of the imports of the county; for, large as has been the item they furnished, it has always been exceeded by the value of imported breadstuffs and other provisions.

Custom-House returns never fairly show the "balance of trade," so-called, of a port or of a country. A cargo of fish, invoiced at Yarmouth at $6,000, may bring in the West Indies $8,000 net. The return cargo of salt from Turk's Island may cost $300; the exports and imports will appear in the Custom-House books at $6,000 and $300 respectively.

A cargo of lumber, invoiced at Yarmouth at $1,500, may yield in the West Indies $2,500; the return cargo may be sugar, costing $10,000. The gold, represented by the bill of exchange which balances these transactions, does not appear in the Custom-House books.

Or, a cargo of fish, costing at Yarmouth $5,000, may yield at Porto Rico $8,000 net, which may be invested in sugar, and entered for duty at the Yarmouth Custom House, the profit on the return cargo paying the expense of the voyage. Here the Custom-House books would show exports, $5,000; imports, $8,000; balance of trade against Yarmouth, $3,000; and so illustrate our extravagance. But if the return cargo of sugar be carried direct to St. John, or be lost at sea, the Custom-House books would show exports, $5,000; imports, *nil;* the transaction, in either event, contributing to the favorable "balance of trade" at the end of the financial year, upon which a class of newspapers and members of Parliament supporting the government would expatiate.

Mr. Campbell's figures show $1,200,000 as the value of new shipping *produced*, and annually "sent out" from Yarmouth. Now, for the ten years ending Jan. 1, 1876, the shipping added to the port averaged 14,750 tons per annum, which, at $50 per ton, would be $737,500. But this included ships purchased abroad, and those built in Digby and Shelburne Counties for Yarmouth owners, which exceeded one-half the annual total. Not one of these ships was built for sale abroad; and their value, while on the books of registry at Yarmouth, would contribute to the "aggregate value of the property, real and

personal, of Yarmouth Township," estimated by Mr. Campbell, on p. 199, at "well-nigh ten millions of dollars." And so Mr. Campbell demands of the newly acquired ships the double duty of swelling the sum of annual exports while still figuring in the aggregate value of the real and personal property of the county.

Again, the ships newly built or acquired by purchase have to supply the place of those lost, or of the old ships sold abroad; so that while the tonnage added to the port for the 10 years ending 1876, amounted to 147,472 tons, the net increase was only 54,720 tons, or 5,472 tons per annum; and although the tonnage built or acquired in 1872 was 29 vessels, 16,284 tons, the net increase in that year was only 750 tons. The figures for 1869 show a parallel condition.[1]

PAGE 199, NOTE. — "But nothing is plainer than that the township is more than *five hundred per cent* richer than it was a hundred years ago."

To have written twenty-five hundred per cent (if either phrase were a proper one) would have been nearly as easy, and still less than the actual proportions existing between the valuations of 1776 and 1876 would warrant.

There are many other statements in the pages here reviewed, alike open to correction, which have been, doubtless, often discussed at family gatherings in Yarmouth County. Some of these have been now passed over because to treat the subjects fairly would require more space than can be spared; others, because, being of minor importance, they have been readily set aside by most readers of the book.

But Campbell's History, the second printed book of any note *hailing from* Yarmouth, has other defects which detract from its merits as a model for the youthful aspirants for literary fame the Yarmouth common schools are now sending out. Some of these will form the subjects for the next chapter, partly with a view of inciting the aspirants aforesaid to a free criticism of home productions whenever they may appear, or from whomsoever they may proceed.

[1] Appendix G.

CHAPTER VI.

A Literary Curiosity. — Critics open to Criticism. — Isagogin and Ingogen. — Milicetes and Micmacs. — Obsolete Adjectives. — Printers' Pi. — Rules of Construction. — Unavailing Sympathy. — "For the More Part." — H. G. Farish. — Rev. Harris Harding. — Adventure with the Pleasure-carriage. — Early Settlers Descendants of Puritans. — Their Churches at Chebogue and Yarmouth. — The Tabernacle. — Influences leading to its Construction. — Mrs. Ruth Ellis lays the Corner-stone.

IN opening chapter 19 of his History, Mr. Campbell intimates that the early settlers were not distinguished for literary proficiency; that their spelling and handwriting, even for the age in which they lived, were indifferent. In another place he says that the orthography of their early records "acknowledged no laws known to Johnson or Worcester;" and, to illustrate the correctness of this opinion, he prints examples upon pp. 41, 94, 98, 168, etc. Indeed, upon p. 41 he says that he inserts the oldest public record "*as a kind of literary curiosity;*" and upon p. 80, to show the illiteracy of the times, he even quotes from a document issued from the Provincial Court of Vice-Admiralty at Halifax, and says of it, "The construction of the *sentences composing* this declaration is somewhat difficult to *analyze;* but the thing intended to be set forth is *plain enough.*"

His "History of Yarmouth" might, therefore, be expected to be free from the defects the author laments in others; the more especially as it is heralded as "the result of an invitation issued by the governors of King's College, Windsor, for Essays on County Histories, *under the thoughtful and liberal intelligence* of the Akins foundation."

Mr. Campbell should have added a note explaining the meaning he intended to convey by the words, "thoughtful and liberal intelligence." The "thing intended to be set forth" is hardly "plain enough," though it may be guessed. A gentleman prominent in Campbell's History, the late Dr. H. G. Farish, when once presiding over the Court of Sessions,

was appealed to for an interpretation of a statute somewhat obscurely expressed. He found himself in a difficulty, and remarked that he "wished the people who made the laws would write the meaning underneath."

A book, written by an Episcopal clergyman, sent all the way from England, and bearing the *imprimatur* of the governors of King's College, might certainly be expected to be free from errors in grammar and etymology a Yarmouth school-boy could correct, and to be written in a style intelligible to the people whom it chiefly concerned, but whose general qualifications the author seems to have rated not far above those he ascribes to the early settlers.

On a few pages following, reproduced in the order of their occurrence, are some of the passages in Campbell's History which the ordinary reader stumbles over.

PAGE VII, INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER. — "Although not as deeply interested or as directly concerned in all the details of the County of Yarmouth as if he had been born in this county, and had listened from childhood to the story of its settlement and subsequent progress, the author has always considered it a duty as well as a pleasure to gather up particulars illustrative of the character and institutions of the people," etc.

It may be remembered that the first sentence of chapter I of Campbell's History required correction. So here, in illustrating another peculiarity of that author's work, it may be noted that the first line of the introductory chapter contains a grammatical error.

PAGE IX, SAME CHAPTER. — "Throughout the three volumes of Mr. Murdoch's valuable repository of facts for some future historian of Nova Scotia, lie scattered references to this county."

Mark the modesty of the author who places at the head of his own pages "History of Yarmouth," and who styles Murdoch's History of Nova Scotia "*a valuable repository of facts for* SOME FUTURE *historian.*"

PAGE 5. — "The river, being thus shut up, forced a new opening for itself; and, in 1810, it was again closed by a good dike, with substantial sluices; and the *abatteau* was protected by a long pier running out seaward."

Here we have the terms "dike," "abatteau," and "long pier," to

denote one structure. The description was complete with the words "good dike." Yet some emergency may have called for the "padding," as printers sometimes style similar superfluities.

PAGE 9. — "In 1621 Acadia (or 'Cadia,' or Acadie as with varying *limitations* that term was applied by the French) . . . was granted," etc.

Here is one of the conundrums Mr. Campbell has set before the reader, to guess in what sense he has used the word "limitations."

PAGE 11, NOTE. — "Excepting such places where the pure French form, or where corrupt anglicized forms quoted in documents are used, the form adhered to throughout this work is Cape *Forchue*."

Cap is a noun masculine, and the terminal *e* to the adjective is bad French. The "pure French form," Cap Fourchu, anglicized, should be simply Cape Fourchu, as, indeed, it is spelled by those who have regard to philological propriety.

PAGE 16. — "It is impossible to say when this county was first visited, or *peopled*, if we may use that expression, by Indians. As far back as any facts are recorded (witness the corruption of the Indian '*Isagogin*' into '*Ingogen*'), their presence is traceable. But whether there were any considerable numbers of them, is equally *indeterminate*. Nor can we tell *whether* of the two tribes by whom the Province generally was inhabited, viz., the *Milicetes* and the *Micmacs*, was the one that penetrated west; or, if there were members of both tribes."

Ethnologists class the North-American Indians among the nations of the earth, and Mr. Campbell does not tell us why he questions their claim to that distinction. Whether Yarmouth County was inhabited by human beings a thousand or a hundred thousand years ago, it may be well left for science later to determine.

What bearing have the words in parenthesis on the rest of the sentence, and what has the change from *Isagogin* to *Ingogen* to do with the question when the county was first peopled by Indians?

Undetermined, or *unsettled*, might be substituted for "indeterminate;" and any other modern writer would, in the next sentence, prefer *which* to "whether." If "whether" must be dragged in, it should follow the colon. Still, Mr. Campbell has some authority for its use in Matthew xxiii. 17.

Spenser wrote, "Whether of them should be the lord of lords;" and

Dryden, born in 1631, says of Spenser, who died in 1599, "Notwithstanding his obsolete language, he is still intelligible."

"*Tribes by whom*" is ungrammatical. "Milicetes" and "Micmacs" should be "Milicete" and "Micmac;" that is, if the "Milicetes" were ever in Nova Scotia. But who were the Milicetes, and whence came they? Perhaps Mr. Campbell has discovered one of the "ten lost tribes of the house of Israel." Or, perhaps Mr. Campbell has somewhere seen a reference to a small community of Micmacs who dwelt near the Bay Chaleur, and from some peculiarity were called Malachites.

PAGE 19. — "But with the exception of the before mentioned act of violence, the worst effects of their *excursions* [the Indians] appear to have been mothers frightened for their frightened children, and their scanty meal bags levied upon by self-invited guests. But on the other hand if they did black mail the settlers' *pantries*, they supplied their *larders* . . . (with) game of all kinds as well as fresh fish."

"Excursions" should be incursions. "Before-mentioned" and "black-mail" are compound words, a little matter Mr. Campbell or the compositor overlooked; and "black-mail," as a verb, is as yet a novelty.

PAGE 21. — "There is but little known of the Chegoggin settlement. The fact, however, is well authenticated, and may even yet be attested by the still visible cellars of the old French houses."

Fewer words would express this better; e.g., "Little is known of the Chegoggin settlement, but the old French cellars are still visible." On p. 108, Mr. Campbell says he inserts the inscription upon the monument to the Rev. Harris Harding, "*although of a somewhat wordy nature.*"

The jumble of words in the preceding sentence of p. 21, beginning, "But objections having been made," etc., resembles what printers call "pi."[1]

PAGE 23. — "When sufficiently near, so complete was the attack, their *assailants*, by the first volley, killed or wounded the whole party."

Assailants are the attacking or invading party. As this story goes,

[1] "But objections having been made to Landré and his company settling at Chebogue in 1739, shows that already a well-understood ownership of the land there situate existed, apart from the implied existence of diked marsh-lands in that locality."

the assailants were the boat's crew sent to assault the Acadians in their quiet retreat.

"The *stern and sanguinary facts* around which there is a romantic interest," a few lines farther on are reduced to a "tradition," related, as has been already shown, with variations.

PAGE 25. — "One inference which has been made from the fact of the sufferings endured by the new-comers during the first season arose out of their ignorance of the requirements of the county during the winter season, as much as from their scanty supplies."

In this sentence the construction is faulty and the sense obscure. Each reader may interpret it at will. Perhaps Mr. Campbell meant to say that they suffered during the first season because they had not made sufficient provision for the long and severe winter.

Yet it should be remembered that they came from a district where the winters are longer and more severe than at Chebogue, and with fewer natural resources for supplying food.

PAGE 26. — "After the French Acadians had been deported, many of them *into* New England, the fact that there was a vacant Province, abounding with valuable lands, wild and cultivated, well supplied with water-power, and whose rivers, harbors, bays, and *shores* abounded with all kinds of fish, where nothing was wanted but inhabitants to take possession, could not have been long unknown, or undesired when known."

In this sentence, "fact" is the long-forgotten antecedent of "undesired." Mr. Campbell tried to say, that, as soon as it became known to the English colonies that there were valuable lands, wild and cultivated, lying vacant, and where the waters abounded in fish, people were found ready to come to the Province and take possession. Mr. Campbell probably used the word "shores" to cover the clams.

PAGE 35. — "The truth is, there is ground for fearing that some of those who suffered most, were also those who had done least for themselves. But, even if it were the operation of an inexorable law of nature that effect follows cause, we feel a deep sense of sympathy *with* those who suffered so much then, but who can suffer no more in this world."

Or, in plain English, "If the poor people did suffer for the want

of provisions during the first winter, some dying from starvation, the truth is, they brought their misfortune upon themselves, because they did not remember that food is essential to human life. We deeply lament their sufferings at that time, but they are now where they no longer suffer from the same cause."

Mr. Campbell must himself explain how he sympathizes "*with*" people who died more than a hundred years ago.

But is not this whole story of starvation, and eating hides, and of "one or two dying of want," entirely apocryphal? History records that the thirteen families brought with them six oxen, fifty cows and calves, and forty hogs. They would seem a sufficient security against starvation for a single winter; and the "four feet of snow remaining on the ground for months" would have insured a constant supply of fresh meat, to say nothing of the game and fish with which the woods and waters abounded. It may be safely said, that, since that winter, snow covering the ground four feet deep, and remaining for months, except in drifts, has not been seen at Chebogue.[1]

PAGE 45. — "Nothing is plainer than that *for the more part*, they were poor men."

This phrase, "for the more part," occurs not less than thirteen times in Campbell's History; the modern phrase, *for the most part*, not once. "The more part" was in vogue in the time of King James, as see Acts xxvii. 12. Has Mr. Campbell any other authority for its use? It requires an acquaintance with Luke's original manuscript to determine whether Mr. Campbell can hold him responsible for the phrase.

> "In words, as fashions, the same rule will hold,
> Alike fantastic if too new or old:
> Be not the first by whom the new are tried,
> Nor yet the last to lay the old aside."

PAGE 48. — The style of the paragraph beginning on this page with "The scenery in this locality is marked by uncommon and varied beauty," so closely resembles that of the late Dr. H. G. Farish, that the whole paragraph might be mistaken for a literal quotation from his manuscript, were it not for the following passage which Dr. Farish

[1] Appendix H.

could not have written: "In the foreground *are* the bridge over the quietly flowing and winding river, with one or two cottages half hidden by the foliage."

PAGE 77. — "We cannot expect that after the division of the township, the influx of new settlers would continue to flow *so very markedly*."

It is a pleonasm to write "the influx would continue to flow;" "new" and "to flow" may both be spared; and "markedly" is a novel, but harsh and awkward, word, rarely used, and never likely to meet general acceptance. It seems to be a word which neither Johnson nor Walker, nor Webster nor Worcester, would recognize, although it may have been seen in their day. And the phrase "so very markedly" is not the least remarkable feature in this remarkable sentence of Mr. Campbell.

PAGE 86. — "The mention of Shelburne reminds us that in the year 1784, the former County of Queens was *circumscribed*, by having the Townships of Shelburne, Barrington, Argyle, and Yarmouth set off as a separate county."

The word *circumscribed* here is an impropriety. The limits of Queens County were already defined. Mr. Campbell tried to say that in 1784 the County of Queens was divided and a new county established called Shelburne.

PAGE 106. — "His parents were Episcopalians: but in early life, when thinking about religion, he [Rev. Harris Harding] *vibrated*, for some time, between the Methodists and the New Lights; and finally he connected himself with the latter."

A man of liberal and independent mind, and not approving the restraints and formalities of the Episcopal Church, Mr. Harding tried a middle path with the followers of John Wesley without finding the rest he sought; and gradually loosing himself from his early attachments, he at length became confirmed in an alliance with the Baptists, which he ever afterward maintained.

PAGE 124. — "In the year 1799, Col. J. N. Bond brought into Yarmouth the first pleasure-carriage — a chaise — which was ever seen in the county; but its melancholy end was somewhat discouraging to intending importers. It lay unused till 1804, when Mr. Bell, Col. Bond's father-in-law, *tackled it up*, and, having got in, was immediately thrown

out. It remained undisturbed till the next year, when Col. Bond once more put in the horse, intending to take some of his family for a drive. He first got in, in order *to try it;* but *it tried him* and the *chaise* both. The horse ran off, and turning into the open graveyard in front of the Cape Forchue meeting-house, the *chaise* struck a tree, which threw him out, and broke the *carriage* into pieces."

The first pleasure-carriage, imported in 1799, lay idle till 1804, when Mr. Bell "tackled it up." (Mr. Campbell should tackle his dictionary.) Mr. Bell "got in," and was at once "thrown out." It was a lively pleasure-carriage. The playful horse was brought out in 1805, and then Col. Bond "got in, in order to try it." Try what, — the horse, or the carriage? It seemed all along that the pleasure-carriage was on trial, and that the repeated "it" referred to the carriage alone. But when we had read "it tried *him* and the *chaise* both," it seemed that the pleasure-carriage was in tow of, and had telescoped, *the chaise.* Finally, the runaway horse plunged in among the tombstones of a graveyard, when the *chaise* struck a tree, threw out the colonel, and broke the *carriage* into pieces. Here the *chaise* seemed to be the champion.

Looking back over the lines to re-assure ourselves, we find the horse assuming a new importance, and that we had been reading of the difficulties attending "breaking" colts in Yarmouth Town in 1805, when "the road itself was a series of lines after Hogarth's own heart, round the undrawn stumps of forest giants." (See p. 116.)

The colonel's skill enabled him to avoid the stumps with which the crooked path was studded; perceiving which, the horse, after a lively run of nearly half a mile, made a sudden bolt into the old graveyard with the evident intention of landing pleasure-carriage and its occupant in a common grave. The tombstones standing out at every angle from the hummocky surface of the ground, and the scrubby spruces, — obstacles more dangerous than the "undrawn stumps," — triumphed over the skill of the driver and the strength and comeliness of the carriage, as the intelligent but desperate animal had foreseen.

Hence the "melancholy" catastrophe, the account of which closes the fourteenth chapter of Campbell's History of Yarmouth.

PAGE 167. — "Whatever objections the present system may be thought to lie under, or grievances to which in individual cases it may

give rise, the testimony of our eyes, etc., . . . prove, that at no time were the means of educating our children so complete, so able to bear favorable comparison, or to stand critical examination."

Here is faulty construction. It is as easy to say in half as many words, "Though objections and individual grievances may arise under the present system, the inspector's reports and our own observations prove that never before were the means of education more favorable or complete."

PAGE 189. — "At some distance to the northward stands the Tabernacle Church, noteworthy as embodying *more correct details* of ecclesiastical architecture, when it was built in 1850, under the energetic ministry of the Rev. F. Tomkins, than any other *similar structure* in the Province."

In this sentence one is puzzled to know whether the word *more* is intended to qualify "correct," or "details." Do the words "similar structure" mean Congregational Church, Dissenters' Church? Or does Mr. Campbell intend to convey his opinion that the Tabernacle, in 1850, embodied a higher order of ecclesiastical architecture than any other church in the Province? A "similar structure" would be another Tabernacle.

The early settlers of Yarmouth Township were mostly descendants of the Puritans and "Pilgrim Fathers" of the Massachusetts Colony; and, amid the new homes they were establishing, a house for religious worship was essential to their peace of mind. So, in 1766, only five years after the first arrivals, we find them building their first church at Chebogue, and, in 1784, their second one in Yarmouth, upon a lot of land adjoining the homestead of the Rev. Nehemiah Porter, the Congregational minister of 1767.

Not until 1807, when the first Episcopal church was begun on "Butler's Hill," were the people of any other denomination numerous or strong enough to undertake building a church for themselves. Indeed, it may be said that, this one excepted, the Congregationalists furnished churches for the whole people for nearly sixty years. They associated with themselves their Presbyterian friends at Chebogue and Yarmouth, as well as the Baptists and "New Lights;" sometimes, in their exceeding liberality, going so far as to permit their pulpits to be occupied by Presbyterian and Baptist ministers, to the exclusion of those of

their own faith; and, as the outcome of this free use of their pulpits, the Congregationalists, in more than one instance, lost both pulpit and church.

These last events led to their building the Tabernacle, when, warned by previous experience, documentary evidence, which will bear the strictest scrutiny, secured to the Congregationalists a title to the land upon which the building stands. This land formed a portion of the homestead of the Rev. Nehemiah Porter, before referred to; and it seemed fitting to his granddaughter, Mrs. Ruth Ellis, wife of Deacon Joseph Ellis, of pious memory, that a portion of her inheritance should become the site of a Congregational church. Accordingly, in 1848, she conveyed to the properly constituted authorities, as a free gift, the land adjoining her residence upon which the Tabernacle stands.

To this gift of land succeeded an organization to provide funds to build a church, which, in due time, were procured. The church was to be built by voluntary contributions: there was to be no proprietorship in pews, — a principle then for the first time introduced in Yarmouth.

Mrs. Ellis, equipped with a silver trowel presented to her by the members of the Ladies' Needlework Association, herself laid the corner-stone. The Rev. Frederick J. Tomkins (from London), a wonderfully well-equipped minister, gave life to the enterprise, and labored with constant assiduity until the church was completed, still not unmindful of the example of the apostles who "labored with their own hands."

The architect was Mr. John Panter of Brookline, Mass., whose lamented son, some fifteen years later, built the Yarmouth Seminary, and the beautiful residence of the late Capt. Nehemiah K. Clements. And in all these successive improvements of the century, from 1767 to 1867, we trace the influence of Nehemiah Porter, the Congregational minister, in making history for Yarmouth.

The early settlers of Yarmouth were men of humble station, farmers, fishermen, or seafarers, inured to unremitting toil. In early life they had been beyond the reach of the educational advantages so freely offered in these days to the youth of Old England, New England, or Nova Scotia. But they were men well fitted for the work they took in hand; and, in view of the results achieved, it does not become late-comers to cast reflections upon the methods, rough though some of them may have been, by which their work was done.

CHAPTER VII.

The Micmacs a Branch of the Algonquin Family. — Their Territory. — The Micmacs a Superior Race. — Styled by Algonquins "Our Ancestors of the East." — Character and Customs of the Acadian Indians. — Their Deference to the French Missionaries. — Their Hospitality and Peaceable Disposition. — Beauties of the Indian Language. — Structure of Indian Words. — Examples. — Longest Word in the Indian Language. — Longest in any Language. — Geographical Names in Yarmouth County ending in *acadie*. — Origin and Meaning of Chebogue, Chegoggin, Chebec, Tusket, Mispouk, and Kigigiak. — The Tusket River. — Its Attractions for the Tourist and Sportsman. — John Eliot, the Indian Missionary. — His Indian Bible and Testament. — The Lord's Prayer in Two Dialects.

IF one could procure the materials for a history of the original inhabitants of Yarmouth County for a few hundred years previous to the arrival of the French colonists, a highly interesting story might be written. The early French missionaries have left many valuable records of their experience with the aborigines of Acadia; and the researches of later writers have added important contributions to a knowledge of the character, customs, and language of the Algonquin family of Indians to which the Micmacs belong. A few pages devoted to the Indians may not be, therefore, considered out of place; and they may tend to elucidate some names applied to localities in Yarmouth County and elsewhere, or to confirm the meanings sometimes heretofore attached to them.

The aborigines of North America, east of the Mississippi, were divided into four great families, — the Eskimos, Algonquins, Dakotahs, and Muscolgees.

The Eskimo territory extended from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, and as far south as Labrador and the shores of Hudson's Bay. The Algonquins were bounded north by the Eskimos, and occupied the Atlantic shores from Newfoundland to Virginia, the territories west to the Mississippi and north to its sources, and the Red River and Saskachewan territories.

The Algonquins were subdivided into four nations, one of which, the *Abnakis*, occupied the Atlantic coast as far west as the Kennebec; and the branch of this nation called the *Souriquois*, or *Micmac*, occupied the south-eastern and eastern shores of New Brunswick, the whole of Nova Scotia, and the coasts as far north as the St. Lawrence, as well as the adjacent islands.

The title, *Micmac*, was applied to the Souriquois by the French on account of the professed occult powers of their numerous and famous *medicine-men*. Abnaki, sometimes spelled Abanaqui, or Wabanaki, means *our ancestors*, or *our ancestors of the East;* and the title was given to that people by the *other tribes*, and not by themselves. It is said they bear marks of an original people, in name, manners, and language, and show a civilization which must be the effects of antiquity and a past flourishing age. An early missionary says, "They claim to have been created where they were, and that the Great Spirit, having made them and their land as a masterpiece, made the rest carelessly." The entire Algonquin family called the inhabitants east of the Kennebec *our ancestors of the East.*

An anonymous writer, in 1787, on "The Present State of Nova Scotia," quotes a remark of the Indians to the French in their first efforts to colonize the province: "Our fathers lie buried here: shall we say to the bones of our fathers, Arise, and go with us into a foreign land?"

He thus speaks of the Indians of Nova Scotia: "A small dose of liquor never satisfies them. They drink it unmixed until they can drink no more. Their language is exceedingly expressive, and contains few words, arising from a quick and lively sensation of visible objects, which prompts them to express, as it were in a moment, ideas that would take time and reflection in us to paint to the life; whilst their surprise or indignation gives birth to thoughts or expressions, warm, astonishing, and sublime, a thousand examples of which might be given by persons acquainted with their dialect.

"They believe all men equal. Their principal abhorrence of a civilized way of life seems to arise from what they observe among people who style *them* barbarians, whose corruptions and false ideas of things they affect to despise, and none more so than the respect paid to riches,

which, as they remark, are frequently possessed by the most worthless of mankind."

He adds this plea for the Indian: "Let not men born under happier climates, and in the bosom of civilized nations, where learning and science have long been cultivated, and gradually brought to maturity, draw rash inferences from what has been said of their manners and customs, as if they were a people wholly immersed in barbarism, enemies to improvement, and incapable of instruction. On the contrary, let it be considered, that the leading characteristics which distinguish man from the beasts of the field in so eminent a degree, even in his natural state, are in a peculiar manner stamped upon them. The most perfect notion of right and wrong, of subordination to God as governor of the universe, and submission to his will, are but a small part of that knowledge which they possess from nature; and whilst we deplore the darkness in which they are still buried, let us not forget that very few ages have elapsed since the greater part of Europe was in a similar state; and that the same means that have been used by Divine Providence to rescue so many nations from the depths of ignorance is perfectly adequate to the same purpose again, since neither good natural abilities, nor yet a desire to be instructed, are wanting for bringing to perfection such a desirable event."

M. Moreau, in his "Histoire de L'Acadie Française," published at Paris in 1873, relates, "Upon the right bank of the Kennebec River there was an encampment of Indians, which was the principal residence of the Jesuit missionary, Father Sebastian Rasles. Their church had been destroyed in the last war, and the tribe had been too poor to rebuild it. The governor of Massachusetts thought he saw a favorable opportunity to secure to the English cause the allegiance of the Abnakis. He proposed to them to supply the money and the workmen to rebuild their church, provided they would consent to be served by a Protestant minister.

"His offer was with one voice rejected: 'Your words astonish me,' replied the Indian chief, 'and I wonder at the offer you make. When you came here, you saw me a long time before the French governor. But neither they who came before you, nor have your ministers, ever spoken to me of prayers, nor of the Great Spirit. They looked at my

furs, my beaver-skins, and moose-skins: that seemed all they cared about. That is what they eagerly looked for. I could not bring enough of them; and when I brought them a very large lot, I was their great friend. And that was all.

"'But one day I lost my canoe, and then lost my track. I wandered a long time by chance, and at last I came near Quebec to a large camp of the Abnakis where the *Black Robes* were teaching them. As soon as I got there, one of the *Black Robes* came to see me. I was loaded with furs: the French *Black Robe* would not even look at them. He spoke to me at first of the Great Spirit, of heaven and hell, and of prayers, which was the only way to get to heaven. I was pleased to listen to him, and I liked his talk so well that I stayed a long time at the camp to hear him. Yes, his prayers pleased me, and I engaged him to teach me. I asked for baptism, and received it. At last I came back to my own country, and I told them what had happened to me. They envied my good fortune, and wanted to share in it. They went to find the *Black Robe*, and ask for baptism. That is the way the French have treated me. If, when you had first seen me, you had talked to me of prayers, I would have had the bad luck to pray like you, for I would not have been able to tell if your prayers were good. So, I say to you, that I shall hold to the prayers of the French. I like them, and I will hold on to them till the world burns up and comes to an end. You may, then, keep your money, your workmen, and your minister. I do not want to speak of them any longer, and I will say to the French governor, Father, send me away from them.'"

Another writer says of the Indians of Acadia, "They were skilled in agriculture, and ingenious artisans, excellent physicians, and they displayed great ingenuity in entrapping wild animals. In war they exhibited unexampled bravery. In their domestic relations they were quite as happy as their European conquerors. Whatever the husband procured by hunting belonged to the wife, and whatever the wife raised in the field belonged to the husband. The boys were early taught to hunt and fish, and the girls to raise corn and weave nets. *Children were taught to respect the aged.* New cornfields were usually broken up by a mirthful gathering of all residing in the vicinity."

Colonel Fry, commandant at Fort Cumberland, addressing the

governor of Nova Scotia, in 1761, wrote of the arrival there of a French priest, Father Manache, who said of the Indians, "They were all of one nation, and known by the name of Micmacs; they were very numerous, amounting to three thousand souls; that he had learned their language since he had been among them, and *had found so much excellence in it that he was well persuaded if the beauties of it were known in Europe there would be seminaries erected for the propagation of it!*"

Dr. Trumbull of Hartford, Conn., writes, "The original character of many Indian geographical names has been lost by their transfer to a foreign tongue. Nearly all have suffered some mutilation or change of form. In many instances scarcely a trace of the original can be detected in the modern name. Some have been separated from the localities to which they belonged, and assigned to others to which they are etymologically inappropriate. *Every Indian name described the locality to which it was affixed.*

"With few exceptions, the structure of these words is simple. Nearly all may be referred to one of three classes: —

"I. Those formed by the union of two elements which we call *adjectival* or *substantival*, with or without a location suffix *at*, *in*, *near by*, etc.

"II. Those which have a single element, the *substantival*, or ground-word, with its location affix.

"III. Those formed from verbs, or participial or verbal nouns, denoting the place where the action of the verb is performed. At least nine-tenths of all Algonquin names belong to Class I. or II.

"The same name may be found in the early records written in a dozen different ways. Most of the Indian local names were written by men who cared nothing for the meaning, and knew nothing of the language to which they belonged. Of the few who had learned to speak one or more of these languages, no two adopted the same way of writing them; and no one, JOHN ELIOT *excepted*, appears to have been at all careful to write the same word twice alike. In the seventeenth century men took considerable liberty in spelling their own surnames, and very large liberties with English polysyllables, especially with local names. Scribes who contrived to find five or six ways of spelling Hartford were not likely to preserve uniformity in their dealing with

Indian names. A few letters more or less were of no great consequence; but generally the writers tried to keep on the safe side by putting in as many as they could find room for."

Father Rasles, a Jesuit missionary, who lived among the Indians for upwards of thirty years, in a letter dated at Norridgewauk, Oct. 12, 1723, says, "On July 23, 1689, I embarked at Rochelle, and, after a good voyage, arrived at Quebec on Oct. 13, in the same year. I at once applied myself to a study of the language of the savages. It is very difficult; for it is not sufficient to study the words and their meaning, and to acquire a stock of words and phrases, but we must acquaint ourselves with the turn and arrangement of them as used by the savages, and which can only be attained by intercourse and familiarity with these people. I then took up my residence in a village of the Abnaki nation, situated in a forest a few leagues from Quebec. This village was inhabited by two hundred savages, who were almost all Christians. It was among these people, *who pass for the least rude of all our savages*, that I went through my apprenticeship as a missionary. My principal occupation was to study their language. It is very difficult to learn, especially when we have only savages for our teachers."

Under date 1691, Father Rasles writes, "Il y a un an que je suis parmi les sauvages, je commence à mettre en ordre en forme de dictionaire les mots que j'apprens." ("When I had been a year among the savages, I began to arrange in the form of a dictionary the words I learned.")

The original manuscript of Father Rasles' dictionary is in the library of Harvard University, and it appeared in printed form in 1833. Some of the words which are given on this and following pages, are taken from Father Rasles' dictionary, and among them may be found a key to the origin of some local names in Yarmouth County.

NEHANTIC	Point of land on a tidal river.
CHEPUTNATICOOK	Low land near the river.
GUNASQUAMCOOK	Long bar joining the island.
KAMISKWANANGACHIT	Place where they spear salmon.
ANGWASSAGIN	Place where there is drift-wood.
MATTAWANKEAG	Bar of gravel dividing the river.
MINIPESSUNK	Plenty of rain.

CHATEMAC	Great rock.
ANDROSCOGGIN	Andros (Gov.) gathering.
AMMOSCOGGIN	Many fish coming.
AGOMOWIN	Harbor.
MATCHIBIGWADUSEK	Water bad to drink.
KEESPOUGWITK	Land's end. Yarmouth.
KIGIGIAK, or KIGICAPIGIAK	Great establishment.
MITIHIKAN (METEGHAN)	Wooden fence. Weir.
AGOUAM	Smoked fish.
AGOUIDEN	Canoe.
AKOUBI	Brandy.
OPIN	Potato.
ACADIE	Place of abundance.
WONGUM	Crooked.
ONIGUNDI, or ULASTEKA	Good river.
NEBI, BEGAT, MUSKEG	Water.
MEENUM	Blueberry.
ODEIMIN	Strawberry.
MOUSKEGEGEMIN	Swamp-berry, or cranberry.
SHEPAUG	River in Connecticut.
SHIPPOOK	Lake in Connecticut.
TUCKQUT	Terminal many Indian names.
PAUG	Still, or standing water.
MASKEBEGAT	Swift-running water.
TEKEBI, or TEKEBEGAT	Cold water.
NAHAMON	An eel.
NAHUMKEAG	Place for eels.
PENTAGUET, or BOAMTUQUET	Broad water.
MASHAPAUG	Large pond.
MINNEPAUG	Still deep water.
SHETUCKET	Rough river.
PAUTUKESIT	Falls of the tidal river.
WEQUETUKQUESIT	Head of the tidal river.
TUKSEIT	Broad tidal river.
OUSSIKKAT	River which grows smaller.
OUSKITSIOUI	The chief river.
OUSKITSIMATZASSESE	River that is rough outside.

NIKETAOUKSIT	The great forked tidal river.
MOUSKEGOUAHOOK	River where there are fish.
MOUSKEGOUIAHOUGOOK	River where there are many fish.
OUIGOUAM	Camp, wigwam.
SKOUTAM	Trout.
SKOUTAMOUK	Many trout.
NAHAMOUK	Many eels.
OURIKIZEGAT	Fine day, or fine weather.
MATSIKIZEGAT	Bad weather.
IOUTSI MOUIGHINENA	We will camp here.
OUATSOUSEMASI	Fill my pipe.
PIOUAN	The wind drives the snow.
NOLUMBEGA	Still water below falls.
NEGANNIANNAUBOOK	Ancients of past times.
MEKWASQUE	Very cold weather.
CHIC	Near, close by.
MIS, MISSI	Great.
TUK, TIC	Tide.
UT	Place.

Cha, Che, She, as a prefix, mean great, large, or violent, as the context requires.

Words like the two following, the one of eleven, the other of twenty, syllables, provoked Cotton Mather to say, "Indian words are long enough to tire any scholar in the world. One would think they had been growing ever since Babel unto the dimensions to which they are now extended."

WUT'AP'PIS'SIT'TUK'QUS'SUN'NON'WEKT'UNK'QUOH'. He kneeled down to him.

NUP'PAHK'NUH'TO'PE'PE'NAU'WUT'CHUT'CHUH'QUO'KA'NEH'CHA'E'NIN'NU'MÙN'NO'-NOK.'[1] Our well-skilled looking-glass makers.

KETCHINIWESK KETCHINIXHAM	The Great Spirit.
MATCHINUWESK MATCHINIXHAM	The Evil Spirit.

THE SEASONS.

SIQUAM	Spring.	NIBAN	Summer.
NEKUMGE	Autumn.	PEBOON	Winter.

[1] The longest word known has been lately exhumed. It is Llanfairpwillgwngyllgertrobgllgerchwyrn-byllgogerbwllzantivsiliogogogoch. This awful word of seventy-two letters and twenty-two syllables, the name of a village in Wales, means, "St. Mary's white hazel pool, near the turning pool, near the whirlpool, very near the pool by Llantsilio, fronting the rocky islet of Gogo." And it is a short word after all, for its meaning cannot be expressed in the same number of letters or syllables in any other language under the sun.

THE DAYS OF THE WEEK.

SUNDAY	SANDE.	
MONDAY	AMIKAWASALOKKA	First working-day.
TUESDAY	NISIDAALOKKA	Second working-day.
WEDNESDAY	NESETAALOKKA	Third working-day.
THURSDAY	IEOTAALOKKA	Fourth working-day.
FRIDAY	SKEHENATOOK	The Day of the Cross.
SATURDAY	KATAUSANDE	The day before Sunday.

ETSI TAUBAWANIKESSUGHENAKKIOUIGHISSAN, signifying a week; or, from *seven days to seven days it is the festival of Sunday.*

THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR.

JANUARY	ONGLUSAMWESSIT	Moon when it is hard to get a living.
FEBRUARY	TAKUASKAIKIZOOS	Moon when there is crust on the snow.
MARCH	PUHODAMURKIZOOS	Moon when the hens lay.
APRIL	AMUSSWIKIZOOS	Moon when we catch fish.
MAY	KIKKAIKIZOOS	Moon when we sow.
JUNE	MUSKOSHIKIZOOS	Moon when we catch young seals.
JULY	ATCHITTAIKIZOOS	Moon when the berries are ripe.
AUGUST	WIKKAIKIZOOS	Moon when there are eels on the sand.
SEPTEMBER	MAUTCHEWODOKKIZOOS	Moon when there are moose and berries.
OCTOBER	ASSEBASKWATS	Moon when ice is on the banks.
NOVEMBER	ABONANKISWIKIZOOS	Moon when the frost-fish come.
DECEMBER	KETCHIKIZOOS	The long moon.

PHASES OF THE MOON.

NAUGUSA	She is born.
NENAGHIL	She grows.
KEGANDEMAGHIL	She will soon be full.
WEMEGHIL	She is full.
PEKINEM	She is past full.
UTSINE	She begins to die.
PEBASSINE	She is half dead.
METCHINA	She is nearly dead.
SESEMINA	She is nearly dead.
NEPA	She is dead; or, no moon.

OF THE DAY AND NIGHT.

USPAUSWIWI	Daybreak.
TSEKWUT	It is day.
PASKOUE	Noon.
PEDUGUSSE	Past noon.

NAKILE	Sunset.
MAGLANGOUILLE	Twilight.
KEGUNPESEDE	Evening.
PISKU	Night.
AGUMENETEPOKET	Before midnight.
EPASSIETEPOKET	Midnight.
AGWAMETEPOKET	After midnight.
PITSETEPOKET	The night will soon be over.
SOURIQUOIS, THE MICMACS	Good canoe-men.
ESKIMOS	Eaters of raw flesh.

The numerals in the Indian dialect according to Lescarbot, writing in 1610: —

NUMERALS.	SOURIQUOIS.	ETCHIMINS.
I.	NAGOUT	BECHKON.
II.	TABO	NICH.
III.	CHICHT	NACH.
IV.	NEON	TAU.
V.	NAN	PRENCHK.
VI.	KAMACHIN	CHACHIT.
VII.	EROEGUENIK	COUTACHIT.
VIII.	MEGU MERCHIN	EROUIGUEN.
IX.	ECHKONADEK	PECHCOQUEM.
X.	METREN	PEIOCK.

The Indian names Ponamagotty, Soonecaty, Anglaseawagatty (Campbell's History, p. 20), would be improved by changing the terminals to *acadie*, thus: Ponomacadie, Anglaseacadie, Shunacadie, when they would harmonize with other Indian names ending in *acadie*. Passamaquoddy does not look so well in print, nor sound so well, as the original Passamacadie. It is said that the word *pappoose* is not Indian, but was originally the Indians' imperfect pronunciation of the English word *babies*. But some writers give it as Indian, — papoos, pouppoos, pappoosee nippapoos, according to fancy.

The Indian name for Salem, Mass., was Nahumkeag, *place for eels*. It is often found spelled Naumkeag. If, for the sake of old associations, it is thought advisable to preserve the original signification of the name, the village of Eel Brook might at some future time be called Naumkeag, when it would come into line with Pubnico, Abuptic, Tusket, Chebec, Chebogue, and Chegoggin.

Che is the prefix of many Micmac names. We have it in Chebogue, Chegoggin, Chebec, Chebucto, Chezetcook, and Chedabucto. Chéticamp is probably French, derived from *chetif* and *camp*, and meaning a poor camping-ground, or a poor encampment. We have its equivalent in Miramichi and Richibucto.

Chic is almost as frequent. It occurs in Chicaben, Chicnecto, Chicoutimi, Chicopee, and Chicago. Cheputnaticook is the Indian name for the north-west branch of the St. Croix River, N.B. There is a Chegoggin River in Guysborough County, a Chebeague Island in Casco Bay, and Chimenticook is a branch of the River St. John in the north-west corner of the Aroostook territory.

In the Indian names, examples of which have been given in these notes, variations in the spelling are observed, where the sounds of the syllables are nearly the same. This has arisen from different persons using different forms to express the same sounds; just as in the seventeenth century English spelling was capricious and unsettled, or as in the eighteenth century, in the time of the early Yarmouth settlers, when any clerk or recorder was a law unto himself.

Analyzing some Yarmouth-County names, we therefore find that Mispouk Lake is from *Mis*, *great*, and *paug*, *still water;* whence also came *Muspeg*, *Muskeg*, etc., as applied to swamps. Chebogue is from *Che* and *paug*, *Great still river*. Chegoggin, *Great encampment*, referring to the old Indian village at the head of tide-water, which must have been one of the best camping-grounds in the western part of Nova Scotia. Chebec, meaning "*the Narrows*," was the Indian name for Tusket Wedge; and "*the Forks*" the Micmacs called Nictahk.

The origin of Tusket is quickly recognized when we read Tukseit, Oussikkat, Ouskitsioui, or Niketaouksit. The name, Niketaouksit, the *great forked tidal river*, is very applicable to the Tusket; more so, perhaps, than to any other river in Nova Scotia.

The first branch is the Salmon River, running northerly into Digby County, until it there passes some of the sources of the other Salmon River, which has its outlet near the mouth of St. Mary's Bay. The next is Hersey's Branch, which leaves the main river at Gavel's Falls, and runs northerly till it nearly meets the tributaries of the Sissibou River. The Great Tusket, diverging more easterly at Gavel's Bridge,

sends off its next great branch at "the Forks" Bridge, which branch runs thence south-easterly until it crosses the Shelburne-County line.

The next branch, the Kigigiak, or Kegshook, runs north-easterly through, and for miles beyond, Wallebec Lake, for a considerable distance in company with the Clyde River of Shelburne County.

Two miles north of the Kemptville Bridge the Tusket again branches; the main river taking a still more easterly course away beyond the Blue Mountains into Digby County, and the other branch running northerly also into Digby County, where it separates into two considerable streams, one of which extends as far northerly, at least, as the latitude of Sissibou Bridge.

The head waters of these branches of the Tusket River are at varying distances from the sea, — from thirty to sixty miles, — and, excepting occasional carrying-places, where the falls make rough and rapid water, all these branches are navigable to flat-bottomed boats. These notes are written from a familiar acquaintance with all these branches of the Tusket River during the last forty years, derived from passing over them in boats from the head waters with a skilled *voyageur*, and making the descent to Tusket village, ten miles from the sea.

Upon some of the branches, there is scarcely an obstruction for the whole distance; in many places the "rapids" are half a mile or more in length, and may (with care) be "run" in perfect safety; while everywhere from the rippling water, and especially where it meets the still water of the lakes, abundance of fine trout and an occasional salmon add a zest to an excursion through magnificent lake and river and forest scenery, not surpassed by any in the maritime provinces or New England.

In the olden time the Tusket River was the natural and favorite *habitat* of salmon, alewives, shad, and other valuable food-fishes. The catch was only limited by the needs of the sojourners upon its banks; and although the inroads of a later civilization have largely broken up their favorite haunts, of all the rivers upon the North-Atlantic coasts of America, the Tusket continues to be the one first visited by salmon in the spring. Moose, caribou, and useful fur-bearing animals, abounded in the forests; while limitless flocks of wild geese, ducks, and other sea-fowl, in their annual migrations, made these Acadian waters their first resting-place on their Northern journeys, and the waters where they

lingered longest in the fall before taking their final departure for the South.

Here, then, was a "happy hunting-ground," the home of the aborigines whom the Algonquins styled "*Our ancestors of the East;*" nor is it strange that amid such scenes the Micmacs developed a degree of civilization unattained by any other tribe of North-American Indians. They welcomed, and freely fraternized with, the French when they first appeared upon these shores; and the Micmacs readily yielded to the persuasive teachings of the Jesuit missionaries who accompanied the early voyagers from France. The French immigrants who followed met the most hospitable treatment; and if they had been permitted to colonize Acadia, undisturbed by the English in their peaceful occupation it would be no part of history to-day to record only plaintive reminiscences

"of the gentle race
That has passed away forever." [1]

History preserves unfading records of one Protestant missionary of the Massachusetts Colony who was free from the rebuke of the Indian chief upon the banks of the Kennebec, —

JOHN ELIOT, —

who was born at Nasing, near Waltham, in Essex, England, in 1604. He was educated at Jesus' College, Cambridge, where he took his Bachelor's degree in 1623. He came to America, landing at Boston on Nov. 3, 1631. He lived in Roxbury, where he was married in 1632; and he was pastor of a church in Roxbury for more than fifty-seven years, until his death in 1690.

He devoted himself to the study of the Indian language, residing with them sometimes for weeks together; and after two years he was able to preach to them in their own language. In 1653 he published a Catechism for the Indians, the first one in their language. In 1661 he published a New Testament in the Indian language. It bore this title: —

WUSKU WUTTESTAMENTUM
NUL-LORDUMUM JESUS CHRIST
NUPPOQUOHWUSSUAENUMUM.

[1] Appendix I.

In 1663 his Indian Bible was published. Its title was, —

MAMUSSE

WUNNEETUPANATAMWE

UP-BIBLUM GOD

NANEESWE

NUKKONE TESTAMENT

KAH WONK

WUSKU TESTAMENT.

NEQUOSHKINNUMOUK WUTTINNEUMOH CHRIST
NOH ASOUWESIT

JOHN ELIOT.

CAMBRIDGE
1663

Literally translated: The whole Holy; His Bible God, both Old Testament and also New Testament.

This was the first Bible printed in America. Not till the middle of the next century was the Bible in the English language printed in this country.

The following is the Lord's Prayer from Eliot's Catechism, in the language of the Massachusetts branch of the Algonquin family.

"Nooshun kesukqut wunneetupantamunock koowesionk. Peyanmooutch kukkeitassootamoonk. Toh unantaman ne' nnajokheit neane kesukqut. Asekusukokish petukqunnegash assaminean yeu kesukok. Ahquontamaunnean nummatsheseongash, neane matchenahikquagig nutahquontamanounanog. Ahque sagkompaguninnean en qutchhuaonganit webe pohquohwussinan wutch matahitut; newuteke keitassootamoonk, kutahtauun, menuhkesuonk sohsumoonk, micheme kah micheme. Amen."

The Lord's prayer in the dialect of the Etchimins of the Kennebec is thus rendered: —

"Nushinen Wajok ebin tchiptook delwigin mequidemek Wajok n'teli-

danen tchiptook ignemwick ula nemulek uledechinen. Natel Wajok deli chkedoolk tchiptook deli chkedulek makimiguel elmeh. Delamukubenigual echemieguel apek nequech kichkook delamooktech penequunenwin nilunen; deli abikchiktakichik wegaiwinametnik elpkel Nixham abikchiktwin elweultik melkeninnech winnehudil mu k'tygalinen keginnkamkel winnchiguel twaktwin. N'delietch."

The following is the Apostles' Creed in the dialect of the Massachusetts Indians translated by John Eliot: —

"Nounamptan God wamemanuhkesit wutooshiman noh kezteunk kesuk kah ohke; kuhnounamptan Jesus Christ ummohtomegkeonsheh, nussontimoumun; noh wompequoomuk nashpe wannepanatamwe Nashananit; noh neetuonont peenompae Maryoh; chequnuhtamup nuppoonk utagwe Pontius Pilate, pametunkupunuuntup, nuppoup kah pofekinop, woumsu en chepiokkomukqut, nishikqunukok omokkuwonk wutch nuppunat, kah waabu en kesukqut kah na ut wutappin; adt wuttinohkounit God wame manuhkesit wutoushiman; na wutch pish peyan wussumonat nu weeswe pamontogig kah napukeg. Nounamptan wunnase tupanatamwe. Nashananit nounamptan mumusse wannutupanatamwe mocuwakkomonganuou; kah ummooukomuongannou waneestupanatogig, kah ahquontamoodtuonk matcheseongash; kah muhhogkoue, kah micheme pomantamoonk ut kesukqut."

From the Indian Primer, by John Eliot, 1669. The only perfect copy of the original known to exist is in the library of the University of Edinburgh. The type was set in part by "praying Indians," and the dialect is that of the Natick tribe.

M. Rameau, in his book "Une Colonie Feodale," published at Paris in 1876, says, —

"Certainly, of all the Indians, the Abnakis most nearly approached the European, and especially the French, character; above all other tribes they were docile and faithful; endowed with a brilliant courage and with a loyalty rare among Indians, they displayed an unwavering fidelity to the men and to the ideas to which they became attached. . . . These savages always lived in perfect accord with the Acadians. We have seen from the interesting narrative of Lescarbot that their relations with the French were friendly from the beginning: this reciprocal attachment failed not for a single day. The Acadians sometimes com-

plained of the Indians living so near to them, and of their importunity; but never, during the century and a half of French rule, did one hear of altercation, of aggression, of pillage, nor of a single act of violence. Perhaps the history of no other colony presents a similar phenomenon."

Dit M. Moreau en "Histoire de L'Acadie Française," publiée à Paris en 1873, —

"Oh! combien auroit été différente de ce qu'elle est la condition des indigènes, si Dieu avoit permis que la puissance Française se maintint sur les rivages Americains! et quel autre spectacle les populations établies dans les immenses bassins du Saint-Laurent et du Mississippi auroient donné au monde! Il est impossible de penser, sans une profonde douleur, aux miracles de charité dont la suprématie Anglaise à interrompu le cours."

The chapter may close with the reflections, ending perhaps with indignation, this passage is so well calculated to arouse.

CHAPTER VIII.

Champlain's Early Career. — His Skill as a Navigator. — Compared with Julius Cæsar. — French Colonization of Acadia. — Marquis de La Roche in 1598. — De Monts, Poutrin court, and Champlain in 1604. — Champlain explores the Coast from Liverpool to Ste. Marie's Bay, calling at Yarmouth in May, 1604. — The Colony first settles at Ste. Croix. — Removes to Port Royal in 1605. — Claude de La Tour and his Son Charles at Port Royal in 1610. — Argall's Raid in 1613. — Sir William Alexander's Colony at Port Royal in 1622. — Claude de La Tour created a Baronet of Nova Scotia. — Charles declines a Similar Honor. — Gov. John Winthrop's Massachusetts Colony of 1630. — Met by Capt. Lovett off Cape Ann, and escorted to Salem. — Acadia restored to France in 1631. — Alexander abandons Port Royal. — Alarm in Massachusetts Bay. — Razilly and D'Aulnay found a Colony at La Hève in 1632. — Charles de La Tour builds a Fort at St. John. — Razilly dies, and D'Aulnay succeeds to the Government of Acadia. — He removes his Colony to Port Royal. — Acadia divided by the King of France between D'Aulnay and Charles de La Tour. — Conflict between them. — Encouraged by the English of Massachusetts. — D'Aulnay captures La Tour's Fort. — Death of Madame de La Tour. — Death of D'Aulnay. — Charles de La Tour marries Madame D'Aulnay. — Devotion and Influence of French Missionaries. — The Abbé Sigogne. — Port Royal from 1650 to Treaty of Utrecht in 1713.

CONTINUING the narrative from the close of Chapter I., a brief sketch will now be given of the early efforts of the French to colonize Nova Scotia down to 1713, when it was finally ceded to Great Britain. The account is drawn from various sources where authors, describing the same events, differ in some particulars; and, where discrepancies occur, it is often difficult to decide whose accounts are most reliable. The reader, therefore, may find dates not always agreeing with those of other writers, and, perhaps, opinions of persons and their movements not at all times coinciding with those already formed. French writers and English writers, treating of the same events or individuals, may be carried away by enthusiasm, or be influenced by prejudice, — a remarkable instance of which will be given in the respective views of M. Moreau and James Hannay in their summing up of the character of D'Aulnay.

No French writer of the seventeenth century may be more fully trusted than Champlain, who united to his wonderful skill as a navigator

the ability to describe with the utmost fidelity and precision the sea-coasts and countries he explored. He may be compared with Rome's great general, the accounts of whose brilliant campaigns were written by himself upon the fields where he won his victories, and which, nearly two thousand years afterward, are admired for their fulness of detail and elegance of style.

Samuel de Champlain, son of Antoine de Champlain, a sea-captain, was born at Brouage, near Rochelle, about 1567. Brouage was the centre of a district extensively engaged in the manufacture of salt by the evaporation of sea-water. In his youth, Champlain had considerable experience in the coasting-trade in vessels employed in distributing salt along the coast of France and other Continental countries, as well as to English ports. Late in life, when addressing the Queen of France, he said, "This is the art which in my early years won my love, and has induced me to expose myself to the tempestuous waves of the ocean."

In 1599 Champlain was placed in command of the French ship *St. Julian*, of five hundred tons, chartered by the Spanish for an expedition to America; and, accompanied by a fleet, he sailed for the West Indies in January, 1599. On arrival at Porto Rico, the fleet was separated into three divisions; Champlain visiting many of the islands, and at length the continent. He harbored at Vera Cruz, whence he proceeded to the city of Mexico, remaining there a month. Eventually, the fleet, according to agreement, met at Havana, whence they sailed for Spain, arriving there in March, 1601.

Champlain, who was styled Geographer of the King, prepared an elaborate report of the expedition with sixty-two illustrations, which remained in manuscript two hundred and fifty-seven years. In 1859 it was translated and printed in London. In this report, Champlain suggested a canal across the Isthmus of Panama in words of the following purport: "One might judge, if the territory, four leagues in extent, lying between Panama and the Chagres River, were cut through, he could pass from the South Sea to that on the other side, and thus shorten the route by more than fifteen hundred leagues. From Panama to the Straits of Magellan would constitute an island, and from Panama to Newfoundland another, so that the whole of America would be in two islands."

1598. — The first attempt to colonize Nova Scotia was made by the French in 1598. The Marquis de La Roche, a nobleman of Brittany, obtained a royal commission with exclusive powers of government and trade. He fitted out a small vessel with a crew of sixty men, forty of whom were convicts gathered out of the prisons of France, and sailed for the northern coasts of America. The first land he made was Sable Island; and, having there landed the convicts, he proceeded to reconnoitre the coasts of Nova Scotia, for the purpose of selecting a location for his intended settlement. But a furious gale, continuing ten or twelve days, drove him off the coast; and, either from necessity or design, he returned to France, abandoning the forty men left on Sable Island. He landed at Brittany, when the governor of the province put him in prison: why, history does not say. And, though the marquis was soon released, he did not return to Nova Scotia; and five years afterward, when a vessel was sent to rescue the men left on Sable Island, only twelve remained alive.

1603. — A Huguenot gentleman, Pierre du Guast, Sieur de Monts, Governor of Pons in Saintonage, who for recreation had made a voyage to the St. Lawrence several years before, obtained from Henry IV. a charter, constituting him king's lieutenant in L'Acadie, with all necessary powers for a colonial settlement. His grant covered the whole territory between the fortieth and forty-sixth degrees of north latitude. He secured in addition the exclusive right of trade in the region of the Gulf and River St. Lawrence.

1604. — Early in April, he had gathered together about a hundred and twenty artisans of all trades, who were embarked in two ships, — one of 120 tons, commanded by Capt. Morel, and under the direction of Sieur de Pont Gravé, a rich merchant of Honfleur, who had already been engaged in the St. Lawrence fur-trade; the other, a ship of 150 tons, in which De Monts himself embarked with several noblemen and gentlemen, and with Capt. Timothée of Havre de Grace as commander. De Monts invited Champlain to accompany him, to which the king consented on condition that he should prepare a faithful report of his observations and discoveries. Jean de Biencourt, Baron de Poutrincourt, and Louis Hebèrt, an apothecary from Paris,

sailed with De Monts, who left Havre on April 7, the other ship following in three days, to meet at Canseau. But having taken a more southerly course than first intended, on May 8 De Monts made the Nova Scotia coast, and anchored at La Hève, so named from a high, rocky bluff a little north of Havre de Grace, known as Cape de la Hève. The word *Hève* seems to have a local meaning, as may be inferred from the following excerpt: "A name in Lower Normandy for cliffs hollowed out below where fishermen search for crabs" (Littré).

On May 12 the ship put in at Liverpool Harbor, where they found Capt. Rossignol of Havre carrying on a contraband trade with the Indians. De Monts arrested the captain, and confiscated his vessel, by way of compensation naming the harbor Port Rossignol. The next day they anchored at Port Mouton, where they lingered for a few weeks awaiting tidings from Pont Gravé, who had in the mean time arrived at Canseau, the rendezvous agreed upon. Here he found some Basque ships engaged in the fur-trade with the Indians, which he seized, and sent the captains to De Monts. The vessels were confiscated, and sent to Rochelle.

The vessel which had been taken from Capt. Rossignol was despatched to Canseau to bring the supplies Pont Gravé's ship carried, which being transferred, Pont Gravé proceeded through the Straits of Canseau to the St. Lawrence to trade with the Indians.

In the mean time, Champlain, in a vessel of eight tons, with M. Simon, a miner, and ten men, had been sent to reconnoitre the coast towards the west. Touching at several points along the coast, they doubled Cape Sable, visited the Seal Islands and the islands in Argyle Sound, and explored the Tusket Islands, where Champlain made himself familiar with the dangerous ledges and rapid currents. He put in at Yarmouth Harbor, which he describes as "very convenient for vessels at its entrance; but its remoter part is entirely dry at low tide, except the channel of a little stream completely bordered by meadows, which make the place very pleasant. There is good cod-fishing near the harbor."

Proceeding on his voyage, Champlain next explored St. Mary's Bay, where Simon discovered "several mines of both silver and iron."

He then returned to Port Mouton, and gave De Monts a careful and minute account of his discoveries.

De Monts immediately proceeded to St. Mary's Bay, where he left his ship; and in a small vessel with Champlain, Poutrincourt, Simon, and others, he proceeded to explore the Bay of Fundy. They entered and examined Annapolis Basin; then, coasting along the north-western shores of Nova Scotia, they entered the Basin of Mines. They next proceeded to the head of the Bay of Fundy, and, skirting the south-eastern coast of New Brunswick, visited St. John Harbor, and finally passed up Passamaquoddy Bay to the mouth of the River St. Croix, selecting De Monts' Island as the site for the colony. The ship and the colonists at St. Mary's Bay were ordered to join them, and Champlain was instructed to design and lay out a plan for the town. On Aug. 31, 1604, the vessel which had brought out the colony, and the one taken from Capt. Rossignol, sailed for France, Poutrincourt going with them for re-enforcements and supplies.

1605. — Having wintered at St. Croix, they concluded the shores of the Annapolis Basin were preferable for a settlement; and in August the colony abandoned St. Croix, and removed to Port Royal, most of their buildings being taken down and carried there. Champlain and Pont Gravé were sent forward to select a place for the colony; the site chosen being on the north side of the basin opposite Goat Island, near the present site of Lower Granville. The dwellings were arranged in the form of a quadrangle with an open court in the centre, while gardens and pleasure-grounds were laid out by Champlain in the immediate vicinity.

Poutrincourt not having returned, in the fall De Monts sailed for France for supplies, leaving Pont Gravé and Champlain at Port Royal; it being agreed that if he did not return by the middle of July following, Pont Gravé should make arrangements for the return of the colony to France by the fishing-vessels to be found on the Grand Banks. During the winter the little colony suffered much from sickness and unaccustomed privations; and De Monts not returning as expected, the whole colony, on July 17, 1606, set sail in two barks, and proceeded for Cape Breton.

But De Monts had not been remiss. He had despatched a vessel

of a hundred and fifty tons, called the *Jonas*, with fifty men, and ample supplies for the approaching winter. While Pont Gravé and Champlain with their two vessels and the retreating colony had run into Yarmouth Harbor for repairs, the *Jonas* passed unobserved, and at length anchored before the deserted settlement at Port Royal. A boat was at once despatched from the *Jonas* to reconnoitre the inlets along the coast, and fortunately intercepted the departing colony near Cape Sable, when they joyfully returned to Port Royal.

Poutrincourt, appointed lieutenant-governor of L'Acadie, had returned in the *Jonas;* and with him came Marc Lescarbot, a young attorney, who had already distinguished himself as an author. Poutrincourt at once set about restoring order at Port Royal; and soon after the *Jonas* was unloaded, Pont Gravé, and many of those who with him had experienced the hardships of the preceding winter, departed in her for France.

Although the season was late, Poutrincourt sent some farmers and gardeners five miles up the river, to the site of the present town of Annapolis, to test the soil, which was there free from stone, by planting a great variety of seeds; and the plants were found to grow with great luxuriance, though the season was too late for them to mature. On a former visit to Port Royal, Poutrincourt had conceived a great admiration for the Annapolis basin, the protected situation of the lands, the fine scenery, and the rich soil. He had a strong desire to bring his family there, and make it his permanent abode; and with this view he had received from De Monts a grant of the region, and his title to it had been confirmed by Henry IV.

But De Monts wished to plant *his* colony in a milder climate, and he had enjoined on Poutrincourt to continue the explorations for a site still farther south. Accordingly, on Sept. 5, 1606, Poutrincourt and Champlain, in a vessel of eighteen tons, sailed from Port Royal. They visited St. Croix; Cape Ann, whose chief harbor, now Gloucester, they named Beauport; passed Cape Cod, and explored the islands of Vineyard Sound, and then touched at Wood's Holl, whence they returned to Port Royal, arriving there on Nov. 14. This voyage ended Champlain's explorations of the Southern Acadian coasts.

1607. — In May the *Jonas* returned from France, and brought intelligence, that owing to the influence of the fur-traders, whose vessels and cargoes had been seized, De Monts had been deprived of his monopoly. This was a great disappointment to the colony at Port Royal, for that had been their chief reliance for the reimbursement of the heavy expenses already incurred. Poutrincourt was compelled to break up the colony. The main portion left Port Royal on July 30, with orders to call at Canseau. Poutrincourt remained until Aug. 11, to await the ripening of the grain, a sample of which he wished to present to the French king. They finally sailed from Canseau on Sept. 3. On the 26th they made the coast of Cornwall, and on Sept. 30 arrived at St. Malo.

Lescarbot says, Port Royal was so called "*pour sa beauté*," and the River St. John because they arrived there on June 24, the festival of St. Jean-Baptiste. He writes, "Ils entrèrent en ladite Baye Saincte-Marie par un passage etroit qui est entre la terre du Port Royal et une ile dite L'Ile Longue." This was written in 1606, and it is the oldest historical reference to Long Island and the Petite Passage. He writes, "Bien est vray qu'il y a quelques autres bancs, qu'on appelle Banquereau et le Banc Jacquet, mais ils sont separez du Grand Banc de Terre-Neuve." It seems there was fog about the coasts in those days; for Lescarbot says, "We passed the entrance to Port Royal the first day, and the next day the fog overspread the sea and encompassed us for eight days, during which it was as much as we could do to reach Cape Sable, which we did not see." — "We arrived at a port four leagues from *Campseau*, where a good old man from St. Jean de Lus, named Capt. Savalet, was engaged in fishing. He received us with all the courtesy in the world. The Port, which is a small but good one, having no name, I have given it the name Savalet upon my geographical chart. The good man told us this was his forty-second voyage. He was wonderfully satisfied with his fishery; he told us he made fifty crowns a day, and that his voyage would be worth 10,000 francs. He had 16 hired men; his vessel was 80 tons, and would carry 100,000 dried codfish."

1609. — Le Sieur de Poutrincourt still held his proprietary rights at Port Royal, and in the autumn of this year he resolved to return and make another effort to establish a colony. He procured a small vessel,

and loaded her to the water's edge with merchandise, provisions, and military stores (she was so deeply laden, says Lescarbot, that from her deck they could wash their hands in the sea) ; and he sailed from Dieppe on Feb. 26, 1610. Poutrincourt was accompanied by a number of influential persons, and by his eldest son, Charles de Biencourt. It is believed that in this vessel came also Claude Turgis de Saint Étienne, Sieur de La Tour, a French Huguenot, allied to the noble house of de Bouillon, who had lost the greater part of their estates in the civil war. His son, Charles de La Tour, a boy of fourteen years, came with him.

1610. — The weather was tempestuous, and the winds adverse. They ran off to the southward, and met calms they thought worse than tempests. On May 11 they got soundings on the Banks ; and, still pursuing a southerly course to avoid the fields of ice, they arrived at Pentagoet at the mouth of the Penobscot. Remaining there a few days to refit and recruit, they proceeded along the coast, touching at St. Croix, and on June 30 arrived at Port Royal, where they were joyfully welcomed by the Indians.

Three weeks afterward, Poutrincourt sent the vessel with his son Charles back to France for further supplies, and with instructions for his immediate return. Charles arrived at Dieppe on Aug. 21, to learn that their great friend and patron, Henry IV., had been assassinated three months before. This unfortunate event delayed his departure. He sailed from Dieppe in a vessel of fifty tons, on Jan. 26, 1611 ; but meeting adverse winds, he put in at an English port, where he was detained till Feb. 16. On April 19 he arrived on the Grand Banks ; and on the 29th, off Canseau, he ran among fields and mountains of ice twelve leagues in length. On May 21 he arrived at Port Royal, having meanwhile called at Canseau.

1611. — In July, Poutrincourt himself returned to France, leaving his son Charles de Biencourt in charge of the colony, which consisted then of only twenty-two persons besides two Jesuit missionaries. Poutrincourt did not return to Port Royal. He entered the service of the king, and was killed at the siege of Mery-sur-Seine in 1615.

1613. — The little colony prospered until 1613, when it was broken up by an expedition under the pirate Argall from the London colony in Virginia. But (says Hannay) Charles de Biencourt refused to abandon

the colony, and, with a few chosen companions, maintained himself there for the remainder of his life. One of the friends who shared his exile was Charles de La Tour. Sometimes they lived with the Indians, sometimes at Port Royal; but of their adventures, little is known. Biencourt died in 1623, when he bequeathed to Charles de La Tour his rights at Port Royal, and appointed him his successor in the government of the colony. Claude de La Tour continued at Port Royal until the attack of Argall, when he established a trading-post at the mouth of the Penobscot, which the English from Massachusetts took from him in 1623.

1621. — On Aug. 5, 1621, James I. of Great Britain granted to Sir William Alexander the lands lying between the Massachusetts Colony and Newfoundland. The charter was issued Sept. 10.

1622. — In March, Sir William Alexander provided a ship at London, which he sent round to Kirkcudbright where he hoped to recruit a body of emigrants. The inducements held out were inconsiderable. Purchasers of land only were to have a right in the soil. Farmers might obtain leases. Artisans were to receive free holdings, but during their lifetime only. None possessing ordinary comforts at home were likely to incur the risk of emigrating to unexplored wastes on inducements so meagre. Only one artisan, a blacksmith, and one educated person, — a Presbyterian minister, — consented to join the expedition. The other emigrants were laborers of the lowest grade.

The vessel sailed in August, 1622; made Newfoundland, and proceeded for Cape Breton, but was driven back to Newfoundland in a storm. There they resolved to pass the winter while the vessel was despatched to London for fresh supplies.

1623. — On June 5 the ship *St. Luke* arrived at St. John's with additional colonists and supplies. Meanwhile the minister and blacksmith had died, and the others were earning a scanty subsistence as fishermen. On June 23 they sailed from St. John's; but, impeded by fogs and contrary winds, they did not see the land for two weeks. They then sailed along the coast, which they partially surveyed. Reaching Port Mouton, they discovered in its vicinity three harbors, in one of which, four leagues west of Port Mouton, they landed, naming the place St. Luke's Bay. Two leagues farther on they found another harbor with

a fine river, known as Port Hebèrt (named for De Monts' apothecary, Louis Hebèrt). Having cruised twelve leagues farther, they terminated their explorations at Port Negro. On their return they further examined Port Mouton, and then hastened to Newfoundland. There the *St. Luke* shipped a cargo of fish for the home-voyage; and, finding other vessels, the explorers returned to England.

1625. — About this time Charles de La Tour married a Huguenot lady; but of her family, or how she came to Nova Scotia, history has no record. But she was a lady of eminent ability, and she now holds rank among the heroines of history. Soon after his marriage, Charles de La Tour removed from Port Royal to Port La Tour, where he built a fort. He was living there in 1627, when war again broke out between France and England; and by his father Claude, who was returning to France, he addressed a memorial to the French king, asking for aid in defending Acadia against the English. The king granted the request, and fitted out several vessels under the command of Roquemont and Claude de La Tour; but just as they reached the shores of Nova Scotia, they were captured by an English force under the command of Sir David Kirk, a French Protestant; and La Tour was sent a prisoner to England. He was, however, soon released, and made the acquaintance of Sir William Alexander.

1628. — In this year, Sir William Alexander the younger was introduced to court, knighted, and constituted knight-admiral of Nova Scotia. About the end of March, with a fleet of five vessels and seventy colonists he left Scotland, and all arrived safely at Port Royal. Soon afterward Sir William Alexander returned to England, leaving the seventy colonists at Port Royal; and on his return the next summer, he found that thirty had died, and that the prospects of the colony were not satisfactory.

1629. — In the autumn of this year Claude de La Tour was introduced to the English court, and married as his second wife one of the Queen's maids of honor. On Nov. 30 he received a patent as a baronet of Nova Scotia; and, on the payment of a sum of money, he obtained from Sir William Alexander a grant of the western part of what is now Nova Scotia, extending from the River Avon on the north coast to Margaret's Bay on the south. When accepting these

lands and title, Sir Claude bound himself to become a good and faithful subject of the British sovereign. In May, 1630, he sailed for Nova Scotia, and at length harbored at Port La Tour.

To his son Charles de La Tour, who commanded the French garrison there, he bore a patent of baronetcy, with a commission authorizing his continuance in office on his submitting to British rule. Indignant at an offer which implied treachery to his own government, Charles rejected the proposal, and offered to defend the fort with his life. Returning to his ships, Sir Claude again earnestly entreated his son to surrender. Meeting a second refusal, Sir Claude landed his men. For two days he vigorously attacked the fort, but was compelled to return to his ships. Throwing himself on the clemency of his son, Sir Claude and his wife received permission to reside in the neighborhood, but were prohibited from entering the fort.

Sir Claude de La Tour afterwards joined the Scotch colony at Port Royal under the care of Sir William Alexander the younger, who had built a fort on the north side of the river opposite Goat Island, where the first French settlement had been made in 1604.

1630. — On Dec. 21, 1620, the *Mayflower* with the "Pilgrims," 101 in number, arrived at Plymouth Bay, Massachusetts. In 1629 a colony of 400 "Puritans" arrived from England, and founded the town of Salem; and the next year there came about 1,000 more with John Winthrop at their head, and these soon afterward settled Boston, Roxbury, and the adjacent towns.

John Winthrop, appointed first governor of the Massachusetts Colony, and bearing the charter from the British Government, sailed from Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, on April 8, 1630, in the ship *Arabella*, of 350 tons. He was accompanied by three other ships, the *Talbot*, *Ambrose*, and *Jewel*. On June 6 they sighted Cape Sable; and on the 8th, Mount Desert. Off Cape Ann, on June 12, they were met by a shallop to escort them to Salem, having on board Mr. Endicott, afterward governor, Mr. Skelton, and Capt. Lovett, said to be the ancestor of the Lovetts of Beverly, to which family belonged the Andrew Lovitt who came to Yarmouth in 1765. Gov. Winthrop's diary, from which some literal extracts will be presently given, mentions Edward and William Hilton as among the first settlers of Portsmouth, N.H., in 1632.[1]

1631. — Acadia was restored to France, and Sir William Alexander received instructions from Charles I. to destroy the fort at Port Royal, and abandon the place to the French. In the same year Charles de La Tour was appointed lieutenant-general. He invited his father to Port La Tour, where he built a house for him, an invitation Sir Claude accepted.

1632. — Isaac de Launoy de Razilly, of an ancient and noble family of Touraine, and a relative of Cardinal Richelieu, was sent out to take command of Acadia. He brought forty families to engage in agriculture and the fisheries. He went first to Port Royal, but afterward established his colony at La Hève to be nearer the fishing-grounds. He was accompanied by two men who were associated with him in the enterprise. The one, Charles de Menou, Seigneur D'Aulnay, belonged to one of the noble families of Bas-Berry, and was a relative of Razilly: the other, Nicolas Denys, was an enterprising merchant, who had joined the expedition in order to study the resources of the country, and supervise the agricultural operations of the colony. The colonists soon discovered that to prepare for cultivation the forest-lands at La Hève was a tedious process, and that the fisheries yielded quicker returns. Lescarbot had written, though in another connection, near thirty years before, "*Cette chasse est beaucoup plus certaine que celle des bois.*"

1632, Jan. 17. — "The governour having intelligence from the east that the French had bought the Scottish Plantations near Cape Sable, and that the fort and all the ammunition were delivered to them, and that the cardinal, having the managing thereof, had sent some companies already, and preparations were made to send many more the next year, and divers priests and Jesuits among them, called the chief men to Boston to advise what was to be done for our safety, in regard the French were likely to prove ill neighbours, being Papists, at which meeting it was agreed that a fort should be forthwith begun at Natascott, and that the fort in Boston should be finished." (Winthrop's Diary.)

March 26. — "Two little girls of the governour's family were sitting under a great heap of logs, plucking of birds, and the wind driving the feathers into the house, the governour's wife caused them to remove

[1] Appendix J.

away. They were no sooner gone, but the whole heap of logs fell down in the place, and had crushed them to death, if the Lord, in his special providence, had not delivered them."

July 2. — "At a court it was agreed that the governour John Winthrop should have toward his charges this year £150."

Aug. 6. — "Two men servants to one Moodye,[1] of Roxbury, returning in a boat from the windmill, struck upon the oyster bank. They went out to gather oysters and not making fast their boat, when the flood came it floated away and they both were drowned, although they might have waded out on either side; but it was an evident judgment of God upon them, for they were wicked persons. One of them a little before being reproved for his lewdness and put in mind of hell, answered, that if hell were ten times hotter he would rather be there than he would serve his master. The occasion was, because he had bound himself for three years, and he said that, if he had been at liberty he might have had greater wages, though otherwise his master used him very well." (Winthrop's Diary.)

1635. — Charles de La Tour, as a reward for his fidelity, received a grant of territory at St. John, extending five leagues on the river, and twelve leagues into the country. He removed to St. John, and built a fort there, while his father remained at Port La Tour.

In the same year Razilly died; and D'Aulnay, having been second in command, assumed the government of the colony. He at once removed the seat of government to Port Royal, taking there the principal part of the inhabitants from La Hève. He was soon after joined by twenty more families from France, and Port Royal then became the chief settlement of Acadia.

1638. — The King of France, by letters-patent, divided Acadia between Charles de La Tour and D'Aulnay, by which division La Tour

[1] After the capture of Louisburg by Lieut.-Gen. Pepperell in 1745, "a banquet was prepared by Pepperell for the officers of his army. Several clergymen were present; and the senior of them, old Mr. Moody of York, the uncle of Mrs. Pepperell, was called on to ask a blessing at the feast. The friends of Moody felt somewhat anxious lest he should disgust the guests by a prolix performance, such as he often indulged in; but his temper was so irritable that none would venture to suggest to him that brevity would be acceptable. They were agreeably disappointed and highly gratified by his saying grace as follows: 'Good Lord, we have so many things to thank thee for, that time would be infinitely too short to do it. We must therefore leave it for the work of eternity. Bless our food and fellowship on this joyful occasion, for the sake of Christ our Lord. Amen.'" (Murdoch.)

was to have the country from the middle of the Bay of Fundy to Canseau, and D'Aulnay from the same line west, and south to the coast of Virginia. This was an unfortunate division; for D'Aulnay was at the time established at Port Royal, and La Tour at St. John. A different arrangement was, however, subsequently effected, by which the western and northern portion was given to La Tour, and the eastern and southern part to D'Aulnay; the dividing line being at Pentagoet, at the mouth of the Penobscot River.

1640. — About this time began the conflict between D'Aulnay and Charles de La Tour, which continued until the death of the former. La Tour had entertained the hope that D'Aulnay would return to France, and leave him in sole possession. But D'Aulnay had married in 1638, and by that event La Tour perceived he intended to remain in the colony. Early in 1640, La Tour attacked and captured two small vessels belonging to D'Aulnay; and the latter, having strengthened and provisioned his fort at Pentagoet, then under the command of his lieutenant, Germain Doucette, soon after met, and after a lively contest captured, the ship of La Tour.

Complaints having been formally made against La Tour, he was summoned to France to appear before the court, orders which La Tour declined to obey; and D'Aulnay, who had influential friends at court, received instructions to arrest La Tour, whose commission was revoked. But it was easier to recall La Tour than to arrest him. He retired to, and strengthened, his fort at St. John; and D'Aulnay, not being able to besiege the fort, himself went to France in August.

1641. — Returning the next spring, D'Aulnay found La Tour still too strong for him, he being aided by the English from the Massachusetts Colony.

1641, March 10. — "Monsieur Rochett, a Protestant, came from Monsieur La Tour, planted upon the St. John River, up the great Bay on this side Cape Sable. He proposed to us:

"1. Liberty of free commerce. This was granted.

"2. Assistance against D'Aulnay of Penobscott whom he had war with.

"3. That he might make return of goods out of England by our merchants.

"In these two we excused any treaty with him, as having no letter or commission from La Tour." (Winthrop's Diary.)

1642, June 6. — "Here came a French shallop with some 14 men, whereof one was La Tour's Lieutenant. They brought letters from La Tour to the governour full of complaints and desire of assistance of us against D'Aulnay. They staid here about a week, and were kindly entertained, and though they were Papists, yet they came to our church meeting."

1643, April 12. — "Monsieur La Tour arrived here in a ship of 140 tons and 140 persons from Rochelle, the master and his company being Protestants. There were two friars, and two women sent to wait upon La Tour his lady. He told the governour the cause of his coming; that his ship being sent out from France, D'Aulnay, his old enemy, had so blocked up the river to his fort at St. John with two ships and a galliot, as his ship could not get in."

A conference having been held, "the governour and chief magistrates thought we could not grant him aid without advice of the other commissioners of our confederacy, yet we thought it not fit to hinder any that would be hired to aid him. Our governour and others in the town entertained La Tour and his gentlemen with much courtesy both in their houses and at table."

May 14. — "In the evening La Tour took ship, the governour and divers the chiefs of the town accompanying him to his boat. There went with him five of our ships and a pinnace. He hired them for two months, the chief, which had 16 pieces of ordnance, at £200 a month, and the rest proportionable. The owners took only his own security for their pay. He entertained also about 70 soldiers at 40/– a month, but he paid them something in hand." (Winthrop's Diary.)

As the fleet from Boston approached St. John, D'Aulnay discovered them, and set sail for Port Royal. La Tour pursued but could not overtake D'Aulnay's vessels. La Tour, with the fleet from Boston, entered the Annapolis Basin, destroyed some property of the colony, burned their mill, and killed some of the people, in which work the Boston ships participated. They then went to St. John, where they seized D'Aulnay's pinnace which had just come down the river loaded with 400 moose-skins and 400 beaver-skins, expecting to find D'Aulnay there. The pinnace and $\frac{1}{3}$ of the peltry went to La Tour, $\frac{1}{3}$ to the Boston vessels, and $\frac{1}{3}$ to their men. These were then paid for their services, and returned to Boston.

1643, June. — "About the 20th of this month the ships which went with La Tour came back safe, not a person missing or sick. But the report of their actions was offensive and grievous to me."

1644, July 17. — "The Lady La Tour arrived here from London in a ship with Captain Bailey. They had been six months from London, having spent their time in trading about Canada." (Winthrop's Diary.)

At Boston, Madame La Tour brought an action against Capt. Bailey for delaying the voyage, and for not carrying her and her property to St. John as stipulated. The jury gave her £2,000 damages, in settlement whereof the cargo of Capt. Bailey's ship was seized under an execution. It consisted of "meal, peas, and trading stuff, and was found to be worth £1100. The Lady was forced to give £700 for three ships to carry her and her property to her fort at St. John."

1645. — D'Aulnay lodged a formal complaint with the "General Court" of the Massachusetts Colony, against the aggressions of the Boston ships, and proceedings were held accordingly. The original articles are said to be in the handwriting of Sir Richard Saltonstall; and they are signed by him and William Hathorne, presiding officer of the General Court.

The preamble sets forth, —

"In this case between ourselves of this jurisdiction and the French, our neighbours, it is granted on all hands:" —

ARTICLE 1. — Refers to De La Tour and D'Aulnay, each having a fort, arms, and ammunition, etc.

2. — Recites that "Monsieur de Latore was a Papist when he first came among us," etc.

3. — That, "Latore craving assistance, our Governour gave permission for the hiring of ships and men," etc.

4. — That, "In this expedition with doubtful consequences, there was no consultation with the General Court."

5. — "The true state of the case between Latore and Dony was unknown to us; we heard Latore's story only, and had nothing else to guide us. We were ignorant which of the two was most at fault."

6. — "The case between Latore and Dony did not concern us

(themselves being Papists and subjects of the King of France), nor were we bound by any rule of Scripture to help Latore (as the case then stood), for we did not know that he was in danger of Monsieur Dony (as he himself pretended), nor had we any reason to rely upon his own report, especially in so great a case, considering his religion, as also that he had a very able, warlike ship, well-furnished, and at his own command, besides other vessels and frigates at his fort and elsewhere, which forces (being compared with Monsieur Dony's at that time), might have made it a just question, whether Dony had not more cause to stand in fear of him than he had of Dony. We had no reason to conceive ourselves bound to act in this case, for we could not duly and rationally conclude Monsieur Latore to be as that man who fell among thieves, in which case two things were evident, the distress of the party and the integrity of his cause, both which, as they then concerned Latore, were very dark and doubtful."

7. — "Our men and ships hired (as aforesaid) being upon this expedition, and not far from Dony's fort, he sent respectfully to Capt. Hawkins, signifying the many outrages and injuries that he had sustained from Latore, notwithstanding which letter and the declaration therein contained, our men being landed, killed some of Dony's men, burnt his mill, killed his cattle, great and small, as many as they could meet with, took his pinnace loaded with beaver-skins and other peltry, in the taking of which pinnace they sorely wounded one of his men, and that without cause, as is considered by some who were there and then present. This beaver and peltry being brought to Boston was sold by an outcry and divided among the soldiers."

8. — "Our men and ships as may appear by sufficient proof might have brought Latore in safety to his fort (which was and is pretended to have been his only aim), without any opposition from, or act of hostility against, Monsieur Dony."

9. — "Our men upon their return were very ready to own and ascribe unto themselves the killing of Dony's men, reporting they had killed nine, eleven, or more; which argues they transgressed a command or direction given to the contrary by such as did especially persuade and prevail with them to undertake the service," etc. (Winthrop's Diary.)

1645. — "We understand that La Tour's fort at St. John was taken by D'Aulnay who lost twelve men and had many wounded, and that he killed all of La Tour's men, French and English. La Tour valued his jewels, plate, household, and other moveables, at £10,000. The more was his folly to leave so great substance in so great danger when he might have brought the most of it to Boston whereby he might have discharged his engagements of more than £2500 to Major Edward Gibbons who by this loss was now quite undone." (Winthrop's Diary.)

This attack of D'Aulnay upon La Tour's fort at St. John was made while La Tour was away at Boston seeking aid. Madame La Tour, a woman of great energy and ambition, who commanded in her husband's absence, defended the fort with remarkable ability and heroism, and yielded only after a protracted siege. She herself died only three weeks afterward, leaving a young child, which was sent to France.

1647. — D'Aulnay, who had theretofore been lieutenant-general, was formally appointed governor and lieutenant-general of the whole country, from the St. Lawrence to Virginia, with full powers by land and sea.

1650. — Three years afterward, on May 24, 1650, D'Aulnay was found dead in his canoe upon one of the rivers near Port Royal. Apparently he had been drowned, or had perished from cold and fatigue; but whether his death was occasioned by accident or design, was never known. His canoe was upset; and his body, half buried in the water, was found entangled with the buoys of the canoe.

Says James Hannay in his "History of Acadia," published at St. John in 1879. "D'Aulnay was constantly supported by the French king. In 1650 he was drowned at Port Royal. Neither history nor tradition gives us any further particulars of his fate than are contained in these few words. He had been hard and cruel and revengeful. He had shown himself to be destitute of pity for his kind. No generous thought for his enemies had ever found a place in his heart."

Celestin Moreau, in "Histoire de L'Acadie Françoise," published at Paris in 1873, gives, it may be hoped, a more impartial estimate of the character of D'Aulnay. He says, "Such was the premature end of one of the men who had labored with the greatest energy, activity, and

courage in the foundation of our American colonies; and French Acadia, in some measure, fell with him. Frère Ignace, of Paris, accords him this praise, that, during the eleven years of his residence at Port Royal, no one had ever heard him say a hurtful word to the least of the people there. He renders homage to the rare goodness of the gentleman, and to the exemplary piety of the Christian."

D'Aulnay left four sons and four daughters. Germain Doucette, second in command at Port Royal, who had all along possessed the confidence of D'Aulnay, was appointed to the charge of his property, with the general supervision of Madame D'Aulnay.

1651. — The French king granted to La Tour a new commission as governor and lieutenant-general of Acadia. Two years afterward, La Tour and Madame D'Aulnay, who had continued to reside at Port Royal where her principal property was situated, united their territorial interests by a marriage contract, making due provision for their children by previous marriages. By this last marriage, they had two sons and three daughters, two of whom, Marguerite and Anne, married sons of Philippe Mius D'Entremont, a gentleman from Normandy, who had come to Acadia in 1651, and whom La Tour, in 1653, appointed to a temporary command at Port Royal.[1]

D'Aulnay's eight children went to France. His four sons were killed in war, — the youngest, Paul, at the siege of Luxembourg, in 1684. Three of his daughters became *religieuses*. Marie, the last survivor of D'Aulnay's children, died at Paris in 1693, leaving by her will all her property to her half-brothers and sisters La Tour.

1654. — The English, then ruled by Oliver Cromwell, again took possession of Acadia. Port Royal capitulated in August, but the families occupying houses and lands there were not disturbed. In 1656, Cromwell granted to La Tour, Sir Thomas Temple, and another, all the territory from La Hève to Pentagoet. The grant was embarrassed by this condition: "No one is to reside in the country but Protestants." Charles de La Tour died previous to 1670, his wife surviving him.

1667. — Says Moreau, "Seventeen years passed away between the death of D'Aulnay and the restoration of Acadia to France, under the

[1] Appendix K.

treaty of Breda, in 1667. During most of the time, the English held the country without occupying it: the French, on their part, if they no longer owned the land, continued to exercise a preponderating influence over the Indian tribes. The former were encamped within their fortifications, but they received neither submission nor respect beyond the range of their guns. The latter were spread through the forest; and living, to some extent, the life of savages, they maintained relations of good-will on the one part, and fidelity on the other, which, during a century and a half, had never been disturbed. Some, too far away from the English to fear their attacks, maintained their settlements near Cape Sable: we may believe that they had, like La Tour, grouped around them young and vigorous Indians as allies and companions. Their chief umpire was the missionary, or priest, when a group of settlers was fortunate enough to have one within their reach. He was consulted, both in general and particular affairs, in the management of a family, or the conduct of an association. They listened to his voice, they followed his advice, they submitted to his judgment. His title of spiritual father was not, to the Acadians, an empty word. On the contrary, it was the expression of an idea, to every one plainly defined, and by every one accepted. It was this sacred character of priest which gave him authority, and secured the obedience of the people. They loved and venerated him as the father he really was; as, in their regard, the true representative and minister of our Father in heaven.

"By what zeal and devotion, by what exertions and sacrifice, did he justify this confidence of the people placed in his care! The life of a missionary was truly an apostolic life. No fatigue discouraged, no danger stopped, him. He declined no service, no labor. In need, he could be their notary and judge: he wrote their contracts, he reconciled their differences, he rendered judgment. Sometimes he carried the axe of the wood-chopper, or the spade for the dike: he mingled with the roughest workmen who were building a barrier against the waves of the sea. Then, returning from a hard day's labor, he traversed the woods, and crossed the rivers and mountains, to visit the poor savages in their distant encampments, to aid the sick, or to console the suffering."

The life of the [1] Abbé Sigogne, for nearly half a century among the

[1] Appendix L.

Acadians of Clare and Argyle, illustrates the fidelity of this portraiture of the Father Felician.[1]

1690. — The Acadian colonies prospered until 1690, when Port Royal was attacked by another piratical expedition under Phipps, and the settlements farther up the Bay of Fundy by Church, both from Boston.

1696. — The Treaty of Ryswick restored Acadia to France.

1704. — Church, from Boston, again devastated the Acadian settlements at the Basin of Mines and Chicnecto. When Church set out on this expedition, he was ordered by the Colonial Government "to have prayer on board of ship daily, to sanctify the sabbath, and to forbid all profane swearing and drunkenness." Another order authorized him "to burn, plunder, and destroy, and get spoil wherever he could effect a landing."

1710. — Attacked by a formidable force under Gen. Nicholson, and after a vigorous and protracted defence, Gov. Subercase, on the 16th of October, surrendered Port Royal under terms highly favorable to the besieged. The first article was, "The garrison shall march out with their arms and baggage, drums beating, and colors flying." The name of the place was then changed to Annapolis Royal, in honor of Queen Anne; and by the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, Acadia was finally ceded to Great Britain.

In 1671, when the first census was taken, the Acadians numbered about 400. In 1686 the census gave a total of 885, of which 592 were at Port Royal, and 15 at Cape Sable. The census of 1701 gives 466 at Port Royal, 498 at Mines, 189 at Beau Bassin, 75 at La Hève, and 40 at Pubnico and Cape Sable. In 1698 there were at Port Royal 1,584 fruit-trees among fifty-four families, who owned 982 cattle, 1,136 sheep,

[1] Again let Judge Haliburton's testimony be a confirmation. During a residence of some years at Annapolis, he had been on terms of intimate friendship with the Abbé Sigogne. In the course of a speech in the House of Assembly, in 1827, Mr. Haliburton said, "Look at the Township of Clare. It was a beautiful sight, — a whole people having the same customs, speaking the same language, and uniting in the same religion. Look at their worthy pastor, the Abbé Sigogne; see him at sunrise, with his little flock around him, returning thanks to the Giver of all good things; follow him to the bed of sickness; see him pouring the balm of consolation into the wounds of the afflicted; into his field, where he was setting an example of industry to his people; into his closet, where he was instructing the innocence of youth; into the chapel, and you would see the savage, rushing from the wilderness with all his wild and ungovernable passions upon him, standing subdued and awed in the presence of the holy man!"

and who had 1,275 acres of land under cultivation. Many of the families had decked-vessels for Bay of Fundy fishing, and for trading with the Indians along the coast. As early as 1689, there were at Port Royal two grain-mills and one saw-mill.

In 1731 there were at Mines and Canard 168 families; at Beau Bassin, 150; at Cobequit, 68; at Pigiguit, 150; at Port Royal, 160, — a total of 696 families. In 1737 the Acadian population of Nova Scotia was found to be 6,598.

The last census, previous to the expulsion, was taken in 1748, and is thus stated: —

Chipoudy	300
Chicnecto	1,000
Mines	6,000
Port Royal	1,500
Villages between Chipoudy and Chicnecto	1,500
Cobequit and surroundings	1,000
Chedabucto and Canseau	800
Families on southern and eastern coasts, say	600
	12,700

The last six hundred people are made up as follows: —

River St. John	20	families.
Chezetcook	15	"
Merliguesh	20	"
Ministiguesh	10	"
Peaubomcoup	20	"
Tebok	25	"
	110	

CHAPTER IX.

Metrical Description of Port Royal in 1720. — Halifax 1749-1764. — Liverpool and Barrington settled 1759 and 1760. — Settlement of Shelburne by the Loyalists in 1783. — Condition of Settlements on Western and Southern Coasts of Nova Scotia in 1787. — Shelburne at that Date. — Port Mouton settled by Tarleton's Regiment in 1783. — Next Year Three Hundred Buildings destroyed by Fire. — Provincial Census 1817-1827. — Shelburne, Barrington, Argyle, and Yarmouth in 1827: Population, Stock, etc. — Provincial Census 1851, 1861, 1871, and 1881. — Yarmouth County Census by Subdivisions in 1871 and 1881, with Explanations directing Attention to the Effect of Confederation as shown by the Tables.

IT is interesting to trace the progress of other settlements of Nova Scotia in the latter part of the last century, which, by affording opportunities for commercial intercourse, contributed to the growth of Yarmouth.

Annapolis Royal, the ancient capital, after its last capture from the French in 1710, was held as a military post; but it attained no great importance as an English settlement until the arrival of the Loyalists after the American Revolution.

Paul Mascarene, writing of Annapolis in 1720, says, "On both sides of the River there are a great many fine farms inhabited by above 200 families [Acadians]. They are generally very industrious, employing the time they can spare from farming, in hunting and trapping, and in fishing in the summer. The Banks of the River are very pleasant and fruitful, producing wheat, rye, and other grains; pulse, garden roots, and the best cabbages of any place; they abound also in cattle and fowls of all kinds."

A still more pleasing picture of this thriving Acadian village is seen in the following lines written at Annapolis Royal in the same year, 1720.

"The King of rivers, solemn, calm, and slow,
Flows toward the sea, yet scarce is seen to flow;
On each fair bank the verdant lands are seen,
In gayest clothing of perpetual green.

On every side the prospect brings to sight
The fields, the flowers, and every fresh delight.
His lovely banks most beauteously are graced
With Nature's sweet variety of taste;
Herbs, fruits, and grass, with intermingled trees,
The prospect lengthen, and the joys increase.
The lofty mountains rise in every view,
Creation's glory, and its beauty too.
To higher grounds, the raptured view extends,
Whilst in the cloud-topped cliffs the landscape ends.
Fair scenes, to which, should angels turn their sight,
Angels might stand astonished with delight.
Majestic groves in every view arise,
And greet with wonder the beholder's eyes.
In gentle windings where this river glides,
And herbage thick its current almost hides,
Where sweet meanders lead his pleasant course,
Where trees, and plants, and fruits, themselves disclose;
Where never-fading groves of fragrant fir,
And beauteous pine, perfume the ambient air;
The air at once, both health and fragrance yields,
Like sweet Arabian or Elysian fields.

As this delightful stream glides toward the sea,
Thou Royal Settlement! he washes thee, —
Thou village, blest of Heaven, and dear to me,
Named from a pious sovereign, now at rest,
The last of Stuart's line, — of queens the best.

. . . . . .

Where this romantic village lifts her head
Betwixt the Royal Port and humble mead,
The decent mansions, decked with mod'rate cost,
Of honest thrift, and gen'rous owners boast;
Where skill and industry their sons employ
In works of peace, integrity, and joy.
Their lives in social, harmless bliss they spend,
Then to the grave, in honored age descend;
The hoary sire, and aged matron see,
Their prosp'rous offspring in the fourth degree.

. . . . . .

A spire majestic rears its solemn fane,
Where praises, prayers, and true devotion reign;
Where truth, and peace, and charity abound,
Where God is sought, and heav'nly blessings found.
The gen'rous flock reward their pastor's care,
His prayers, his wants, his happiness they share.
Retired from worldly care, from noise and strife,
In sacred thoughts and deeds he spends his life;
To mod'rate bounds, his wishes he confines,
All views of grandeur, power, and wealth resigns;
With pomp and pride can cheerfully dispense,
Dead to the world and empty joys of sense.

. . . . . .

The symphony of heavenly song he hears,
Celestial concord vibrates on his ears,
Which emulate the music of the spheres.
The band of active youths and virgins fair,
Ranked in due order by their Teacher's care,
The sight of all beholders gratify, —
Sweet to the soul, and pleasing to the eye.
But when their voices sound in songs of praise,
When they to God's high throne their anthems raise,
By their harmonious sounds such raptures given,
Their loud hosannas waft the soul to heaven.
The fourfold parts in one bright centre meet,
To form the blessèd harmony complete;
Loved by the good, esteemèd by the wise,
To gracious Heaven a pleasing sacrifice,
Each note, each part, each voice, each word conspire
T' inflame all pious hearts with holy fire;
Each one, in fancy, seems among the throng
Of angels, chanting heaven's eternal song."

Thirty-five years afterward, in 1755, this peaceful, prosperous village was cruelly broken up; its inhabitants exiled or dispersed; their homes destroyed, their farms and cattle confiscated; and "another race with other customs and language" took possession of the fertile valleys which the Acadians had redeemed from the wilderness, and had cultivated for near a hundred and fifty years.

Halifax was first settled in June, 1749, when Gov. Cornwallis arrived, accompanied by 11 ships with 1,176 settlers, who, with their families and dependants, made a total of 2,576. About one-half of the men were accompanied by their wives; there being 619 women, including female servants, and 438 children. Halifax does not appear to have grown very rapidly; for in July, 1752, the population is thus stated: —

North suburbs of Halifax, two-thirds Germans	677
South suburbs " " English and Irish	823
Within the town " chiefly English	841
Within the pickets " " "	351
On Cornwallis Island	33
At Ketch Harbor	25
" Sambro	26
" St. Margaret's Bay	34
" Cross Island	38
" George's Island	21
" Blockhouse and Isthmus, Germans	216
	3,085

A later summary (not dated) states the total at 4,249; it may include with the foregoing the soldiers and sailors upon the station.

In 1753 the greater part of the Germans left Halifax for Lunenburg, making their first settlement at Mahone Bay.

About 1759, Gov. Lawrence despatched a staff of surveyors to the western coast to establish the division lines of township of suitable area and with well-defined boundaries. At Liverpool, 50 families and 6 fishing-schooners had already arrived. In June, 1760, the settlers at Liverpool had increased to 70 families with 13 schooners. They had also built some saw-mills.

In the same year, Gov. Lawrence received a despatch from the Home Government approving of his efforts to induce immigration to the Province; and he was directed to reserve lands as a reward, and provision for such officers and soldiers as might be disbanded at the close of the war.

In 1760–1763, Barrington was settled by about 80 families from Nantucket and Cape Cod, and in 1767 the township was granted to 102 persons.

A letter, dated at Halifax, May, 1760, from the Hon. Alexander Grant, member of the Executive Council, to the Rev. Ezra Stiles of Boston, says, —

"If you expect any useful or curious observations on the place of my present residence, I shall disappoint you. It furnishes none, and my time has been engaged in another way.

"This place is divided into three towns, — Halifax, Irish Town, and Dutch Town. The whole may contain about 1,000 houses, great and small, many of which are employed as barracks and hospitals for the army and navy, and other public uses. The inhabitants may be about 3,000; one-third Irish, one-fourth German or Dutch, the most useful and industrious settlers among us, and the rest English, with a very small number of Scotch.

"We have upwards of 100 licensed houses, and perhaps as many more which retail spirituous liquors without license; so that the business of one-half the town is to sell rum, and of the other half to drink it. You may, from this single circumstance, judge of our morals, and naturally infer that we are not enthusiastic in religion.

"The next settlement to this is Malagash (Lunenburg), inhabited by about 1,500 Dutch."

In 1764, at the request of Dr. Stiles, Mr. Grant furnished the following as the estimated population of Nova Scotia: —

Halifax	3,000	Dublin	100
Lunenburg	1,600	Chester	100
Liverpool	500	Cobequid	400
Annapolis County	1,000	Barrington	300
Fort Cumberland	750	Yarmouth	150
Horton	670	Dispersed along the coast, say	383
Cornwallis	518		
Falmouth	278	Total	10,000
Newport	251		

Mr. Grant estimated the French still in the province at 2,000, and the settlement at St. John, New Brunswick, at 460.

SHELBURNE

and its settlement is thus described in Haliburton's "History of Nova Scotia:" —

"After the surrender of Cornwallis, an association of 471 families, in a fleet of 18 vessels, on April 27, 1783, sailed from New York, and arrived at Shelburne on May 4.

"They selected a site for a town, and three surveyors from Halifax laid it out with five parallel streets, 60 feet wide, and intersected by others at right angles, each square containing 16 lots, 60 feet by 120 feet. The water-front was so laid out that every proprietor might be accommodated with a town lot and a water lot. Every settler had also 50 acres of land on each side of the harbor. They soon after received an inundation of refugees of quite a different character from the first settlers, who were not altogether welcome, although an effort was made to accommodate them. The population soon amounted to about 12,000.

"Its decline was almost as rapid as its growth. Remote from the other settlements of the Province, surrounded by forests without roads, situate too far from the entrance to the harbor to reap the advantage of the fishing-grounds, and filled with people who were unacquainted with the mode of settling the wilderness, it was impossible that a town so constituted could long exist. Many removed to other parts of the Province, but the greater part returned to their native land. Several regiments accompanied the first immigrants, but were withdrawn soon after the settlement of the town. The principal part of the negroes at Birchtown were removed to Sierra Leone in 1786."

There is a little book published anonymously at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1787, bearing this title: —

THE PRESENT STATE OF NOVA SCOTIA;

WITH A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF

CANADA AND THE BRITISH ISLANDS ON THE COAST OF NORTH AMERICA.

It is dedicated to

THE RIGHT HONORABLE,

JOHN, LORD SHEFFIELD.

MY LORD: — The favourable reception with which the former edition of this work has been distinguished in England emboldens the Author to hope for the continuance of that protection which you so generously bestowed on the first impression.

The whole of the descriptive parts were written amidst those rude and magnificent scenes which are so frequently met with in the yet uncultivated regions of the New World. Etc., etc., etc.

I have the honour to be, etc., etc.,

THE AUTHOR.

The book contains 220 pages. It treats of the importance of the North-American colonies still remaining to Great Britain, and of the mistake in giving up to the United States all the territory they claimed; of the value of the cod-fishery and other fisheries; of the situation, appearance, and extent of Nova Scotia; of its climate, seasons, and natural productions; of the Indians, their customs, language, and religion; of the wild beasts, moose, and fur-bearing animals; of trade and navigation, and of the form of government.

Among numerous herbs and plants described, the author says, "None are more plentiful than sarsaparilla, and a plant whose root resembles rhubarb in color, taste, and effects; likewise, the Indian or *Mountain Tea*, and *Maiden-hair, an herb much in repute for the same purpose;*" that the "sassafras grows plentifully," and that among the trees, "none is more useful to the inhabitants than a species of maple, distinguished by the name of the sugar-tree as affording a considerable quantity of that valuable ingredient;" and he describes the process of manufacture.

The author mentions the iron of Nova Scotia as "equally good with that found in any part of America;" and limestone of excellent quality "which is of great advantage for improving the soil, as it is found by experience to be one of the most approved things in the world for that purpose."

His remarks upon the Indians have been quoted in a previous chapter. He considered the fisheries "as a species of manufacture, which, independent of the seamen it raises for our marine, employs a

great number of persons in ship-building, and in curing the fish on shore, thereby adding to the population, and consequently to the real riches of the state."

He advocated a bounty on the exports of lumber and fish to the West Indies, and a strict adherence to the existing navigation-laws, confining the trade to British Possessions to British bottoms.

The author says of the fisheries, "No fatigues or hardships can exceed those of the fishermen during the season; their labors leaving them hardly any time to rest, either by night or day. Fortunately, however, from the healthiness of the climate; from the wholesomeness of their food, which consists chiefly of fish; but, above all, from their constant exercise, — they enjoy, in general, an uninterrupted state of health."

"The fishery the last season employed about 10,000 men, and was the means of feeding at least 30,000. The whole quantity of codfish caught was upwards of 120,000 quintals, about 40,000 of which were exported; these, at the lowest price, 13*s.* 6*d.*, must have amounted to £26,000 sterling, which sum may be estimated as so much real money gained to the colony, whether the fish were sold abroad for cash, or exchanged for commodities of which the inhabitants stood in need. The calculation here given, which is very low and designedly kept within bounds that no charge of exaggeration may be brought against it, is only intended to show what the colony is now able to do, when in a weak and imperfect state; and furnishes an incontestable proof that the fisheries are an inexhaustible mine of wealth, and do, with the woods, constitute the natural riches of the country."

The author thus describes the condition of the various settlements in 1787: —

ST. ANDREW'S

is a handsome town, built by the Loyalists, consisting of 600 houses, and has a population of 3,000. No people on the continent are capable of being more usefully industrious in proportion to their numbers. No place is better adapted for ship-building. They have the cod-fishery at their very doors, and are scarcely ever incommoded with fogs. They are erecting saw-mills, and have already shipped some cargoes of lumber to the West Indies.

BEAVER HARBOR,

nine miles east of Passamaquoddy, settled by the Refugees, about 800 in number, is well adapted for carrying on the fishery.

ST. JOHN,

distant twelve leagues, has 2,000 houses, and a population of upwards of 10,000. They already possess 60 sail of vessels, some of which are employed in carrying on trade with the West Indies, and the rest in the whale and cod-fisheries.

QUACO

has a population of 600, chiefly engaged in agriculture.

PETITCODIAC,

a thriving colony, has about 2,000 inhabitants, Loyalists, occupying lands formerly possessed and cultivated by the ancient French colonists, distinguished by the name of Neutrals, *whose industry had been crowned by a degree of success but seldom excelled by the inhabitants of the southern colonies.*

This people, descended from the ancient French settlers, had increased gradually to several thousands, clearing large tracts of land, and raising numerous herds of cattle, living many years in the most perfect friendship with the native Indians, among whom they frequently intermarried, and became in a manner one people. Unfortunately for themselves, by engaging in all the quarrels that were agitated from time to time between Great Britain and France, they became an object of resentment to the former, who, having caused them to be assembled together *under various pretences*, caused several thousands to be shipped off, and transported to the other colonies, where many of them died from grief and vexation. This action, sufficiently cruel in itself, was rendered still more so from having been perpetrated in consequence of positive orders from a nation commonly regarded, even by its enemies, as magnanimous.

Let us attend to the event. The lands from which the Neutrals were thus violently torn became a desert, and every attempt to repeople them was constantly rendered abortive, until a large body of men,

inhabiting those very colonies to which the Neutrals had been banished, were driven in like manner from their own country for a similar attachment to Great Britain, and compelled to cultivate the lands left by the former; as if it was the express intention of Providence, in this particular instance, to mark in strong colors the injustice of a great nation, as well as to teach mankind a lesson of moderation and humanity.

ANNAPOLIS

received an accession of about 2,500 Loyalists, increasing the town to six times its former dimensions, with a population unknown at any former period. Annapolis produces great quantities of apples, some pears, and a few plums, which are all good of their kind, especially the former.

DIGBY,

a handsome town, has been lately built by the Loyalists.

BEAR RIVER

was settled by some Germans, formerly employed as auxiliary troops during the war in America.

ST. MARY'S BAY

is beginning to assume the form of a settlement, although no colony had attempted to settle here until after the evacuation of New York.

YARMOUTH.

A considerable number of persons were settled before the late war at this end of the Province, on a small river where there is a town called Yarmouth. They have employed themselves successfully in farming, and had even made some progress in the cod-fishery, when the capture of several of their vessels by the Americans put a stop to their exertions in that line. They have since renewed them, and, with the addition of some Loyalists, are carrying on a trade with Halifax in fish, lumber, and cattle, particularly sheep. The lands in the neighborhood, which appeared at first but indifferent, have been found, within these few years, to improve very rapidly; so that, in proportion to the number of settlers, few places in the Province bid fairer for prosperity.

BARRINGTON

has about four thousand inhabitants, mostly settled there before the war, and chiefly engaged in the fisheries and coasting-trade, for which their situation seems well adapted.

SHELBURNE,

built upon the harbor of Port Roseway, is inhabited by a numerous colony, perhaps the most so that any nation can boast of in modern times. The harbor is not exceeded by any one in America for goodness, having everywhere six or seven fathoms of water from the sea to the town, the distance not being more than eight miles, with scarcely any current either in or out; while a large island lying at the entrance, shuts it so entirely from danger, that no wind whatever can do the least prejudice to ships lying at anchor.

The town is, perhaps, one of the largest in the New World, containing about 3,000 houses, regularly built, having 15 streets in right lines from north to south, and 30 from east to west, crossing the former at right angles. The inhabitants amount to 13,000, white. Before the war they did not exceed 50.

Opposite to Shelburne is Birchtown, peopled by the negroes from New York, about 1,400 in number, whose labor has been found extremely useful to the white inhabitants, chiefly in reducing very considerably the price of work and various materials, the produce of the country. The lands are generally improved, and have, in several places, produced fine crops of wheat, barley, and oats, as well as of garden herbs and dwarf fruits. The good effects of their being possessed of a large capital shows itself very plainly in the great number of shipping belonging to the merchants, nearly equalling that of Halifax itself, being at least 300 sail of all sorts. Several of them are employed in the whale-fishery; a still greater number in West-India voyages, and the rest in the cod-fisheries that are upon the coasts of the Province.

The pilots, who were employed by the British fleets in North America during the war, are settled upon the harbor, half way between the sea and the town. Government, wisely considering how obnoxious these men had rendered themselves to the rebels, have allotted them

half pay during the rest of their lives, — a measure equally just and necessary, most of them formerly being possessed of property in the United States. No people among the Loyalists have exerted themselves more successfully than they in rendering their present situation comfortable.

All the country, for several miles about, is exceedingly populous, particularly upon Jordan River, five miles east of Port Roseway, noted for an extraordinary salmon-fishery, and where large tracts of land are cleared, producing very good wheat and barley. The river itself is only fit for vessels of twelve feet draught of water; but it has three saw-mills erected upon it by the new colonists, that are kept going night and day for the merchants of Port Roseway, who are constantly shipping off lumber to the West Indies, both from these mills and two others lately erected above Shelburne. From this *place a creek communicates with a fresh-water lake several miles distant, the borders of which are capable of feeding numerous herds of cattle*, and are clothed with fine woods, consisting of birch, maple, spruce, pine, and red oak. A great many Loyalists, convinced of the goodness of the lands, are employed clearing the woods, and converting them into lumber.

Two churches are built at Port Roseway, — one for the people of the Presbyterian persuasion, and the other for those of the Church of England.

All kinds of fresh provisions are tolerably cheap; butcher's meat being upon an average fourpence per pound, and flour and bread in proportion.

Many large wharves and convenient storehouses are erected for landing and securing goods; their trade, particularly to the West Indies, having increased very rapidly within the last eighteen months. Below the town, and upon the same side of the harbor, the lands, quite down to the sea, have been divided into 50-acre lots. A vast number of vessels have been built for the proprietors, chiefly for the fishing business, but some of them as large as 250 tons burthen. Seventy vessels were upon the stocks in October last; and it is computed that near 400 sail will have been finished by this time, since the evacuation of New York, at this one settlement alone.

PORT MOUTON,

or Gambier Harbor, is seven leagues east of Jordan River, and nine distant from Shelburne. It affords but very indifferent shelter to some fishing-vessels belonging to other places, having only two or three of its own, and very few inhabitants. The soil, for several miles around, is full of rocks and stones, and the most barren of any in the Province, producing a scanty vegetation, and appearing incapable of ever being cultivated.

One of the regiments, the British Legion, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Tarleton, which had served with distinguished reputation during the war in America, began a settlement here, and built a town, called Guysborough, in the autumn of the year 1783, which, unfortunately for them, being somewhat late, and the ground consequently covered with snow, prevented their observing the quality of the soil until the following spring. Their town, at this time, consisted of upwards of 300 buildings, and the number of people was something more than 800. They, seeing the sterile appearance of their lands, and all their hopes frustrated, were meditating upon the best means of getting away to other places, when an accidental fire, which entirely consumed their town, with their live-stock, furniture, and wearing apparel, filled up the measure of their calamities, and rendered them perfectly miserable.

The fire spread so rapidly, and burned with such fury, as rendered all attempts to divert or stop its progress quite ineffectual: it destroyed in a few hours almost every house, and drove the inhabitants before it into the water. Scarcely any, even of the domestic animals, escaped. In short, a more complete destruction from that merciless element never befell any set of men; and if a king's ship had not been despatched immediately from Halifax with provisions for their relief, a famine must have ensued. On her arrival, she found them without houses, without money, and without even bread.

Since that time Port Mouton has had very few inhabitants, and never can become a settlement of any extent. Those persons who suffered by the conflagration have mostly removed to Chedabucto Bay in the easternmost extremity of the Province, — a situation much better suited to their deserts, and promising some consolation in the midst of their sufferings.

LIVERPOOL

is a small but safe and convenient harbor, and has been several years settled. The vessels that belonged to it are mostly employed in fishing and carrying on a trade to Halifax, Shelburne, and some other places, in cattle and provisions. The inhabitants, whose numbers were increased by Loyalists from Port Mouton and other places, are little short of 1,200, and they are in every respect an industrious and thriving colony.

LUNENBURG

is a fine town and a respectable colony, founded by some Germans in 1753. It supplies Halifax with cord-wood, having a great number of small vessels employed in that and the cod-fishery. It also sends some lumber to the West Indies, and no place in Nova Scotia is in so promising a way except Halifax and Shelburne. Industry and perseverance have rendered it highly flourishing; while the primitive simplicity of their manners, which remain uncorrupted to the present time, has very much endeared the people to all their neighbors.

The lands about Lunenburg are generally improved; and their population, which was at first about 3,000, may be estimated at about twice that number at present.

HALIFAX,

the capital, and the seat of the Legislature, has a safe and spacious harbor, which is perfectly sheltered from all winds, and where a thousand sail of ships may ride without danger. Many considerable merchants reside at this place, and are possessed of shipping to the amount of several thousand tons, employed in a flourishing trade, both with Europe and the West Indies.

It was founded by the English in 1749, and, notwithstanding the poverty of the soil, has at length attained a degree of splendor that bids fair to rival the first cities in the revolted colonies, for which it has been equally indebted to the late war, to the great increase of population from the exiled Loyalists, and the fostering care of Great Britain; insomuch that the number of inhabitants has been more than doubled in the last ten years.

[The author does not give the population of Halifax in 1787. In 1794 the population of the county was stated at 8,961. In 1791, that of Halifax Town was 4,897; in 1818, it was 11,156, including 745 blacks.]

EAST OF HALIFAX

to Cape Canso, a distance of fifty leagues, the coast contains many harbors, most of which are very good, and at a small distance from each other: hardly any one, amidst so great a number, is to be found wholly uninhabited. Few of the settlements are formed into towns, or possess much shipping. The population is generally from fifty to a hundred families, most of whom are successfully employed in the cultivation of their lands.

THE ISLAND OF ST. JOHN

(Prince Edward) has two or three good harbors and one large town, besides some smaller ones. The population is about five thousand, mostly settled there since the commencement of the war. The lands are accounted fertile for grain, and as affording very good pasture for horses and horned cattle.

All the common and useful kinds of garden plants grow to as great perfection as in Europe. Among these their potatoes have the preference, as being the most serviceable in a country abounding in fish; and, indeed, they are not excelled in goodness by any in the world.

Such was the condition, in 1787, of the infant colonies upon the western and southern shores of Nova Scotia as presented by this writer to the people of Great Britain. If he drew a flattering picture, his enthusiasm did not equal that of another writer of the same period, who said, "Nova Scotia may be compared to the rude diamond in the quarry. It only wants the polish of well-directed industry to give it beauty, and increase its value."

CENSUS OF 1817-1827.

THE FOLLOWING TABLE WILL EXHIBIT THE GROWTH IN POPULATION OF THE COUNTIES OF NOVA SCOTIA FOR THE THIRTY AND FORTY YEARS AFTER 1787.

	1817.	1827.	1827.			
			Population.	Bushels Potatoes.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.
Halifax County	16,487	24,876	–	–		–
Pictou County	8,737	13,949	–		–	–
Colchester County	4,972	7,703	–	–	–	–
Cumberland County . . .	3,043	5,416	–	–	–	–
Hants County	6,685	8,627	–	–	–	–
Kings County	7,445	10,208	–	–	–	–
Lunenburg County . . .	6,628	9,405	–		–	–
Queens County.	3,098	4,225	–	–	–	–
Cape Breton Island . .	6,991	12,760	–	–	–	–
Annapolis and Digby .	9,847	14,661	–	–	–	–
Shelburne and Yarmouth .	8,440	12,018		–	–	–
Township of Shelburne .	–	–	2,697	42,701	2,428	4,993
Township of Barrington .	–	–	2,186	47,028	1,323	4,002
Township of Argyle . .	–	–	2,790	103,837	2,546	5,940
Township of Yarmouth .	–	–	4,345	114,692	5,122	7,817
Total	82,373	123,848	12,018	–	–	–

Haliburton states the Acadians in Clare Township as follows: —

In 1800, 175 families, 1,050 persons.
In 1827, 340 families, 2,038 persons.

NOVA SCOTIA CENSUS, 1851-1881.

COUNTIES.	1851.	1861.	1871.	1881.	Increase 1851 to 1861.	Increase 1861 to 1871.	Increase 1871 to 1881.
Halifax . .	39,112	49,021	56,963	67,917	25.33%	16.20%	19.23%
Colchester .	15,469	20,045	23,331	26,720	29.58%	16.39%	14.52%
Cumberland.	14,339	19,533	23,518	27,368	36.22%	20.40%	12.11%
Pictou . . .	25,593	28,785	32,114	35,535	12.47%	11.56%	10.65%
Antigonish .	13,467	14,871	16,512	18,060	10.42%	11.03%	9.38%
Guysborough	10,838	12,713	16,555	17,808	17.30%	30.22%	7.56%
Inverness .	16.917	19,967	23,415	25,651	18.02%	17.26%	9.54%
Richmond .	10,381	12,607	14,268	15,121	21.44%	13.17%	5.97%
Victoria	27,580	9,643	11,346	12,470	–	17.66%	9.02%
Cape Breton	–	20,866	26,454	31,258		26.77%	16.64%
Hants . . .	14,330	17.460	21,301	23,359	21.14%	21.90%	9.66%
Kings . . .	14,138	18,731	21,510	23,469	32.48%	14.83%	9.06%
Annapolis .	14,286	16,953	18,121	20,598	17.26%	6.88%	13.66%
Digby . . .	12,252	14,751	17,037	19,881	20.39%	15.49%	16.69%
Yarmouth .	13,142	15,446	18,550	21,284	17.53%	20.09%	14.73%
Shelburne .	10,622	10,668	12,417	14,913	.43%	16.39%	20.10%
Queens . .	7,256	9,365	10,554	10,577	29.06%	12.77%	.12%
Lunenburg .	16,395	19,632	23,834	28,583	19.74%	21.40%	14.92%
Total . .	276,117	330,857	387,800	440,572	19.82%	17.21%	13.61%

YARMOUTH COUNTY BY TOWNSHIPS AND SUBDIVISIONS.

The names are as stated in the census: the numbers denote the old electoral districts as defined upon the maps of the county.

No.		1871.	1881.	Yarmouth.		Argyle.	
				1871.	1881.	1871.	1881.
1	Ohio	2,526	2,843	2,526	2,843	–	–
2	Yarmouth . . .	5,335	6,280	5,335	6,280	–	
3	Chebogue . . .	1,674	1,666	1,674	1,666	–	
4	Carleton . . .	778	724	778	724	–	
5	Plymouth . . .	1,321	1,573	–		1,321	1,573
6	Tusket	2,934	3,486	–	–	2,934	3,486
7	Argyle	1,333	1,520	–	–	1,333	1,520
8	Pubnico . . .	1,903	2,405		–	1,903	2,405
9	Kemptville . .	385	443		–	385	443
10	Tusket River .	361	344	361	344	–	–
	Total . . .	18,550	21,284	10,674	11,857	7,876	9,427

The last table will be better understood by those who cannot consult the county map, with the explanation that Ohio includes Hebron, Sandford, and the Beaver River and Lake George districts; Yarmouth takes in Brooklyn, Chegoggin, Dartmouth, etc., and the district as far south as Broad Brook on the Cove road; Carleton includes Deerfield, and the southern half of the Kemptville district west of the Tusket River; Tusket includes all the French settlements on the eastern side of the Tusket River, except Surette's and Morris' Islands, which are in the Argyle district; and No. 10, Tusket River, may be defined generally as the Tusket Lakes district, north of Tusket bridge, on the western side of the main branch of the Tusket River, which includes Canaan.

A remarkable feature in the table is, that, notwithstanding many removals from Argyle to Yarmouth during the period under consideration, the net increase of Yarmouth is only 11 per cent, while that of Argyle Township is very near 20 per cent.

But the most noteworthy feature, almost everywhere presented in both tables, is the depopulation of Nova Scotia occasioned by the British North-America Act of Confederation.

CENSUS OF 1881.—ORIGIN OF THE PEOPLE.

	African.	Dutch.	English.	French.	German.	Indian.	Irish.	Italian.	Scandinavian.	Scotch.	Welsh.	Other Origins.	Not Given.
Plymouth	–	5	263	1,150	–	–	119	–	–	34	–	–	2
Chebogue	159	2	1,239	161	–	–	51	–	–	53	1	–	–
Yarmouth	146	18	4,794	504	48	–	448	1	1	290	13	–	17
Ohio	–	–	2,750	35	2	–	9	–	1	16	–	12	9
Carleton	–	2	658	16	2	9	12	–	–	24	–	–	–
Kemptville	–	1	441	1	–	10	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
West Tusket River	–	–	279	15	3	–	27	–	–	20	–	–	–
Tusket	–	–	506	2,915	–	2	37	–	–	25	–	–	1
Argyle	–	–	1,012	476	–	5	13	–	–	14	–	–	–
Pubnico	–	8	762	1,140	9	19	415	–	5	46	1	–	–
Totals	305	36	12,704	6,413	64	45	1,131	1	7	522	15	12	29

CENSUS OF 1881.—RELIGION OF THE PEOPLE.

	Adventists.	Baptists.	Free Communion Baptists.	Roman Catholics.	Episcopal.	Congregational.	Lutheran.	Methodist.	Presbyterians.	Protestants.	Quakers.	Universalists.	Other Denominations.	Not Given.	Bible Christians.
Plymouth	–	61	193	1,229	27	5	–	50	8	–	–	–	–	–	–
Chebogue	–	682	211	208	44	122	–	132	73	–	–	1	–	193	–
Yarmouth	13	2,128	432	907	672	268	5	1,163	399	2	3	10	3	275	–
Ohio	–	1,749	832	40	17	1	3	158	21	2	8	–	–	12	–
Carleton	–	402	174	12	11	7	1	21	82	–	–	–	–	14	–
Kemptville	–	7	399	3	1	2	–	30	–	–	–	–	–	1	–
West Tusket River	–	136	168	21	13	–	–	5	–	–	–	–	–	1	–
Tusket	–	234	243	2,852	105	6	–	8	8	–	–	–	–	30	–
Argyle	9	297	684	508	–	–	–	8	10	–	–	–	–	–	4
Pubnico	26	423	717	1,195	20	–	1	18	–	–	–	–	1	4	–
Totals	48	6,119	4,053	6,975	910	411	10	1,593	601	4	11	11	4	530	4

CHAPTER X.

Acadians of Argyle. — Father Manning's Sketch. — Haliburton's Estimate of Acadians. — Their Industry and Enterprise. — English and French Captains of Argyle. — Their Services sought Abroad. — Tusket Ship-builders. — Argyle Ship-owners and Ship-masters. — Capts. Murphy, Blauvelt, Hatfield, and Hilaire Pothier. — Pierre Doucette of 1797. — Pierre and Denis Surette. — Solon Doucette. — Léon Pothier. — Jean Bourque. — Anselme O. Pothier. — Ambroise Amirault. — Simon D'Entremont. — Eel-Brook Patriarchs of Half a Century Ago. — The Doucettes of "The Forks." — Acadians' Claim to One of the Seats in Parliament. — Author's Estimate of the Acadians of Argyle.

IN Campbell's History of the County of Yarmouth, prominence is given to a few of the later citizens, who, in their several spheres of duty, and at different periods, fairly gained the distinction assigned to them. For the most part, however, these have been men in the town of Yarmouth, or its immediate vicinity, who either occupied official station, or belonged to one of the learned professions; while, with rare exceptions, those who made their positions possible, and who had the largest share in creating for Yarmouth the pre-eminence she long enjoyed, have no place in Campbell's pages.

We therefore look in vain for names — some, indeed, found upon promiscuous lists, but many more not at all or scarcely mentioned in Campbell's History — which deserve mention equally with the most prominent of those we find there, — the names of the men who have left permanent monuments of their enterprise and industry all over the face of Yarmouth County; who reduced the forests to well-cultivated farms, fronting upon roads of an excellence acknowledged to be unequalled in any other county of Nova Scotia; who built and sailed the schooners of the last century, and the ships of recent years; who built up the fishery interests, and established the foreign trade; and whose spirited commercial adventures have sent Yarmouth ships, commanded by Yarmouth captains, to every port of considerable magnitude to which ships of any nation resort.

Beginning at 1761, let us follow down the century, and recall the achievements of the men who themselves, or through their descendants, have enabled Yarmouth to have a history. And as, even before 1761, the ancestors of many of the French people, who are now so prominent in Argyle Township, were the first white men to occupy our shores with a view to permanent settlement, it is but fitting that the honest-hearted Acadians of Argyle should have our first attention.

It has not been easy to gather much accurate knowledge of the Acadian settlements in Yarmouth County during the hundred years preceding the deplorable events of 1755. Not unlikely there exist in France, and possibly at Quebec, ancient chronicles relating to them; and one purpose to be served by these observations, and by the book which called them forth, is to awaken inquiry leading to the acquisition of facts which may be useful to the future historian of Yarmouth County.

The Acadians of Argyle can be here introduced to the reader in no other way so well as by making copious extracts from the admirable letter of Father Manning of Eel Brook, which recently appeared in the Halifax and Yarmouth papers; and the letter of Father Manning is so perfect in delineation, and so complete in detail, that nothing need be added to portray the characteristics of this valuable element in the progress of Yarmouth County since 1761.

Father Manning says, —

"When Governor Richey visited one of the academies of higher education for fair Acadians, the first demoiselle to whom he spoke told him her name was Evangeline. So there are Evangelines after all — the name is not mythical. That same demoiselle, by the way, boasts now that she has shook hands with 'Le Roi.' It is the correct thing to speak of these people as interesting. No doubt they are, but something more as well. They occupy a very important position in Yarmouth County to-day, and they are destined to become a much more potent social and political factor in the near future.

"Their history, as far as this county is concerned, may be said to commence with 1767. Acadian settlements there were before that date, but the step-fatherly care of the British Government induced the settlers to leave the Province and go ''cross to Boston.' That sort of emigration is not encouraged now. The cruel system of deportation has found

a few defenders; but the majority of *littérateurs*, who have discussed the affair, agree with one of the commanders of the 'Crowbar Brigade,' that it was a business they were ashamed to have hand or part in. Latterly, descendants of successful rebels over the border, and even Bluenose ex-governors and ex-premiers, have undertaken to excuse the miserable act, and even the brutal manner in which it was carried out. There stands, however, the fact, that the Neutrals were soothed and deceived until their rulers felt strong enough to act, and then the 'chucking-out' process began. Yarmouth County contains descendants of some who declined the invitation to 'get out;' and of others who took possession of the schooners that did the passenger traffic of those days: and the same spirit that animated these never-willing-to-be-slaves people, lives to-day in the hearts of their children.

"The Acadian is not easily depressed. He is naturally hopeful. His wants are few and easily attainable. He has seen some of his former persecutors incontinently 'fired out' of their own country a few years later; and though he may now and then wave a left-handed blessing over the *chers Anglais*, he is content to forgive the past, and say, 'Not guilty, but don't do it again!' And it won't be done again. For he has over eight thousand *confrères* here to-day. Whatever craze may possess some hot-headed Upper Province people to rant and rave about the preponderance of the French element in this Canada-of-Ours, no such feeling will take root here. Yarmouth prizes the Acadian, knows him to be a quiet, law-abiding citizen, sees that he is sober and industrious, and values him accordingly.

"There are, in this county, six great centres of French population. each centre being marked by a cross-crowned church. These are Eel Brook, the Wedge, West Pubnico, Surette's Island, Quinan, and East Pubnico, taking them in the order of numbers. These settlements have all been formed by the returned exiles, and are a little over a hundred years old. It has been well said that the sea has ever been their first earthly friend, and although, like all earthly friends, at times apt to turn traitor, the good feeling is still strong enough to induce the establishing of houses and hamlets within easy distance of it.

"The modern Gabriel is, then, a fisherman, but not quite of the Izaak Walton stamp; for gentle craft would hardly ride out a gale 'on

the Banks.' From Labrador to Georges, 'long shore, the summer months see numbers of Evangeline's relatives manning United States and Nova Scotia vessels, and even forming a large contingent of what the Gloucester people call the 'material for an American Navy!' Of late years, under the guidance of their spiritual and other leaders, more attention is being paid to agriculture, with what promises to turn out good results.

. . . "The Wedge is a typical village of over a thousand inhabitants. It is situated at the mouth of the Tusket River, and, with its ever-open harbor, is by nature a grand stand for the fishing-business. . . . Few villages of its size, or even larger, can show so many new buildings going up in any one year. . . . The schools there are graded, and are better attended than any other portion of the educational district. . . . The only obstacle to its development is its size, for it is too small in area even now. Slowly but surely, the descendants of the men who stood by Subercase in his gallant defence of Acadia of old, are turning the tables on the children of the conqueror by taking the land, only this time for a consideration. Plymouth and Little River are being populated by people who are not of Puritan descent; and it looks as if ere long they, too, will become French centres. Emigration never attained very extensive proportions among them — not, that is to say, since 1755. They got enough of it then.

"Eel Brook is the largest parish in the county, and the longest. Its population is over three thousand, settled on the immense tract of land between the Tusket and the Argyle Rivers, and extending almost to the foot of the Blue Mountains.

. . . "North of the great church, agriculture and horticulture are well attended to; and Quinan, to the extreme north, is the headquarters of the blueberry trade, a comparatively new, but very lucrative, occupation, that brings in several thousand dollars yearly. The place has fewer inhabitants to the square mile than the Wedge; but to a people who increase as the Acadians do, this is a decided advantage. Still, they are invading the English centres. Tusket Village has a large quota; and the relations between the races there are, as they have always been, most cordial. . . . Perhaps the most costly academy in the Western Counties, and a magnificent edifice from an architect's point of view, is the academy of this place.

"Surette's Island and Quinan, nine and ten miles respectively from Eel Brook proper, possess new churches that are gorgeously finished. The Acadian may not be particular as to his private æsthetic interior; but he does want his church to look nice inside, and it generally does. Eel Brook was one of the two residing-places of the Abbé Sigogne. He built the first church in the county here; and the present edifice (the third since his day) may be said to resemble last year's bonnets, very roomy and comfortable, rather than stylish. . . .

"The future of the place is assured; for this time the Acadian has come to stay, and he takes some pride in showing it. Judging from the size of some of the boulders used in the cellar-walls of the new buildings, particularly those brought from the granite quarries of Comeau's Hill, he seems to believe in laying a good, solid foundation.

"Pubnico is inhabited by a people whose ancestors were somewhat better treated in 1755 than the rest of their brethren. Without committing themselves to the assertion that their religion was the chief reason for their transportation, the Acadians have an idea, that, had they shown the slightest willingness to conform, their lot would have been an easier one. However correct this notion may be, the early Pubniconian was informed that he would be allowed to practise his religious duties if he consented to exchange his cleared lands for other and poorer sites; and those other and poorer sites of a hundred years ago are to-day the tidy, well-kept, and cultivated settlements of East and West Pubnico. . . .

"Perhaps with more reason than any other village, Pubnico prides itself on its neat dwellings and carefully kept surroundings. It has the advantage of resident artisans in the painting and furnishing line: it insures its own vessels, does its own outfitting, and, with the disappearance of all inclination to division, its future will become very bright.

"In nothing, perhaps, does the Acadian manifest his interest in the doings of the day more than by his prompt response to the beats of the public pulse. The Wedge has its gold-mine in its suburbs. Eel Brook takes a border share of pride in the success of the neighboring Kemptville finds. But Pubnico has taken the gold-fever right to heart, has covered the whole peninsula with prospecting licenses, and has succeeded in striking valuable leads almost in its very cellars. Whether the home company will undertake to run the mine itself, or will sell out to

outsiders with more capital and experience, is yet undecided. Just now, with trade dull and fish low, the mine story comes in as a welcome relief, and is, after the weather, the main topic of conversation. It is not probable that gold-mining will ever take an exclusive hold of the inhabitants; but they are quite willing to share in any profits that might accrue from incidental workings 'between fishin's,' and in the benefit that may result from the coming in of capital from abroad.

"As regards church accommodation, Pubnico is waiting, — waiting to see what will be the latest, newest, finest building elsewhere. Then they are going to work to beat that. They are bound to break the record.

"Yarmouth Town has a large and ever-increasing French population, with more signs of 'coming to stay' than heretofore. Some of them are working their way up to good positions; for Yarmouth is by no means bigoted, and the race hatred said to exist somewhere on earth has no place here. The clergy, as a rule, are about as fond of seeing their people leave their homes for foreign parts, as the Irish hierarchy are of sending their flocks across the 'herring-pond.'

"Religion has ever and always held a foremost place in the hearts and actions of these people. As soon as a group of families become twenty in number, up goes a church; and this is replaced by a more commodious one when increasing means and numbers warrant its erection.

"Church picnics are a specialty. In no other gathering in the Dominion is there shown such a capital chance to have fun, and to give others some too. . . . For one anxious to study the Acadian character, a picnic presents exceptional opportunities. Quite an amount is raised at these gatherings; for his reverence goes into business only once a year, and he wants a hundred per cent. And he generally gets it.

"Politics hold nearly as large a place in the sentiment of these people as in those of the average Bluenose. The balance of power in this county is in their hands. They divide on party questions, but there is a marked distinction between the Acadian Liberal and the Quebec Rouge. Of late years, they have been receiving a decent share of public moneys in the line of wharves and piers, a needed improvement for folks as timid as they are about expressing their wants. They view politics as

a trade, and are inclined to treat those who want to deal with them from a business stand-point. And they have a singular predilection for a candidate who keeps on canvassing all the time.

"Educated and progressive, the Yarmouth Acadian is more than a match for his Saxon compeer intellectually, and his record as a law-abiding citizen stands higher. It is not likely he will lose the national characteristics for some generations. The great French revival wave had somewhat spent its force before it struck the still waters of Acadia, but its influence was felt. The kirtles and caps are seldom seen now. The latest styles are caught up quickly, and kept up faithfully; but the home habits are unchanged, and seem unchangeable. Still, the Acadian is quick to perceive the advantage of having English enough to get a good start in the race for life, and every year he is securing a better place for the finish. He is not going to send in his jackets, and quit the course. He is already creditably represented in the councils, and is believed to be nursing aspirations for higher political honors; he has secured a good share in general business; and when, in a few years, he shall find himself represented in the clerical, legal, and medical professions, as he now is in the political, mercantile, and pedagogical ones, he will be more than ever qualified to take and keep his place as an important factor in the community. He loves fun, but he is not afraid of hard work; he is content to live frugally, even when well off; he has an inventive genius that he can turn to practical advantage; and these qualities, combined with a childlike love for his Mother Church, and a great fondness for his native country, are just what are needed to assure a prosperous future for this Yarmouth Acadian."

Before his elevation to the bench, Judge Haliburton represented in the Provincial Legislature the old County of Annapolis, which included the Townships of Digby and Clare. The judge was very popular with his French constituents; between him and them a mutual confidence existed; and, in his history of Nova Scotia, he pays them this tribute: "Unambitious and frugal, they live within their means; devoted to their old form of worship, they are not divided by religious discords; and being cheerful in their disposition, and moral in their habits, they enjoy perhaps as much happiness as is consistent with the frailties of human nature."

It will be observed how closely Judge Haliburton's views coincide with those of Father Manning, as indeed they will with those of all persons who have enjoyed the privilege of a personal acquaintance with the Acadians of Yarmouth and Digby Counties.

A correspondent of "The Yarmouth Herald," writing upon the deep-sea fisheries, in November, 1875, says, "In the Township of Argyle, except the traders and office-holders, every man almost is a shipwright or a fisherman. Every able-bodied Frenchman there can handle a broad-axe or a fishing-line with equal skill. They can build or repair their fishing-craft in the winter, and man them in the summer season." Writing upon the same subject to the "Herald" in May, 1882, he says, "Yarmouth County in her fishery-products already holds a foremost place; and that portion of it known as Pubnico is not surpassed by any settlement in Nova Scotia in the thrift and independence of its people, whose neat and cheerful cottages, trim enclosures, and well-cultivated farms, greet the visitor upon either side of their beautiful harbor; and, be it remembered, this happy condition has been attained through a persevering prosecution of the fisheries, undaunted by an occasional failure and disappointment."

The steady growth of Yarmouth in commercial importance, and the increase of her foreign trade, during the last half-century, have been largely due to the industry and enterprise of the people living upon the banks of the Tusket and Argyle Rivers, at Eel Brook and at Pubnico. They themselves built the fishing-vessels from the timber their own lands supplied. The fish these vessels brought to market enabled the port of Yarmouth to maintain and extend her commerce with the West Indies, and, in a lesser degree, with the United States.

It is conceded that Argyle fishermen have no superiors in American waters, which fact now moves the owners of the fishing-vessels of Massachusetts and Maine to oppose a renewal of the fishery clauses of the Washington Treaty, in order that they may be able, *upon their own terms*, to secure first-class crews from among the fishermen of Nova Scotia.

A bare mention of the names of some Argyle skippers will serve to recall the records they have made, both at home and abroad. Tusket Wedge has been well represented by the many captains bearing the

names of Boudreau, Cothereau, De Villiers, Doucette, Le Blanc, Pothier, and Richard; Plymouth by Capt. Freeman Johnson; Tusket, Eel Brook, and Surette's Island by the Capts. Babin, Bouchér, Bourque, Le Blanc, Meuse, Pothier, and Surette; Argyle and Pubnico by Capts Amirault, Campbell, D'Entremont, Duon, Forbes, Frost, Gayton, Goodwin, Hines, Larkin, Lennox, MacComiskey, MacDonnell, Montague, Morrisey, Murphy, Nickerson, Rankin, Roberts, Ryder, Spinney, Watson, and Whitehouse.

Not only at home have these Argyle captains established a first-class reputation, and largely contributed to the general prosperity and wealth of the county: there has been an eager demand for their services as captains of some of the finest schooners of Gloucester and other ports of Massachusetts engaged in the cod-fishery. It is in this branch of the fisheries that Yarmouth vessels have heretofore been chiefly employed; but, under the new Reciprocity Treaty soon to be negotiated with the United States, our vessels will be found visiting the Banks in the winter season, and meeting the mackerel off Hatteras in April when these fish have begun their annual journey for the North. In this way only can true reciprocity be realized.

Argyle Township has shared the honors with Yarmouth in another direction. Some of our largest and finest ships have been commanded by, and borne upon their registry such names as, John, Cornelius E., and John E. Murphy of Pubnico; J. R. and A. W. Blauvelt, and Norman B. Hatfield, of Tusket. Capt. Robert R. Blauvelt of Tusket has for many years been known as the energetic and trusty commander of the steamer *Dominion;* and Capt. Hilaire Pothier, more than thirty years ago in charge of one of the largest fishing-craft of the county, has of late years commanded vessels engaged in the foreign carrying-trade.

Faithful workmen and skilful shipwrights, the French people of Argyle have supplied far more than their proportional part of the labor employed in the ship-yards of the county. Tusket ship-yards have taken and held the lead in turning out large ships.

The first ship owned in Yarmouth of 1,000 tons, or upward, was the bark *Grace,* built at Tusket by Benjamin Richards for E. W. B. Moody and J. W. Moody in 1854. Her tonnage was not exceeded until 1861, when John Richards built at Yarmouth for Thomas Killam the ship *Research,*

1,459 tons, in which year also Nathaniel B. Gardner built at Tusket for Samuel Killam the ship *Home*, 1,271 tons. Tusket, bound to lead, sent out in 1863 the ship *N. & E. Gardner*, 1,465 tons, built by N. B. Gardner for Samuel Killam, which ship led the list until 1872, when the ship *Rossignol*, 1,509 tons, was launched from the ship-yard of James Adolphus Hatfield at Tusket for Young, Kinney, & Corning, Denis Surette being master-builder.

The *Research* is the largest ship so far launched in Yarmouth Harbor; while Tusket, since 1861, besides those already mentioned, and others built near Argyle Bridge and at Plymouth, has set afloat twenty-three ships exceeding 1,000 tons, besides a good many smaller vessels; viz., —

1869.	*Herbert Beech*	1,061 tons.	1878.	*Mabel Taylor*	1,298 tons
1870.	*Royal Charter*	1,247 "	1879.	*William Law*	1,599 "
1872.	*Edgar*	1,130 "	1879.	*Charles*	1,500 "
1873.	*Adolphus*	1,318 "	1880.	*Abbie S. Hart*	1,450 "
1873.	*Royal Charter*	1,304 "	1880.	*Nettie Murphy*	1,373 "
1873.	*Regina*	1,212 "	1880.	*Patagonia*	1,199 "
1874.	*Lydia*	1,200 "	1881.	*Thomas N. Hart*	1,460 "
1874.	*Sarah*	1,176 "	1882.	*Guiana*	1,265 "
1875.	*Walter D. Wallett*	1,413 "	1883.	*Fred. B. Taylor*	1,798 "
1875.	*John Murphy*	1,471 "	1884.	*Ellen A. Read*	1,750 "
1875.	*J. S. Wright*	1,274 "	1886.	*Louise M. Fuller*	1,680 "
1875.	*Ecuador*	1,059 "			

In 1875 the *Annie M. Law*, 1,178 tons, was built at Argyle; in the same year, the *Paul Boyton*, 1,097 tons; and in 1877, the *Tsernogora*, 1,252 tons, at Plymouth, at which place also was launched, in 1863, the *Robert Sims*, 617 tons; in 1866, the *W. H. Moody*, 686 tons; in 1872, the *George B. Doane*, 941 tons; and in 1874, the *Magnolia*, 998 tons.

In 1791 the shipping of Yarmouth County comprised 26 vessels, 554 tons; average, 21 tons. In 1808 it had reached a total of 41 vessels, 1,880 tons; average, 46 tons; and among the owners *previous* to 1808, we find the names of Amirault, D'Entremont, Surette, Larkin, Hobbs, Ricker, Ryder, Frost, Jeffery, Goodwin, Nickerson, and Hatfield, all of Pubnico, Argyle, and Tusket, as owners of 24 vessels, 970 tons; average, 40 tons.

In 1797 we also find Capt. Pierre Doucette in charge of one of the largest vessels at that time owned in the county, — the schooner *Peggy*, 50 tons, belonging to James Kelley of Kelley's Cove, and engaged in the coasting-trade in such treacherous waters as those between St. Andrews and Yarmouth, when there were neither charts nor lights to guide the mariner, though he may have had a traditional knowledge of headlands and of soundings not possessed by Champlain on his first voyage along the coast.

The first decked-vessels built at Eel Brook were the *Defiance*, by Joseph Bourque in 1803, and the *Rainbow*, by François Bourque in 1804, each of 41 tons register.

Besides the smaller vessels built by the French for themselves and others, it is worthy of note that Denis Surette, of Eel Brook, was master-builder, besides others at Argyle, of some large ships launched at Tusket in recent years from the ship-yard of J. Adolphus Hatfield, for himself and Yarmouth owners.

In 1845 or thereabouts, Pierre Surette of Eel Brook, father of Denis, built at Cape Cove, Clare, for Felix Deveau, sen., the topsail schooner *Mary Jane*. Two years afterward, when negotiating her sale, Felix extolled her sailing qualities. He said, "When she went to Boston, it took two pilot-boats to catch her, one ahead, and the other astern." [1] In 1847 the *Mary Jane* was purchased by Yarmouth parties, and rigged into a brigantine; and in November, 1849, with a crew of some twenty Yarmouth men, nearly all shareholders in the vessel and her cargo of building materials, etc., she sailed for San Francisco, where in due time she safely arrived, having on the way touched at Juan Fernandez and the Galipagos Islands.

Ebenezer Scott, Ebenezer Haley, James and Silas Baker, William Cook, Freeman Dennis, Charles and Robert Hilton, George W. Brown, and Benjamin Killam, of the California expedition of 1849, some of them men past middle life, were representatives of the families of the early settlers of Yarmouth from 1761 to 1776, and were moved by a like spirit of adventure.

[1] Once, when beating through the Grand Passage, the *Mary Jane* ran upon a ledge; and but for the assistance of Capt. Holland E. Payson and a boat's crew from the shore, she would have been lost. When safely anchored at Westport, Capt. Felix, in accounting for the disaster, exclaimed, "By gosh! she sailed so fast I couldn't stop her!"

Benjamin B. Redding, a native of Yarmouth and of a branch of the family of the Benjamin Redding of 1765, was one of the crew of the *Mary Jane*. He attained to high distinction in California. He became State printer, mayor of Sacramento, United States Government land agent, and, in 1873, he was sent to Austria to represent the State of California at the Vienna Exhibition. So Pierre Surette of Eel Brook contributed to Yarmouth history; for it can be logically established, that, if Pierre Surette had not modelled and built that fast-sailing schooner, Mr. Redding would not have likely reached these honors in California, nor would some late Yarmouth firms have attained the rank they held upon the list of ship-owners.

The navigation of the Tusket River from the village to the sea is very intricate, and in some parts dangerous. The 1,500-ton ship being launched at Tusket, and ready for sea, a skilful and experienced pilot is an absolute necessity; and Solon Doucette of Tusket Hill has for many years been one of the few men who could be relied upon to conduct the largest ship safely through the shoals and ledges of the Tusket River, and of the islands at its mouth.

Other old Argyle families have furnished renowned master ship-builders, whose names will be found in a future chapter. Among the more recent of these may be here mentioned Joseph and Stephen Jeffery and Gabriel Servant, who designed and built at Tusket many of the largest and finest ships which have ever been enrolled upon the Yarmouth books of registry.

Léon Pothier, of Eel Lake, stands pre-eminent for the construction of bridges and country roads. Tusket Bridge and its approaches bear testimony to his excellent judgment and mechanical ingenuity; and often, when an alteration in a main post-road requiring more than ordinary engineering ability has been decided on, the services of Léon Pothier have been deemed essential.

Ambroise Amirault of Pubnico, a master ship-builder, invented an approved steering-gear and a windlass-gear for vessels; and now, in his seventy-eighth year, he is endeavoring to perfect an apparatus of his own devising for raising sunken ships.

Jean Bourque 2d of Eel Brook, in the leisure moments of his younger days, made himself so familiar with the mechanism of a watch,

that the people of Argyle would allow him little leisure thereafter. He became a thorough mathematician and a land-surveyor: he designed and built at Eel Brook those fast-sailing schooners, the *Zouave* and *Louis A. Surette*. And Anselme O. Pothier of Tusket Wedge, as an accountant, self-taught, as one may say, has had no superior in Yarmouth County.

Simon D'Entremont of Pubnico, now approaching his hundredth year, represented Argyle Township in the Provincial Legislature fifty years ago; and, as he reminded a visitor in 1882, of all the men who served in Parliament with him, Sir William Young and the Hon. William Annand alone survive.[1] No one of his race has been since sent to Parliament from Yarmouth County. In view of their intelligence and native honesty, their relative numbers and social standing, simple justice would seem to demand that the Acadians *should have their turn at least twice in fifty years*.

A descendant of the Claude de La Tour who, in 1629, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, now representing Yarmouth County in the House of Commons, would command uncommon respect and consideration, as well from his honorable descent as from his connection with the ill-used exiles of 1755; while his compatriots from Quebec would be sure to unite in any demand he might make for his constituency in that distribution of the "loaves and fishes" which often enters into "the order of the day."

Nor need the choice of a candidate be confined to Pubnico alone. There must be many a *developing possibility* at Tusket Wedge, the other side of Argyle Township; while at Eel Brook, the centre, so to say, among the descendants of the patriarchs of fifty years ago, — those men of stalwart form, dignified presence, and gentlemanly demeanor, among whom may be named Pierre Pothier, Jean Baptiste Pothier, Joseph Bourque, Basile Bourque, Charles Babin, Paul Surette, Paul François Surette, and Athanase Surette,[2] — men are surely to be found who would bring credit to Yarmouth as her representatives in Parliament.

Contemporary with these men were James Doucette and Joseph Doucette of "the Forks," said to have been descended from John

[1] Appendix M.
[2] Appendix N.

Doucette, who, from 1717 to 1726, was lieutenant-governor of Annapolis Royal.

Joseph Howe began the work of life as a printer's boy; Charles Tupper, at a shoemaker's bench; S. L. Tilley, as an apothecary's apprentice, a station for which his talents fitted him. Abraham Lincoln's work as a rail-splitter brought him thousands of votes for the Presidency. Vice-President Hendricks was born in a cabin of two rooms built of hewn logs, with a stove-chimney in one corner, and windows of greased paper to let in the light. The transition, therefore, from "the Forks" to the House of Commons, may be quite within the ability of a young man of the blood of the Doucettes. The path to the Presidency is just now closed to him, as only native-born citizens are eligible; but, if he really set his mark so high, even that constitutional obstacle may, perhaps, be overcome by "annexation."

The Acadians of Argyle are a very hospitable people: their doors are innocent of bars and bolts, and the latch-string is upon the outside. They dispense the courtesies of life without affectation or concern. Their aged people are treated with marked respect and consideration, so their days are "long in the land;" for the instances are frequent of lives protracted beyond eighty and ninety, and they sometimes reach a hundred years.[1] They are remarkably free from all manner

[1] "On the 30th of December, 1862, died on Surette's Island, in this county, Mrs. Mary Surette. She was, probably, the last survivor of the Acadians expelled from this Province during the administration of Gov. Lawrence.

"She was born at Windsor, in Hants County, and was, according to the statement of her children, one hundred and eight years and ten months old at the time of her death: but she must have been at least two or three years older; for, during her lifetime, she always said that she remembered distinctly that upon the arrival, in Boston Harbor, of the vessel which conveyed thither her parents and their fellow-exiles, the captain of the vessel himself carried her ashore in his arms. After returning from Boston, she remained with her parents in the vicinity of Halifax until her twenty-sixth year. At that age she removed, with her husband, to this county. The latter died at the age of ninety-four.

"Mrs. Surette had lost her sight a few years before her death. Of her other faculties she retained the use up to her last moments. Her recollection of the incidents and events of her childhood and youth was most vivid. She used frequently to say, in a jocose manner, that the *Bon Dieu* had forgotten her.

"The number of her surviving descendants is 77, — 7 children, 25 grandchildren, and 45 great-grandchildren. There are in this county several other Acadian women whose respective ages border on one hundred." — *Communicated to Yarmouth Herald.*

Surette's Island, containing 859 acres, and lying on the eastern side of the entrance to the Tusket River, was first settled by Paul Clermont, who remained there three years, and then removed to Wilson's Island, where, in October, 1812, his son François was killed by the pirates. Its next occupant was Victor Babin, father of Charles and Hippolyte (see Appendix D), from whom, after a short time, the island passed into the possession of Charles Borromé and Frederic Surette, sons of Joseph 1st, and brothers of Jean Louis, from whom are descended the Surettes of Tusket Wedge

of offences against person or property; and this merit arises less from the restraints of, or the fears of penalties imposed by, the civil law, than from their innate honesty, and from their regard for the correct principles which they are taught in early life should govern their relations with society.

This Charles Borromé was the husband of Marie Surette (*née* Babin, and daughter of Michel), the subject of the foregoing obituary.

There are now upon Surette's Island 21 families; viz., 18 Surette, 2 Meuse, and 1 Le Blanc. There is also a fine new church which has taken the place of an earlier structure.

Morris's Island, lying just to the eastward of Surette's Island, has an area of over 1,500 acres, and is occupied by upwards of 20 Acadian families, — Moulaisons, Meuses, Le Blancs, Surettes, and Clermonts.

CHAPTER XI.

Early Settlers of Yarmouth Township. — French and English Family Names 1761–1886. — Real-estate Owners of Yarmouth County: Thirty-nine French, Six Hundred and Fifty English, Names. — Argyle Township compared with Yarmouth for Purposes of Settlement.

THIS chapter begins with a list, copied chiefly from Campbell's History, of the early settlers of Yarmouth Township previous to 1800, with the year of arrival and their former residence. There are many omissions in Campbell's table, some of which are here supplied.

1761.

Beal, Josiah . . . Plymouth, Mass.
Crosby, Jonathan . Saybrook, Conn.
Eldridge, Elishama, Barnstable, Mass.
Ellis, Ebenezer . Sandwich, Mass.
Landers, Sealed. . Sandwich, Mass.
Perry, Moses . . . Sandwich, Mass.

1762.

Bain, Alexander . Scotland.
Barnes, Seth . . . Plymouth, Mass.
Butler, Eleazar . . Saybrook, Conn.
Cain, James . . . Massachusetts.
Churchill, Lemuel . Plymouth, Mass.
Coffran, William . Marblehead, Mass.
Cook, Ephraim.
Crawley, John . . Marblehead, Mass.
Darling, Benjamin . Marblehead, Mass.
Durkee, Phineas . Saybrook, Conn.
Gowen, Patrick . . Portsmouth, N.H.
Haley, Ebenezer . Marblehead, Mass.
Holmes, Peleg . Plymouth, Mass.
MacKinnon, John . Isle of Skye.
Nickerson, Nathan. Barnstable, Mass.
Pitman, Joseph . . Beverly, Mass.
Richardson, John . Windham, Conn.
Ring, George . . Kingston, Mass.
Robbins, Benjamin, Plympton, Mass.
Robbins, James . . Plympton, Mass.
Robinson, Jabez . Martha's Vineyard.
Rogers, Cornelius Kingston, Mass.
Saunders, Joseph . Salem, Mass.
Tinkham, Edward . Kingston, Mass.
Utley, Jonathan. . Hampton, Conn.

1763.

Baker, Jonathan . Marblehead, Mass.
Brown, Benjamin . Beverly, Mass.
Crosby, Edward . Beverly, Mass.
Harris, David . . Beverly, Mass.
Harris, Samuel . . Beverly, Mass.
Haskell, Robert . Beverly, Mass.
Haskell, William . Beverly, Mass.
Hersey, David . Plymouth, Mass.
Hibbard, Eleazar . Saybrook, Conn.
Horton, Levi . . . Saybrook, Conn.
Scott, David . . . Fitchburg, Mass.
Scott, Moses . . . Fitchburg, Mass.

1764.

Corning, Ebenezer . Marblehead, Mass.
Corning, Jonathan . Marblehead, Mass.
Ellenwood, Benj. . Salem, Mass.
Mattenly, James . . Salem, Mass.
Pearl, David . . . Savbrook, Conn.
Perry, John . . . Beverly, Mass.
Sollows, John . . Beverly, Mass.
Walker, John . . Newburyp't, Mass.

1765.

Bridgeo, George. . England.
Bunker, Hezekiah Nantucket, Mass.
Crocker, Daniel . Argyle, N.S.
Elwell, Nathaniel . Beverly, Mass.
Hilton, Amos . Manchester, Mass.
Kelley, James . . Manchester, Mass.
Lovitt, Andrew . . Beverly, Mass
Redding, Benjamin, Beverly, Mass.
Rose, Richard . Beverly, Mass.
Scott, Jonathan . . Fitchburg, Mass.
Trask, Elias . . . Plymouth, Mass.

1766.

Allen, Jeremiah . Manchester, Mass.
Allen, Samuel . . Manchester, Mass.
Brown, James . . Ipswich, Mass.
Brown, Nathan . . Ipswich, Mass.
Burgess, Joshua . Plymouth, Mass.
Clark, Ebenezer . Ipswich, Mass.
Eldridge, Barnabas, Barnstable, Mass.
Ellenwood, Samuel, Salem, Mass.
Gilfillan, James . . Londonderry, Ire.
Gullison, Samuel . New Brunswick.
Hooper, Moses . . Massachusetts.
Killam, John. . . Wenham, Mass.
Porter, Nehemiah . Ipswich, Mass.
Trefry, John . . . Marblehead, Mass.
Trefry, Joshua P. . Marblehead, Mass.
Weston, Nathan . Plympton, Mass.

1769.

Clements, John . . Marblehead, Mass.
Foote, Zachariah . Beverly, Mass.
Porter, Hezediah . Ashfield, Mass.

1770.

Allen, John . . . Marblehead, Mass.
Barnard, Benjamin, Salem, Mass.
Barnard, John . . Salem, Mass.
Patten, Richard . Marblehead, Mass.
Williams, Richard . St. Asaph, Wales.

1771.

Flint, Thomas . Salem, Mass.
Wyman, Ephraim . Woburn, Mass.

1772.

Baker, Samuel . . Ashford, Conn.
Bent, Joseph . . Plymouth, Mass.
Raymond, Daniel . Salem, Mass.

1773.

Bartlett, Lemuel . Plymouth, Mass.
Phillips, John T. England.
Vickery, Moses . . Marblehead, Mass.

1774.

Blaney, Stephen Marblehead, Mass.
Magray, John . . Marblehead, Mass.
Poole, Samuel S. . Reading, Mass.

1775.

Dennis, Ambrose . Marblehead, Mass.
Doty, Samuel . . Plymouth, Mass.
Goudey, James . . Marblehead, Mass.
Goudey, Philip . . Marblehead, Mass.
Hamilton, Peregrine, Virginia.
Kinney, Nathan . New Bedford, Mass.
Lewis, Waitstill . Rhode Island.
Patch, Nehemiah . Ashfield, Mass.

1777.

Crosby, James . Yarmouth, Mass.
Crosby, Lemuel . Yarmouth, Mass.
Crosby, Theophilus, Yarmouth, Mass.
Pinkney, John . . New York.
Shurtliff, Henry . . Argyle, N.S.

1781.

Strickland, Chris. . Weymouth, Mass.
Strickland, Jonath., Weymouth, Mass.

1782.

Cann, Hugh . . . Marblehead, Mass.
Cann, John . . . Marblehead, Mass.
Hammond, William, Halifax, N.S.
Porter, George D. . Lexington, Mass.
Porter, Josiah . Lexington, Mass.

1784.

Churchill, Ephraim, Plymouth, Mass.
Huntington, Miner, Windham, Conn.
Moses, William . . St. Augustine, Fla.
Robinson, Robert . Holland.
Studley, Tristram . England.
Sullivan, Patrick Ireland.

1785.

Beveridge, David W. Scotland.
Dunham, Jonathan. New Jersey.
Ellis, Joseph . . . Barnstable, Mass.
Tedford, Jacob . New York.
Tedford, John . . New York.
Tedford, Samuel New York.
Thurston, Robert . Shelburne, N.S.

1786.

MacKinnie, John . Ireland.

1787.

Bond, Joseph N. . Neston, Eng.
Hayse, John . . . Ireland.
Marshall, Samuel . New York.

1789.

Dane, Thomas . . Ipswich, Mass.
Richan, John . . . Orkney Islands.

1790.

Stephens, William . Halifax, N.S.
Tooker, Jacob . . New Jersey.

1792.

Byrnes, Thomas . Ireland.
Stanwood, Enoch . Mt. Desert, Me.

1793.

Ely, Elijah . . . New York.
Scovil, Levi . . . Horton, N S.

1794.

Murphy, John . Ireland.
Shaw, Zebina . . Annapolis, N.S.
Valpey, John . . . Marblehead, Mass.

1795.

Doane, Daniel . Barrington, N.S.
Hall, Thomas . . London, Eng.
Horton, Jonathan New York.
MacConnell, David, Staten Island, N.J.
Power, James . Ireland.
Shaw, Joseph . . Annapolis.
Van Norden, Gabriel New York.

1797.

Harding, Harris . Horton, N.S.
Jenkins, James . . New York.

1798.

Allen, Joseph . . Argyle, N.S.
Gardner, Bartlett . Nantucket.
Hemeon, Philip . New Jersey.
Huestis, William . Staten Island, N.J.
Jenkins, John . New York.
Jenkins, William . New York.

The records of the Plymouth Colony throw light upon the ancestry of some of Yarmouth's early settlers.

JOHN BARNES was at Plymouth in 1631, and m., 1633, Mary Plummer.

Jonathan, s. John, b. 1643, m., 1666, Elizabeth Hedge, d. William of Yarmouth.

John 2d, s. Jonathan, b. 1669, m., 1693, Mary Bartlett, g. d. Robert, who came in the *Ann* in 1623.

Seth, s. John 2d, b. 1699, m., 1722, Sarah Wooden.

SETH 2d, s. Seth, b. 1726, m., 1st, 1751, Hannah Williams; 2d, 1754, Elizabeth Rider, d. Benjamin, gr. s. Samuel; at Yarmouth 1643.

SETH BARNES 2d had a daughter Elizabeth, b. 1754.

SAMUEL SHELDON POOLE m., 1775, Oct. 19, ELIZABETH BARNES, d. Seth.

JAMES CAIN m., 1777, Dec. 2, MARY BARNES, d. Seth.

[Barnes' Creek, Barnes' Point, Barnes' Wharf, are Plymouth landmarks.]

ROBERT BARTLETT came to Plymouth in the *Ann*, 1623, and m., 1628, Mary Warren, d. Richard, came in *Mayflower* 1620.

Lemuel Bartlett, gr. s. Robert, b. 1715, m., 1742, Mary Doty, gr. gr. d. of Edward, came in *Mayflower* 1620.

LEMUEL 2d, s. Lemuel, b. 1744.

LEMUEL BARTLETT m., 1774, HANNAH TINKHAM, d. Edward of Chebogue.

William Ashmead Bartlett, b. 1846, a descendant of Robert Bartlett 1st, married the Baroness Burdett-Coutts.

JOHN CHURCHILL, at Plymouth 1643; m., 1644, Hannah Pontus, d. William.

Through Eleazer, b. 1652; Stephen, b. 1685; and Ephraim, b. 1709, we have ZACCHEUS CHURCHILL 1st, b. 1734, and m., 1754, MARY TRASK.

Their children were Elizabeth, 1755; Zaccheus, 1757; Mary, 1758; and EPHRAIM.

Joseph Churchill, s. John 1st, b. 1645, m., 1672, Sarah Hicks.

Barnabas, s. Joseph, b. 1686, m., 1713, Lydia Harlow, gr. d. William; at Lynn 1637, and thence to Sandwich and Plymouth.

LEMUEL CHURCHILL 1st, s. Barnabas, m., 1st, Lydia Sylvester, b. 1726, gr. gr. d. Richard; at Plymouth 1630.

They had a son Nathaniel, b. 1743.

Lemuel Churchill m., 2d, Abigail Rider, b. 1726, gr. d. Samuel.

They had Lemuel, 1754; Abigail, 1756; and Ezra, 1758.

In 1762 Lemuel Churchill sold his house in Plymouth which he had bought from Nathaniel Holmes in 1750.

A homestead property at Plymouth was sold to Amos Leshure in 1872 which had been in possession of the Churchill family for about two hundred and thirty years.

JOHN HOLMES 1st was at Plymouth in 1632.

Nathaniel, s. John, m., 1667, Mercy Faunce, b. 1651, d. John.

John, s. Nathaniel, b. 1682, m., 1709, Sarah Church, b. 1686, gr. d. Richard.

They had a son PELEG, b. 1715.

John Faunce came in the *Ann* in 1623, and Richard Church was at Plymouth as early as 1633.

Nathaniel Holmes 1st built a house, still standing (1883), on Court Street, Plymouth, and owned and occupied by Ellis T. Lanman, which Mr. Holmes occupied until his death; after which, in 1748, his children, Widow Mercy Tinkham,

and Patience and Melatiah Holmes, sold it to Hannah Jackson. Mercy Tinkham was the widow of Caleb, s. Hezekiah 1st.

JOHN JENKINS, at Plymouth 1643, removed to Barnstable, and in 1653 m. Mary Brewer, and had Sarah, 1653; Mehitable, 1655; Samuel, 1657; John, 1659; Mary, 1662; Thomas, 1666; and Joseph, 1669.

ANDREW RING, at Plymouth 1629, m., 1646, Deborah Hopkins, d. Stephen, who came in *Mayflower* 1620.

Eleazer, s. Andrew, m., 1687, Mary Shaw, gr. d. John; at Plymouth in 1627.

Samuel, s. Eleazer, b. 1694, m. Ruth Sylvester.

GEORGE, s. Samuel, b. 1726, m. LUCY CHIPMAN, and had Louisa, 1748; Samuel, 1750; Lucy, 1751; George; Marcus, 1760; and Sherah.

NICHOLAS ROBBINS, at Duxbury 1638, m. Anne . . . and had John, Mary, Hannah, and Rebecca.

John, s. Nicholas, m., 1665, Jehosabeth Jourdan.

Jeduthan (Plympton), s. John, m., 1694, Hannah Pratt.

Jeduthan 2d, b. 1694, m. Rebecca . . and had Joseph, 1719; Mary, 1721; Sarah, 1723; Eleazer, 1724; JAMES, 1727; Rufus, 1729; BENJAMIN, 1732; Rebecca, 1733; and Ebenezer.

EPHRAIM TINKHAM, at Plymouth 1643; by wife Mary had Ephraim, 1649; Ebenezer, 1651; Peter, 1653; Hezekiah, 1656; John, 1658; and three others.

Hezekiah, s. Ephraim, m. Ruth . . . and had John, 1689; Jacob, 1691; Ebenezer, 1698; and six others.

John, s. Hezekiah, m., 1714, Anne Gray, gr. d. Edward; at Plymouth 1643.

Their children were Mary, 1718; EDWARD, 1720; Ephraim, 1724; Ann, 1726; and Joseph, 1728.

EDWARD TINKHAM (Kingston), s. John, had by wife LYDIA . . Salumis, 1743; and Rebecca, 1745.

ELIAS TRASK of Plymouth, probably grandson of Elias of Salem, the grandson of William who came over in 1626, by wife Abigail had Abigail, b. 1746; JOHN, b. 1751; and SAMUEL, b. 1753.

Joseph Trask, probably brother of Elias, m., 1758, Jerusha Kempton, and had Joseph, b. 1758; THOMAS, b. 1760; Priscilla, b. 1761; William, b. 1763; and Jerusha.

In 1757 Elias Trask bought a house and land on Leyden Street, Plymouth, which, in 1763, he sold to Samuel Lanman; and in 1883 the same house, enlarged, was owned and occupied by William R. Drew.

EDMUND WESTON came to Boston in 1635, and settled in Duxbury. He had sons Edmund, John, and Elnathan, and daughter Mary. Edmund 2d m., 1688, Rebecca Soule, gr. d. George who came in *Mayflower* 1620. They had NATHAN, 1688; Zachariah, 1690; Rebecca, 1693; John, 1695; Edmund, 1697; and Benjamin, 1701. Edmund Weston 2d removed to Plympton and died there in 1727.

NATHAN WESTON, s. Edmund 2d, m., 1715, DESIRE STANDISH, b. 1680, d.

Alexander, the eldest son of MILES STANDISH 1st, who with his wife ROSE came in the *Mayflower* in 1620; and Alexander Standish m., 1st, Sarah, d. JOHN ALDEN and PRISCILLA MULLINS, whose names Longfellow has made immortal; he married, 2d, DESIRE, widow of Israel Holmes, and daughter of Edward Doty who came in the *Mayflower* in 1620.

NATHAN WESTON 1st had two sons, NATHAN 2d, b. 1723; and Isaac, b. 1725.

DANIEL HERSEY, s. David, grantee, m. 1774, Jan. 4, DESIRE WESTON, d. NATHAN 1st of Chebogue; and their first child, b. 1775, March 18, was named Desire.

THOMAS WESTON, a wealthy merchant of London, organized the association called "the Merchant Adventurers," who supplied the means for the first expedition by the *Mayflower;* and Weston himself seems to have been the principal financial supporter of the enterprise. But some proceedings of the adventurers who crossed the Atlantic did not quite please Mr. Weston; and in 1622 he sent out two ships, the *Charity* and the *Swan*, with colonists and supplies for a plantation of his own at Wessagusset, now Weymouth, forty miles north from Plymouth. With that expedition came letters from Mr. Weston to the Pilgrims, telling them that he had sold his share in the joint-stock company, and "that he was quit of them and they of him." Thomas Weston himself came over in 1624, remained a short time at Plymouth, and returned to England.

HENRY COBB was at Plymouth as early as 1629. Fruit-trees planted by him about 1670 still bear fruit. Ebenezer Cobb, grandson of Henry, died at Kingston, Mass., in 1801, aged a hundred and seven years, and is said to have been the oldest man who has lived in Massachusetts.

SYLVANUS COBB, great-grandson of Henry, was captain of a company raised at Plymouth in 1745 for the expedition against Louisburg. In 1758, while in command of a government sloop, he was chosen to conduct Gen. Wolfe in a *reconnaissance* of the fortifications of Louisburg; and for his bravery and skill he received high commendation from the general. He and his brother JABEZ afterward settled at Liverpool, N. S.; and in 1762 SYLVANUS joined the expedition to Havana, where he died. JABEZ COBB, a son of Jabez of Liverpool, will be remembered as among the aged inhabitants at Little River fifty years ago.

About 1770, SAMUEL SAMPSON BLOWERS owned an estate, bequeathed to him, on North Street, Plymouth. He was born at Boston, graduated at Harvard in 1763, studied law under Gov. Hutchinson, and in 1770 he was associated with Adams and Quincy in the defence of the British soldiers engaged in the Boston massacre. About 1779 he removed to Halifax, where in 1785 he was attorney-general, and in 1797 was created chief justice. He died at Halifax in 1842, in his eighty-eighth year.

Of the 78 names in the list of early settlers, from 1761 to 1766 inclusive, all may be found upon the list of grantees in the next chapter, except those of Alexander Bain, James Cain, William Coffran, David Scott, Benjamin Robbins, and Jonathan Utley. Some of these were minors; others probably dead or absent when the grant of the township passed. Benjamin Robbins had settled at Chebogue Point, where he was drowned; hence the grant to his widow Abigail Robbins.

Upon the pages following are the family-names of persons at some time resident owners of *real estate* in the county between 1761 and 1885 inclusive. The Acadian names are separate from the rest; and the Acadians are now said to number about 8,000, or about one-third of the entire population of the county.

There are, doubtless, some omissions of names other than French; but the list is as perfect as it can be made from memory and the scanty materials at hand. The French names number 39, the others 650; and it is to be remarked that over three-fourths of the French in the county come under the 12 leading family-names.

Names followed by an asterisk (*) are believed to be now extinct in the county. A dagger (†) denotes that, though the family-name may be extinct, descendants of the family remain. The figure opposite some English, or other names, denotes the number of distinct families of the same name, yet in some cases descended from a common New-England ancestor who lived 250 years ago. The figures opposite the French names signify the 12 leading families; that is, those who are to-day most numerous: and it is not a little remarkable that a French name, once established, has never died out; whereas over 100 names, other than French, have disappeared.

ACADIAN NAMES.

[1] Amirault.
[2] Babin.
Belliveau.
Bertrand.
Blanchard.
Boucher.
[3] Boudreau, or
Boudrot.
Bourgeois.
[4] Bourque.
Clermont.
Comeau.
Corporon.
[5] Cothereau, or
Catrerot.
[6] D'Entremont.
Deveau.
De Villiers.
[7] Doucette.
Dulin.
[8] Duon.
Frontain.
Gaudet.
Geadry.
Hebèrt.
Jacquard.
Landry.
[9] Le Blanc.
Le Fèvre.
Mallet.
Melançon.
[10] Meuse, or
Mius.
Moulaison.
[11] Pothier.
Richard, or
Richart.
Robicheau.
Saulnier.
[12] Surette.
Thibault.
Thibeaudeau.
Trahan.

NOTE. — In the census of 1714, there were 87 Acadian names at Port Royal, and 54 at Mines, 21 of which were common to both places. We find there Belliveau, Boucher, Boudrot, Bourgeois, Bourque, Comeau, Corporon, Doucet, Godet, Hebèrt, Landry, Le Blanc, *Gautereau*, Melanson, Poubomcoup (D'Entremont), *Potier*, Richard, Robicheau, Saulnier, Surette, Thibeaudeau, and Trahan. Total population, 1,290.

The form of spelling these names may differ from that sometimes followed in Yarmouth, where in merchants' ledgers these spellings may be found: Amiro, Amero, Bertrong, Boudrot, Cotro, Coutreau, Devillar, Dulong, Duline, Godet, Hubbard, Jeddry, Muse, Richards, Sonia, Tibo, Tibodo, etc.

French writers on Acadian history spell them differently. For instance, following Rameau, the spelling would be Bourc or Bourg, Belliveau, Commeaux, Doucet, Gautherot or Gauterot, Gaudet, Mius. Rameau spells Pubnico, Pobomcoup and Pomboncoup. Des Vœux and Potier are sometimes found in French writings.

To the oath of allegiance subscribed at Annapolis in 1730, and quoted by Henry L. D'Entremont and Louis P. Le Blanc in their interesting letter on Acadia, published in "The Yarmouth Herald" of Feb. 24, 1886, we find names in these forms: Amirau, Bodrot, Bertran, Bellivau, Belliveaux, Bellivaux, Commau, Commeau, Como, Doucett, Dousett, Duons, Godet, Godett, Gaudett, Hibbert, Landré, Landri, Landry, Malason, Melenson, Robichau, Robishau, Robichaux, Tibo, Tibodo, Turett.

Gen. *Thiebault* was one of Napoleon's generals at Vimeira in 1808.

ENGLISH, SCOTCH, IRISH, AND OTHER NAMES OF YARMOUTH COUNTY FROM 1761 TO 1886.

Abbott.
Ackerman.*
Adams.[3]
Agard.*
Alden.
Alder.
Alexander.
Allen.[5]
Anderson.[3]
Andrews.
Appleton.*
Archer.
Archibald.
Armstrong.*
Atcheson.
Atkinson.
Atwood.
Babington.*
Bacon.*
Bain.
Baker.[2]
Balkam.
Ballam.
Barbour.[2]†
Barnard.†
Barnes.[3]
Barr.
Barrows.
Bartlett.
Barton.
Bath.
Baxter.
Beals.
Beaton.
Bell.
Bennison.
Bent.
Berry.[2]
Bethune.
Betts.*
Beular.
Beveridge.
Bingay.
Black.[2]
Blackadar.
Blades.
Blanchard.
Blaney.†
Blauvelt.
Blethen.
Bond.
Boudie.
Bowers.
Bowrie.
Boyd.[3]
Bradbury.†
Brayne.
Brady.
Brand.
Bridgeo.
Bright.†
Brimner.
Bristow.
Britt.*
Brittain.
Brooks.†
Brown.[8]
Bruce.
Bryant.
Bryar.†
Bullerwell.
Bunker.*
Burgess.[3]
Burke.
Burnham.
Burns.[2]
Burrill.
Burton.
Buscey.*
Butler.[5]
Bydder.*
Byers.
Byrne.
Byrnes.
Cahan.
Cain.
Callaghan.
Cameron.[2]
Campbell.[3]
Cann.[2]
Carey.
Carland.
Carroll.
Carter.
Carty.
Caskey.
Challen.*
Challoner.
Chandler.[2]
Chase.
Chipman.
Christie.
Churchill.[2]
Chute.
Cisco.
Clark.[3]
Cleland.
Clements.
Clendinning.
Cleveland.
Clifford.†
Clune.†
Coaldwell.[2]
Cobb.*
Coffin.†
Coffran.
Coggins.*
Colsworthy.*
Cook.
Cooper.†
Collins.[2]
Condon.*
Connor.*
Conwall.
Cornelius.
Corning.
Cosman.
Cossar.
Cottew.
Coulson.
Coward.
Crawford.
Crawley.
Crocker.
Crosby.[6]
Crowell.[4]
Cuff.
Currier.
Curry.
Curtis.*
Daley.
Dallinger.*
Dane.
Daniels.
Darby.
Darling.*
Darrah.
Davis.[4]
Davison.
Day.[2]
Dean.*
Decker.*
Deering.
Delaney.
Dench.
Dennis.
Dewolfe.
Dize.
Doane.[2]
Dodds.
Donavan.*
Doty.
Dove.*
Dowley.[2]
Dowling.
Dudman.
Dugan.
Duncanson.
Dunham.
Dunseith.*
Durand.
Durham.†
Durfee.
Durkee.
Durland.
Eakins.
Earl.
Eldridge.[2]
Eli.
Ellenwood.[2]
Elliot.
Ellis.[2]
Elwell.†
Ely.
Fader.
Falt.
Farish.
Farrell.
Fells.
Fenton.
Ferrara.*
Fifield.*

Fitzgerald.[2]
Fleet.
Fletcher.
Flint.
Floyd.
Flynn.[2]
Folger.*
Foote.
Forbes.[4]
Forman.†
Forster.
Forsythe.
Foulis.[2]
Fowles.
Fox.[2]
Frost.
Fuller.*
Gallagher.
Gallie.
Gardner.[2]
Gavel.
Gayton.
Geddes.
Germain.
Gibson.[3]
Gilbraith.*
Gilfillan.
Gilliland.
Gillis.
Gilman.
Gisnone.*
Goddard.
Godfrey.[2]
Golden.
Goldfinch.
Goldsmith.
Goodwin.
Goucher.
Goudey.
Gourley.
Gowen.
Grace.
Graham.*
Grant.[3]
Grantham.
Gray.[3]
Greenwood.
Griswold.*
Gridley.
Guest.
Gullison.

Haley.
Hall.[2]
Haloran.*
Halstead.
Hamilton.[4]
Handy.
Hanff.
Harding.[2]
Hardy.†
Harley.
Harris.[5]
Haskell.
Hatfield.
Hawke.
Hawkins.
Hawley.
Haswell.*
Hayse.[2]
Head.†
Helms.
Hemeon.
Hemlow.
Herkes.*
Hersey.
Hewitt.
Hibbard.
Hicks.
Higby.
Hilton.
Hines.[2]
Hipson.
Hobbs.
Hogg.
Holden.
Holley.
Holbrook.*
Holmes.
Homer.
Hood.
Hooper.
Hopkirk.
Horton.[2]
Howell.*
Huestis.
Hunter.†
Huntington.
Humbert.†
Hurd.
Hurlburt.
Huston.†
Hutchinson.

Inglis.*
Ingols.*
Irving.
Ivers.
Jack.
Jacobson.
Jacques.
Jarvis.
Jeffery.
Jenkins.[2]
Johns.
Johnson.[4]
Jolly.
Jones.[2]
Kavanagh.
Keefe.
Keelan.
Keenan.
Kelley.[2]
Kenealy.
Kent.
Keogh.
Killam.
King.[2]
Kingsley.
Kimball.[2]
Kinney.[2]
Kirby.
Kirk.[2]
Knollin.
Knowles.
Ladd.
Lambert.
Lamont.
Landers.[2]
Langtry.
Larkin.
Lavers.
Law.
Lawrence.
Lawson.[3]
Leizer.
Lennox.
Lent.[3]
Le Cain.
Leonard.
Lewis.
Lincoln.
Lindsay.*
Little.[2]
Lonergan.[2]

Long.
Longstaff.*
Lorrey.[2]
Lovitt.
Lowell.
Lyons.
MacCarthy.[3]
MacConnell.
MacCormack.[2]
MacDevitt.
MacDonald.[2]
MacDonnell.
MacElroy.*
MacGill.
MacGrath.
MacGray.
MacGuire.
MacHenry.
MacIver.
Mack.
MacKay.
MacKenzie.
MacKinnie.
MacKinnon.[3]
MacLaren.
MacLauchlan.
MacLaughlin.
MacLeod.
MacMahan.*
MacManus.
MacMullen.
MacMunn.
MacNamara.[2]
MacNay.
MacNeal.
MacNutt.*
MacRae.
MacWhinnie.
MacWilliams.
Magray.
Malone.
Mangham.
Manning.
Marling.
Marr.[2]
Marshall.[2]
Martin.
Mattenly.†
Maxwell.*
Merrill.
Merrithew.†

Merritt.*
Messenger.
Michie.*
Mildon.
Millan.
Millar.
Miller.[5]
Mitchell.
Moberly.*
Mood.
Moody.[2]
Moore.[3]
Montague.
Montgomery.
Morehouse.
Morgan.[2]
Morrill.
Morris.
Morrisey.
Morton.[2]
Mosely.[2]
Moses.[2]
Moulton.[2]
Munroe.
Murphy.[5]
Murray.
Myers.[2]
Naughter.*
Neal.
Nelson.
Nettles.[2]
Newell.
Newry.*
Nichols.[2]
Nickerson.[2]
Nisbet.
Normandy.
Northup.
Norton.
O'Brien.[3]
Ogden.†
Oldreive.*
Oliver.
O'Neal.
Oram.
Ormsby.*
Osborne.
Otis.*
Owen.[3]
Palmer.
Parfitt.†
Parker.[3]
Parr.
Parry.
Patch.
Patten.
Patterson.[2]
Pearce.[2]
Pearl.†
Pearson.
Pease.†
Pelton.
Pendrigh.
Pennell.
Pennington.
Perrin.
Perry.[3]
Peterkin.
Peters.
Peterson.
Phillips.[2]
Philpot.*
Phipps.
Pierson.
Pilling.†
Pinkney.
Piper.
Pitman.
Plant.*
Pocock.
Poole.[2]
Porter.[4]
Potter.[2]
Powell.
Powers.[6]
Prince.*
Prosser.[2]
Prout.[2]
Purdie.
Purdy.
Purney.
Quamineau.
Randall.[2]
Rankin.
Ray.
Raymond.
Raynard.
Redding.
Reed.[2]
Reid.
Rice.
Richan.
Richards.[2]
Richardson.[2]
Ricker.
Riddle.
Ridgway.*
Ridley.
Ring.
Ritchie.[5]
Roach.
Robbins.[2]
Roberts.
Robertson.
Robinson.[3]
Robson.*
Rodney.
Rogers.[3]
Rose.
Ross.
Rōst.†
Rowe.
Rowley.
Rozee.
Russell.[3]
Rust.†
Ryder.[2]
Ryerson.
Sabine.
Salter.*
Sanderson.
Sargent.
Saunders.[3]
Savage.
Savary.
Scott.[3]
Scovill.
Seeley.[2]
Servant.
Sewell.*
Shaw.[2]
Shehan.
Sheldrake.*
Sherlock.†
Shipley.*
Shurtliff.*
Silver.
Simonson.
Sims.
Sinclair.
Sinnett.*
Skinner.*
Sleeth.
Sloane.*
Slocomb.
Smith.[6]
Snyder.
Sollows.
Spechts.
Spiers.
Spincks.
Spinney.
Stafford.†
Stanley.*
Stanton.
Stanwood.
Starr.†
Stearns.
Steele.
Stephens.[2]
Sterritt.
Stewart.[3]
Stoneman.
Story.†
Stowe.†
Strickland.
Stubbard.
Stubbs.*
Studley.
Sullivan.[3]
Suttie.
Sutcliffe.
Swaine.[2]
Sweeney.[3]
Sykes.
Symonds.
Taylor.[3]
Teaplod.
Tedford.
Temple.
Thomas.
Thompson.[3]
Thorburn.*
Thurston.
Tiley.
Tilley.
Tinkham.
Titus.
Tobin.
Tong.
Tooker.
Townsend.*
Trask.[2]
Travis.

Trefry.	Verge.*	Weston.	Willett.
Troop.	Vickery.	Wetmore.	Williams.[4]
Turner.[2]	Viets.	Wheaton.	Williamson.
Uhlman.	Walker.	Wheeland.	Wilkins.
Utley.	Walsh.	Wheelock.*	Wilson.[4]
Valpey.†	Waterman.	Whipple.*	Winter.
Van Emburg.	Watson.	Whitten.*	Witter.*
Van Buskirk.†	Watt.	White.[4]	Wood.[2]
Van Horn.	Webster.	Whitehouse.	Woodbury.*
Van Norden.	Weddleton.	Whitman.[3]	Woodworth.
Van Nostrand.†	Wells.	Whittington.*	Wyman.
Vaughan.	West.	Wickham.*	Young.[2]

The localties in Argyle Township, occupied by the French a hundred years ago, were well adapted to the prosecution of the fisheries; but the lands in Yarmouth Township would, for all other purposes, be considered the more advantageous for settlement, while its shores and harbors are also within easy reach of the fishing-grounds. One reason why the French have not, until recent years, shown more progress in the accumulation of wealth, is because the lands they first occupied, and where they have, for the most part, since remained, were poorly adapted, either for general cultivation or pasturage, and their good lands were confined within very narrow limits. But their farms produced abundantly of potatoes of excellent quality, the adjacent coasts furnishing kelp and other sea-weed in ample quantity. Potatoes and fish would seem to be, therefore, wholesome food, and where easily procured in unlimited quantities, as in Argyle Township, afford proof that a people making them their chief subsistence are prolific, and never die out. Yet it is not a little remarkable that the thirty-nine Acadian families now furnish one-third of the population of the county; while their progress heretofore, and their fixity of tenure for the last hundred and twenty years, viewed in connection with their present status, indicate that in the not distant future the proportion of the Acadians relatively to the people of all other races in Yarmouth County will be still more favorable to the former.

CHAPTER XII.

Copy Scheme of Division Yarmouth Township Lands. — Names of Grantees alphabetically arranged. — Number of Shares to Each. — Number and Area of their Lots. — Grantees of Bunker's and Gilfillan's Island, Chebogue Town Point, and Stony Point Beach. — Reservations for Highways. — Equal to about Two Hundred and Thirteen Miles of Road Four Rods Wide.

THE intention of this chapter is to supply general information upon the grant of Yarmouth-Township lands, the absence of which, in times past, has occasioned many and repeated journeys to the office of registrar of deeds. It is believed that the information in this form may still be useful to the heirs or descendants of the early settlers.

The Elisha Eldridge, grantee, is probably Elishama Eldridge, one of the pioneers of 1761, who, Mr. Campbell says, on p. 55, was excluded from a participation in the grant. A reference in the scheme of division accounts for the omission of Levi Horton's name, which is also referred to by Mr. Campbell.

Among the grantees will be found the names of sixty-seven persons not included in Campbell's list of arrivals or settlements at Yarmouth up to the date of the grant, April, 1767.

These are as follows, many being the names of well-known settlers of Yarmouth in and before 1767; and with few, if any, exceptions, they were all either in Yarmouth or Argyle when the grant was passed: —

Agard, Judah.
Allen, Samuel.
Allen, Jeremiah, jun.
Beals, James.
Beals, Josiah, jun.
Brown, Adam.
Brown, Nathan.
Bunker, Paul.
Burgess, Joshua.
Coggins, Henry.
Corning, Jonathan.
Crawley, James.
Crawley, John, jun.
Curtis, William.
Day, Solomon.
Dove, Samuel.
Ellenwood, Benjamin.
Ellenwood, Benjamin, jun.
Godfrey, Alexander.
Godfrey, Josiah.
Godfrey, Prince.
Godfrey, Samuel.
Hall, Abner.
Harris, David.
Haskell, Moses.
Haskell, Robert.
Haskell, William.
Haskell, William, jun.
Hilton, Stilson.
Hooper, Moses.
MacKinnon, John.
MacKinnon, John, jun.
MacKinnon, James.

MacKinnon, Martin.
MacKinnon, Norman.
Marshall, William.
Merrithew, Benjamin.
Merrithew, Roger.
Moore, Thomas.
Moore, William.
Morgan, Benjamin.
Moulton, Ebenezer.
Moulton, Ebenezer, jun.
Moulton, John B.
Moulton, Wells (Morton).
Newry (or Newny), James.
Nickerson, Nathan.
Pease, Job.
Porter, Nathan.
Porter, Nehemiah, jun.
Porter, Samuel.
Robbins, Abigail.
Robinson, Timothy.
Robinson, William.
Rogers, Thomas.
Salter, Thomas.
Salter, William.
Simmons, Cyrus.
Sewell, Dominicus.
Sinnott, Thomas.
Soames, Lydia.
Stewart, Joseph.
Sullivan, Thomas.
Symonds, John.
Trefry, John.
Verge, John.
Woodbury, Jonathan.

The following is the preamble to Samuel Goldsbury's Plan of Division, executed in 1787: —

EXPLANATIONS AND REFERENCES TO THE PLAN OF YARMOUTH TOWNSHIP.

The lands in the Township of Yarmouth in the present survey are in three divisions, and are divided among the grantees according to a schedule placed on the right-hand side of the plan.

The First Division contains the lands included between the *red line* at No. 31 on the line between Yarmouth and lands laid out to Robert Wilmot and others, and ending at Chegoggin River, the sea-wall, Little River, and on Wilmot's line to No. 31, where the red line takes its departure.

The plots of land separated by a red line at Cranberry Head, Allan's Lake, Salmon River, the head of Crotch Lake, and at the Great Tusket Falls, are also included in the First Division.

The number affixed to each grantee's name in each division runs through that division, comprehending all lots to which it is affixed.

The Second Division contains all the lands between Hersey's Branch, so-called (of the Tusket River, commencing at the head of Lake Vaughan), and the First Division; also No. 36 at Little River Point, excepting those plots of land included in red lines at Cranberry Head, Allan's Lake, mouth of Salmon River, head of Crotch Lake, and at the Great Tusket Falls before mentioned.

The Third Division contains all the lands between Hersey's Branch and the Great Tusket River.

The peninsulas of Bunker's and Gilfillan's, Chebogue Town Point, and Stony Beach Point, are plotted on a large scale, the better to express the small lots; and, though a part of the First Division, each has its own separate schedule on the plan, and their whole contents are added to the First Division.

The vacant half-share wanting to complete 149 shares is said to have been in the return for a grant entered to Levi Horton, but in the grant was casually omitted. On this half-share, Horton has made improvements.

The No. 145 contains lands laid out and granted to William Tory, Esq., in a separate right, or share, through the township of Yarmouth.

The islands contained in the lakes in each division have the number of the lot they belong to affixed to them.

On the Great Tusket River, it is to be observed that proceeding down the river, at the letter L and at the letter R they close again into a river. (This clause appears a little obscure.)

The marsh is not included in the division, as will be seen in the following scheme, nor the highways and several reserves, etc.

SCHEME OF DIVISION.

The contents of land, water, marsh, etc., contained in the bounds of the Township of Yarmouth: —

	Acres.	Perches.
First division, as per schedule	22,275	50
Lands granted to William Tory, 1 share	508	138
Lands on Bunker's and Gilfillan's Peninsulas, Chebogue Town Point, and Stony Beach Point	100	80
Lands in second division, as per schedule	78,287	133
Lands in third division, as per schedule	29,075	98
Total in three divisions	130,248	19

	Acres.	Perches.		
The whole marsh contains	3,137			
Water, including lakes, rivers, etc.	17,965			
A, reserved for a fort at Cape Fourchu	14			
For the fishery up the Tusket River	34	80		
Reserved for Harris's saw-mill	1			
Reserved for highways	1,708		22,859	80
Total			153,107	99

This total of 153,107.99 acres being compared with the whole of the contents of the Township of Yarmouth, which is 153,107 acres, the difference will be found only 99 perches.

This scheme of division is performed, respect being had through the whole to both quantity and quality, from which arises the difference to be observed in the contents of each man's share in each division. Had the division been performed without respect being had to the quality of the soil, it would give 868 acres, 48 perches, to a share (?); but by exploring, it was found the lands were near one-half unfit for cultivation, by reason of savannahs, sunken swamps, and rocky barrens, aside from lakes, etc., before noticed.

NAMES OF GRANTEES, AND AREA OF THEIR LANDS.

Names of Grantees.	1st Division.			2d Division.			3d Division.			Total Area in Acres.
	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area.	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area.	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area.	
Allen, Jeremiah	1½	47	247	1½	*2	306	1½	*111	90	
					32	530		96	196	1,369
Allen, Jeremiah, jun.	½	44	81	½	*48	273	½	*65	144	498
Allen, Samuel	1½	123	192	1½	*57	330	1½	*90	92	
					106	402		74	218	1,234
Agard, Judah	1	50	101	1	84	536	1	60	241	878
Bunker, Hezekiah	2	72	183	2	73	495	■	46	215	
		134	100		39	589		141	138	1,720
Bunker, Paul	1½	135	344	1½	*95	242	1½	*5	78	
					28	450		112	250	1,364
Butler, Eleazer	1½	63	111	1½	*109	287	1½	*126	83	
		108	87		137	585		35	237	1,390
Beal, Josiah, sen.	1	124	138	1	131	550	1	86	208	896
Beal, Josiah, jun.	1	29	182	1	42	621	■	97	180	983
Beal, James	1	79	145	1	93	362	1	21	175	682
Brown, Adam	■	125	157	1	64	488	1	125	244	889
Brown, Nathan	½	91	100	½	*37	251	½	*134	77	428
Brown, James	½	119	81	½	*37	251	½	*134	77	409
Brown, Benjamin	1	66	123	1	123	569	■	41	249	941
Baker, Jonathan	1	46	108	1	23	552	1	13	205	865
Bridgeo, George	1	25	156	1	38	650	1	72	299	1,105
Barnes, Seth	1	19	100	1	74	628	1	55	208	936
Burgess, Joshua	1½	9	162	1½	*142	157	1½	*142	104	
					128	593		95	138	1,154
Corning, Ebenezer	1½	86	241	1½	*110	234	1½	*28	128	
					136	520		80	197	1,320
Clark, Ebenezer	1½	49	158	1½	*2	306	1½	*111	90	
					4	445		52	200	1,199
Crawley, John, sen.	2	45	157	2	46	497	2	38	152	
		2	150		33	335		144	145	1,436
Crawley, John, jun.	2	106	242	2	114	889	2	25	385	1,516
					56			59		
Crawley, James	2	107	323	2	50	1,429	2	89	394	2,146
					126			130		
Cook, Ephraim	1	97	135	1	120	563	1	98	225	923
Crocker, Daniel	1	17	138	1	94	542	1	102	161	841
Curtis, William	1	26	120	1	60	669	1	91	151	940
Churchill, Lemuel	1	21	128	1	149	470	1	70	164	762
Crosby, Jonathan	1	14	103	1	21	470	1	69	196	769
Crosby, Edward	½	75	78	½	*48	273	½	*65	144	495
Coggin, Henry	1	61	115	1	143	516	1	9	138	789
Corning, Jonathan	1	87	200	1	68	577	1	107	197	974
Day, Solomon	1	73	101	1	125	592	1	40	164	857
Dove, Samuel	1	54	209	1	66	591	1	140	149	949

Names of Grantees, and Area of their Lands. — *Continued.*

Names of Grantees.	1st Division.			2d Division.			3d Division.			Total Area in Acres.
	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area.	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area.	
Darling, Benjamin	1	4	118	1	140	476	1	131	159	753
Durkee, Phineas	1½	59	222	1½	*78	308	1½	*31	95	
					117	508		71	202	1,335
Ellenwood, Benjamin	2	85	233	2	19 }	1,048	2	19 }	323	1,604
					103 }			103 }		
Ellenwood, Benjamin, jun.,	½	104	80	½	*78	308	½	*31	95	483
Ellenwood, Samuel	1	52	156	1	8	597	1	106	254	1,007
Elwell, Nathaniel	1½	53	196	1½	*52	274	1½	*42	119	
					16	598		47	238	1,425
Eldridge, Elisha	1	120	104	1	139	538	1	67	277	919
Eldridge, Barnabas	1	38	199	1	7	539	1	45	250	988
Ellis, Ebenezer	1	22	100	1	25	547	1	146	97	744
Godfrey, Samuel	1	112	156	1	96	428	1	32	205	789
Godfrey, Prince	1	113	144	1	77	485	1	25	151	780
Godfrey, Josiah	1½	11	172	1½	*79	252	1½	*50	100	
					70	573		66	178	1,275
Godfrey, Alexander	1	33	123	1	133	566	1	19	112	801
Gowen, Patrick	1	24	109	1	35	432	1	36	202	743
Gilfillan, James	1	93	212	1	80	501	1	136	135	848
Gullison, Stephen	1½	126	255	1½	*100	238	1½	*100	90	
					31	465		20	169	1,217
Harris, Samuel	2	81	233	2	12 }	1,039	2	43 }	399	1,671
					111 }			29 }		
Harris, David	1	35	160	1	30	486	1	133	209	855
Hilton, Amos	1½	43	200	1½	*112	240	1½	*123	131	
					134	600		56	235	1,406
Hilton, Stilson	½	42	115	½	*100	238	½	*100	90	443
Hooper, Moses	1	28	123	1	82	433	1	77	186	742
Hammond, William	1	77	148	1	124	486	1	16	216	850
Hall, Abner	1	128	99	1	122	441	1	4	174	714
Hibbard, Eleazer	1	56	126	1	14	551	1	22	175	852
Holmes, Peleg	1½	20	163	1½	*142	157	1½	*142	104	
					20	516		120	172	1,112
Haskell, William, sen.	1	65	119	1	88	638	1	115	254	1,011
Haskell, William	1½	110	253	1½	*89	251	1½	*103	84	
					71	477		62	297	1,362
Haskell, William, jun.	½	121	90	½	*36	187	½	*68	90	367
Haskell, Moses	½	122	82	½	*95	242	½	*5	78	402
Haskell, Robert	1	64	164	1	15	488	1	39	178	830
Hersey, David	1½	36	231	1½	*51	236	1½	*85	79	
					61	552		124	251	1,349
Haley, Ebenezer	1½	7	156	1½	*92	199	1½	*119	89	
					24	434		24	199	1,097
Landers, Sealed	1½	80	132	1½	*52	274	1½	*42	119	
					58	398		6	173	1,096
Lovitt, Andrew	1½	83	255	1½	*85	256	1½	*11	103	
					132	612		34	245	1,471
Killam, John	1	137	209	1	55	569	1	132	205	983

Names of Grantees, and Area of their Lands. — *Continued.*

Names of Grantees.	1st Division.			2d Division.			3d Division.			Total Area in Acres.
	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area.	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area.	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area.	
Kelley, James	1	48	138	1	67	383	1	87	211	732
Merrithew, Roger	1½	8	100	1½	*116	250	1½	*76	121	
		105	75		104	537		93	103	1,186
Merrithew, Benjamin	½	132	77	½	*86	257	½	*44	99	433
Moore, William	1	78	128	1	146	503	1	135	164	795
Moore, Thomas	½	100	59	½	*97	193	½	*4	65	317
MacKinnon, John (C. P.)	1	5	97	1	138	608	1	49	217	922
MacKinnon, John, jun.	1	114	224	1	105	348	1	1	173	745
MacKinnon, Martin	1	116	222	1	9	566	1	109	180	968
MacKinnon, Norman	1	32	122	1	144	551	1	8	220	893
MacKinnon, James	1	115	224	1	63	586	1	139	172	982
MacKinnon, John	4	31	863	4	1	2,196	4	15	709	3,768
					18			51		
					81			75		
					141			101		
Morgan, Benjamin	1½	117	281	1½	*112	240	1½	*123	131	
					69	479		64	224	1,355
Marshall, William	½	13	77	½	*116	250	½	*44	99	426
Moulton, Ebenezer, sen.	1	58	89	1	115	498	1	129	168	755
Moulton, Ebenezer, jun.	1	136	175	1	101	515	1	108	142	832
Moulton, John B.	1	94	144	1	49	482	1	138	137	763
Moulton, Wells	1	27	117	1	119	600	1	37	256	973
Mattingly, James	1	68	155	1	26	520	1	148	288	963
Nickerson, Nathan	1½	99	187	1½	*53	266	1½	*63	112	
					91	419		24	183	1,167
Newny, James	½	74	78	½	*36	187	½	*68	90	355
Porter, Nehemiah, sen.	2	138	450	2	62	1,093	2	14	384	1,927
					98			177		
Porter, Nehemiah, jun.	½	103	100	½	*108	267	½	*48	104	471
Porter, Samuel	½	130	147	½	*108	267	½	*48	104	518
Porter, Nathan	1	84	192	1	22	446	1	114	205	843
Pease, Job	½	96	77	½	*87	260	½	*113	128	465
Pearl, David	½	62	61	½	*83	313	½	*10	84	458
Perry, John	1	57	154	1	127	647	1	82	165	966
Perry, Moses	1½	15	288	1½	*89	251	1½	*103	84	
					113	443		17	169	1,235
Pitman, Joseph	1½	70	187	1½	*85	256	1½	*11	103	
					10	581		61	303	1,430
Ring, George	1½	40	265	1½	*92	199	1½	*119	89	
					130	496		127	141	1,190
Robbins, James	1½	98	173	1½	*86	257	1½	*76	121	
					145	525		121	186	1,262
Robbins, Abigail	1	1	116	1	129	628	1	88	172	916
Robinson, Timothy	1	101	179	1	75	489	1	110	207	875
Robinson, William	1½	102	234	1½	*79	252	1½	*50	110	
					54	479		128	127	1,192
Rogers, Cornelius	1	23	110	1	107	557	1	33	216	883
Rogers, Thomas	½	39	56	½	*97	193	½	*4	65	314

Names of Grantees, and Area of their Lands. — *Concluded.*

Names of Grantees.	1st Division.			2d Division.			3d Division.			Total Area in Acres.
	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area.	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area.	No. of Shares.	No. of Lot.	Area.	
Rose, Richard	1	60	187	1	34	618	1	53	194	999
Redding, Benjamin	1	69	113	1	44	545	1	81	200	858
Richardson, John	½	12	93	½	*87	260	½	*113	128	481
Salter, Thomas	1	30	134	1	27	470	1	149	188	792
Salter, William	1	127	159	1	99	544	1	122	224	927
Soames, Lydia	1	129	246	1	72	607	1	104	125	978
Scott, Jonathan	½	37	100	½	*83	313	½	*10	84	497
Scott, Moses	1	18	132	1	148	473	1	2	290	895
Sinnott, Thomas	1	67	199	1	90	400	1	137	152	751
Sullivan, Thomas	1	76	231	1	40	629	1	105	183	1,043
Symonds, John	1	92	151	1	17	386	1	94	145	682
Stewart, Joseph	1	51	127	1	118	487	1	73	206	820
Sewell, Dominicus	1	55	157	1	76	659	1	58	238	1,054
Simmons, Cyrus	1	41	156	1	135	567	1	27	213	936
Sollows, John	1½	89	222	1½	*109	286	1½	*126	83	
					29	467		3	176	1,234
Saunders, Joseph	1½	82	182	1½	*110	234	1½	*28	128	
					5	557		116	233	1,334
Tinkham, Edward	1½	109	186	1½	*51	236	1½	*85	79	
					121	504		99	271	1,276
Trask, Elias	1	16	100	1	3	460	1	84	245	805
Trefry, Joshua	1	137	209	1	13	528	1	57	151	888
Trefry, John	2	3	297	2	59 }	1,104	2	83 }	510	1,911
					47 }			147 }		
Walker, John	1	71	124	1	41	711	1	7	152	987
Woodbury, Jonathan	1	90	163	1	11	539	1	143	154	856
Weston, Nathan	1½	34	200	1½	*53	266	1½	*62	112	
					45	495		12	217	1,290
Verge, John	1	95	117	1	43	578	1	92	148	843
Vacant	½	131	86	½	*57	330	½	*90	92	508
					6 }			18 }		
Government Reservation	4	10	719	4	65 }	2,418	4	30 }	801	3,938
					102 }			77 }		
					147 }			78 }		
	149			–			–		–	129,638

An asterisk in the foregoing table implies that the grantee had only half of the lot to which it is affixed, but the corresponding figures express only half the area of the lot. The figures in the total-area column, therefore, show the number of acres to each grantee, except that, to economize space, the fractional parts of an acre which helped to make up the area of nearly every lot are omitted, without, however, materially affecting the result. The total-area column, if added up, will be found,

therefore, to vary a little from the amount expressed at foot, 129.638 acres; the area of the lots in the three divisions, after deducting the area of William Tory's lands, Bunker's and Gilfillan's Peninsulas, etc., 609.58 acres.

It will have been observed that a grantee's number covered more than one lot in the different divisions, particularly in the first and second divisions. For instance, John MacKinnon had three lots in the first division under No. 31; a large lot in the Little-River District, about 700 acres; a lot on Wyman's Road; and a lot in the special plot at the mouth of Salmon River, now belonging to the Earl family, — together 863 acres.

GRANTEES OF GILFILLAN'S PENINSULA.

John Perry	Lot No. 1	4 acres.
Dominicus Sewell	" 2	3½ "
James Mattingly	" 3	3½ "
		11 acres.

GRANTEES OF BUNKER'S PENINSULA.

William Haskell	Lot 1	1¼ acres.
Benjamin Brown	" 2	1 "
Nathaniel Elwell	" 3	3 "
Eleazer Butler	" 4	1 "
Jonathan Woodbury	" 5	1 "
Benjamin Ellenwood	" 6	2 "
James Gilfillan	" 7	1 "
Ebenezer Moulton	" 8	2¾ "
John B. Moulton	" 9	1 "
Ebenezer Moulton, jun.	" 10	1 "
Elisha Eldridge	" 11	1 "
John Richardson	" 12	¾ "
Paul Bunker	" 13	1 "
Ebenezer Moulton	" 13	1 "
Phineas Durkee	" 14	1 "
William Haskell	" 15	1 "
Joseph Stewart	" 16	1½ "
Hezekiah Bunker	" 17	1½ "
Judah Agard	" 18	1½ "
Joseph Saunders	" 19	1 "
Eleazer Hibbard	" 20	1 "
Ebenezer Moulton	" 21	1¼ "
Hezekiah Bunker	" 22	2 "
Hezekiah Bunker	" 23	2 "
Hezekiah Bunker	" 24	2 "
		34½ acres.

GRANTEES OF CHEBOGUE TOWN POINT.

Benjamin Darling	Lot	1	3 acres.
John Trefry	"	2	1 "
Thomas Saltes	"	3	1 "
Joshua Trefry	"	4	1 "
John Verge	"	5	1 "
James Beal	"	6	1 "
Timothy Robinson	"	7	1 "
Amos Hilton	"	8	1 "
Stilson Hilton	"	9	1 "
Josiah Beal	"	10	1 "
Ebenezer Ellis	"	11	1 "
Lemuel Churchill	"	12	1 "
James Kelley	"	13	2 "
Ebenezer Haley	"	14	10 "
Norman MacKinnon	"	15	1 "
John Crawley, sen.	"	16	1 "
John MacKinnon	"	17	1 "
Abner Hall	"	18	1 "
Elias Trask	"	19	1 "
Daniel Crocker	"	20	1 "
William Curtis	"	21	1 "
Jonathan Scott	"	22	1 "
Samuel Dove	"	23	1 "
Wells Moulton	"	24	1 "
Josiah Godfrey	"	25	2 "
			39 acres.

GRANTEES OF STONY BEACH POINT.

Ebenezer Moulton	Lot	1	1 acre.
Ebenezer Moulton	"	2	1 "
Samuel Harris	"	3	1 "
Joseph Pitman	"	4	1 "
Joseph Saunders	"	5	1 "
Henry Coggins	"	6	1 "
Stephen Gullison	"	7	1 "
Benjamin Redding	"	8	1 "
Nehemiah Porter	"	9	1 "
John Symonds	"	10	1 "
Andrew Lovitt	"	11	1 "
Richard Rose	"	12	1 "
Ebenezer Corning	"	13	1 "
John Sollows	"	14	1 "
David Pearl	"	15	1 "
Samuel Ellenwood	"	16	1 "
			16 acres.

The municipal authorities of the township appear to have lost sight of the fact, that, in the division of the lands, a reservation was made for highways of 1,708 acres, equal to about 213 miles of highway, of four rods in width. A reference to the plan will show that, to nearly every lot in the three divisions, unless bounded by a marsh or river, access was given by a highway reservation, now often mentioned as a "double-base line." No doubt, the county taxes in times past would have been less burdensome if this feature in Goldsbury's plan had been more generally recognized; and even now, in the still unoccupied portions of the township, it may be found that to follow his scheme of division would prove advantageous to the public interests, and, at the same time, open up the lands for settlement.

CHAPTER XIII.

Chebogue Farmers. — Homes of Early Settlers. — Kelley's Cove. — Old Arcadia and Little-River Homesteads. — Durkee's Island. — Pinkney's Point. — Sea-side and River Scenery of Yarmouth Sound and Chebogue Harbor. — Phineas Durkee. — Proprietors' Improvements within Town Proper. — John Murray, E. W. B. Moody, Comfort Haley of Salem, Thomas and George Goudey and others. — Coast-line from Cape Fourchu to Beaver-River Corner. — Israel Lovitt and Richard Fletcher. — Chegoggin and Brooklyn Farmers. — Farmers from Ulster. — Sons of James Murphy. — Ephraim Churchill and his Descendants. — Murphy's Bridge. — Eleazer and Rufus Hibbard. — Leading Farmers in other Districts of the Township and on the Banks of the Tusket River and its Branches. — Influence of the Early Settlers.

REVERTING now to the early settlers of Yarmouth Township, we find among the 160 men (see beginning of Chapter XI.) who came here previous to 1800, the names of those to whom, or to whose descendants, are mainly owing the growth and prosperity of the township. From the families who first settled upon the shores of the Chebogue River and the eastern shores of Yarmouth Sound, came the men who founded and sustained the maritime industry of the Port of Yarmouth. But there were many among them who first deserve mention for their enterprise in clearing away the forests, and preparing for agricultural pursuits, that being a prime condition of permanent occupation.

As the reader passes over the pages that follow, it will be seen how large a proportion of those engaged in the various pursuits bear the names of the residents of the first forty years. Previous to 1800, but one vessel exceeding a hundred tons had been built in the county, nor had the forest-clearings advanced so far as to entitle any cultivated area to be called a farm. Except in a general way, therefore, allusion will not be made to conditions existing prior to the year 1800; but the names will be given of the men prominent in different pursuits at later periods whom Campbell's History has failed to mention.

The names first given will be those of the men who, coming into

possession of the early clearings, continued the work so well begun, and who have been at some time prominent as cultivators of the soil. Under the family-names will be comprised those who have, by various routes, following the first paths cut through the forest, extended their agricultural operations all over the township, rendering the conditions of life easier to their successors.

Allen.	Goodwin.	MacKinnie.	Rodney.
Andrews.	Goudey.	MacMullen.	Rogers.
Bain.	Gowen.	Miller.	Rose.
Baker.	Haley.	Mood.	Saunders.
Bingay.	Hamilton.	Moody.	Scott.
Bond.	Handy.	Morrill.	Scovil.
Bridgeo.	Harris.	Moses.	Shaw.
Brown.	Hatfield.	Murphy.	Sollows.
Bullerwell.	Hawley.	Murray.	Strickland.
Burrill.	Hemeon.	Nickerson.	Sweeney.
Butler.	Hersey.	Patten.	Symonds.
Cain.	Hibbard.	Perry.	Tedford.
Cann.	Hilton.	Phillips.	Thurston.
Churchill.	Holden.	Pinkney.	Tinkham.
Clements.	Holmes.	Pitman.	Tooker.
Cook.	Huntington.	Porter.	Trask.
Corning.	Hurlburt.	Powers.	Travis.
Crawley.	Jeffery.	Prosser.	Trefry.
Crosby.	Jenkins.	Randall.	Van Norden.
Dennis.	Kavanagh.	Raymond.	Vickery.
Durkee.	Kelley.	Raynard.	Walker.
Earl.	Killam.	Redding.	Webster.
Eldridge.	Kinney.	Richardson.	Weston.
Ellis.	Landers.	Ring.	Whitehouse.
Flint.	Lovitt.	Ritchie.	Williams.
Foote.	MacKinnon.	Robbins.	Wilson.
Foulis.	Magray.	Roberts.	Winter.
Gallie.	MacCormack.	Robinson.	Wyman.

Particular mention must be made of a few men in different parts of the township, who, by the thorough manner in which they carried out their agricultural operations, set a good example before their neighborhood.

First in order come Joseph Robbins, Ira Robbins, and Lemuel Robbins, John Crawley, Jacob Hilton, and Samuel Crosby, whose properties at Chebogue Point remain an ornament to that section of the country, and an evidence of the industry and skill of the successive occupants. Chandler Robbins, the present owner of the property of

his father, Joseph Robbins, and who has added to and improved it, enjoys the honor of owning the most productive and valuable farm in the county.

On the Cove road the farms which present the most attractions are those of the late Capt. John Hilton, Capts. John D. Kelley, William H. Cook, George Allen, and James F. Scott (the latter formerly Capt. Robert Kelley's), all the outcome of the labors of the early settlers; while the picturesque properties of Lewis Allen and Charles Richan of Sunday Point add a finish to the charming scenery at Kelley's Cove.

John Pinkney, Leonard Weston, and the brothers Nathaniel, Samuel, and John Holmes of Central Chebogue, have, as intelligent cultivators of the soil, distinguished their district; while its later accessions, Capt. Francis G. Cook, Capt. George Jaques, and Norman B. Handy, son of Ward Handy, a worthy and well-remembered farmer of Ohio, are admirably completing the work of their predecessors under circumstances more favorable than the latter enjoyed.

The improvements of John and Joseph Kinney, Lemuel Churchill 2d, and George Trefry, render more conspicuous the lofty eminence at the head of tide-water of the Chebogue River; while in the valley the cosey cottage of Squire Gabriel Van Norden secured the admiration of every passer-by. The squire's garden was noted for the earliest flowers of spring, the first fruits of summer and of autumn; and often, beneath the beauteous blossoms of the squire's orchard, were gathered attractions more lovely than the flowers. There was the true Arcadia —now passing away.

An attractive property at Little River is Durkee's Island, the former home of the first Amasa Durkee, then of Lyman Durkee, his son, and later owned and very much improved by N. K. Clements; and, a little farther on, the fine property of William Kinney bears testimony to his unfailing energy and industry at a time of life when most men seek repose. The farms of the Cooks, Allens, and Herseys, in the same district, too numerous to particularize, afford a pleasing evidence of the manner in which the later occupants have carried forward the improvements begun by their ancestors a hundred years ago.

Pinkney's Point, the old homestead of the first John Pinkney of 1777,

about thirty years ago passed into the possession of Prospére Surette and Antoine Richard from Tusket Wedge. For many years previous it was the home of Joseph Perry, grandson of Thomas Perry, an early settler; and among the writer's most treasured recollections is the cordial welcome with which, upon a pleasant Sunday afternoon in 1850, Mr. Perry received his first visit to Pinkney's Point; and this had an exact counterpart in a reception from Ira Robbins at Chebogue Point, two years later.

The lands adjoining the Cove road from Broad Brook northerly to Yarmouth Town were naturally too rocky and uneven to admit of extensive agricultural operations unless at a scarcely warrantable expense. Still, some retired sea-captains, Thomas Crosby, James Cain, William Hibbard, Nehemiah Crosby, James Baker, and William Cain, having in their turn exerted themselves to supply what nature had denied, the district has lost many of the rough and unattractive features it originally possessed.

The sea-side and river scenery, all around the circuit so far referred to, is so truly magnificent that the holders of the properties may reasonably look forward to a time when the shores of Yarmouth Sound and Chebogue Harbor and River will become favorite resorts for a wealthy class of New-England people escaping from the oppressive heat of the summer months at home. The overflow from the crowded beaches of Maine and Massachusetts is casting about for "fresh fields and pastures new;" and under certain conditions, which it may not, perhaps, be prudent here to mention, the sea-beaches of Yarmouth County would attract a fair proportion of most desirable summer visitors.[1]

Just outside of the limits of Yarmouth Town lies the old homestead property of Phineas Durkee of 1762, whose great-great-grandson, Amasa G. Durkee, now occupies a part of it. The descendants of Phineas are to be found at the present day as farmers at Ohio, Deerfield, and Carleton, at Bellfield, Pembroke, Lake George, and Cedar Lake. His eldest son, Amasa, owned, and gave the name to, Durkee's Island on the eastern side of the Chebogue River; another son, Stephen, was one of the first settlers at Brooklyn (then called Squirreltown); and another, Robert, was one of the pioneers of the Ohio district. Phineas was the

[1] Appendix O.

grantee also of what was later called "Jenkins' Island," near the head of Yarmouth Harbor.

The old "Tooker farm," adjoining Durkee's (originally granted to Richard Rose), has been in the Tooker family nearly a hundred years. It was the first Yarmouth home of Jacob Tooker, who was a master ship-builder, and the ancestor of all of that name in the county.

The lands reclaimed by John Murray, on the south side of Kempt Street, present, from front to rear, perhaps a better example of thorough cultivation and orderly arrangement than any other area of equal extent in the county. James Bond, E. W. B. Moody, W. H. Moody, and George S. Brown, together, within the last forty years, effected many valuable and permanent improvements upon the area between Argyle and Forest Streets; while Comfort Haley's large farm at Salem has been a model for judicious field divisions, clean and profitable culture, and neat fencing; and Mr. Haley himself was no less distinguished for untiring industry than for the uniform courtesy and good-nature with which he fulfilled the duties of a neighbor and a citizen.

The lands from Butler's Hill to Milton, generally, were poorly adapted to cultivation; and they were, for the most part, held by men engaged in seafaring pursuits. Thomas and George Goudey, William Brown, Ebenezer and Nehemiah Porter, Joseph Ellis, John Durkee, John Redding, and James Jenkins, although following various other avocations, made considerable improvements upon the large tracts they owned; fitting them, in fine, for building-sites, for which purpose they have been freely utilized during the last fifty years.

Near the corner of Starr's road is the old homestead of Joseph Shaw, for many years high sheriff of Yarmouth County, and whose name will appear hereafter among the prominent ship-owners. And just here a digression may be permitted to remark that Yarmouth has always been fortunate in her sheriffs. John Bingay, Joseph Shaw, W. B. Townsend, and W. K. Dudman, held the office in succession for more than sixty years; and of them all it may be said they cultivated the virtue of forbearance, and reluctantly executed the tasks the lawyers set before them, — virtues surely to be practised by the present incumbent. Moreover, their view seemed to be that criminals of the ordinary sort, — and Yarmouth furnished none other of native stock, — were merely men of

average character led temporarily astray, who would in kind words and humane treatment, in "justice tempered with mercy," find a real incentive to reform.

Miner Huntington and John Killam 2d were the later owners of the principal part of John Walker's grant, which, bounded west by the harbor and Cape Fourchu River, extended from Starr's Corner up to and including the property of James MacMullen and Thomas Perry. Soon after the death of Herbert Huntington in 1851, streets were laid out through his extensive property, opening up the handsome building-sites since so finely occupied, which, with the important improvements subsequently effected by Thomas Killam upon his lands on both sides of Chestnut Street, imparted a new character to "the Mills." Thenceforward the quiet village better deserved the name of Milton.

The lands upon the western side of the harbor, from Cape Fourchu to Chegoggin Dike, were better suited for pasturage than tillage: they have been mainly occupied by men who followed the sea, and this remark applies generally to the whole coast-line to Beaver-River Corner. But there were some noteworthy exceptions. The sons and grandsons of Richard Rose successfully applied themselves to the cultivation of the soil to the manifest advantage of the whole community; and the descendants of Levi Scovil, Samuel and David Harris, and Zachariah Foote, have performed some very creditable work in the same line. James Scovil made his grass-lands and dairy-stock so profitable that his neighbors sometimes thought he had discovered one of the *pirate-treasures* which tradition says lie buried all along the south-west coast of Nova Scotia. But a more reasonable conjecture is, that Mr. Scovil's success was owing to a judicious application to his fields of the wealth which the autumn gales throw upon the beaches. Soon after Benjamin Churchill (great-grandson of the first Lemuel) bought Mr. Scovil's farm, he introduced to that part of the country a mowing-machine, hay-tedder, and horse-rake, — a proof alike of Mr. Churchill's enterprise and Mr. Scovil's intelligent and careful culture.

Israel Lovitt's farm, which has been in possession of the family for a hundred and twenty years, was noted in his day for its handsome oxen and excellent dairy-stock. Mr. Lovitt was very fond of horses also, and more were raised upon his than upon any other farm in the county.

But Mr. Lovitt's enterprise was not confined to raising fine horses and cattle. From his pasture-lot at the head of the creek dividing his property from that of his neighbor, John Cann, Mr. Lovitt launched his brig *Paragon*, in 1838; and from the opposite shore of the creek, a few rods farther up, John Cann launched his brig *Britannia* in the same year. Upon the same sites, respectively, Capt. Cann built the brig *Grecian*, in 1832, and Mr. Lovitt the brigt. *Redbreast*, in 1834. For such purposes were the farms utilized only fifty years ago. It was the "mixed husbandry" of the early settlers continued to the second and third generations. "Lovitt's Grove" has been associated with the romances of five generations, fresh ones supplying the place of the older romances as they in succession become tradition. With its ancient beech-trees and mass of evergreens, it is still a favorite resort in the picnic season. *Esto perpetua.*

Adjoining Mr. Lovitt's to the westward is the old homestead of Dr. Richard Fletcher, third son of Dr. George Fletcher of Queens County, Ireland, the ancestor of whose family in Ireland was in early times bishop of Kildare. There is a monument erected to his memory in the cathedral of Christ Church, Dublin.[1]

In 1786, Dr. Richard Fletcher was appointed surgeon to the Sixth Regiment of Foot, shortly afterward ordered to the North-American station. In 1791 he married Mary, fourth daughter of Col. Ranald MacKinnon of Argyle. He had retired from the service in 1796, and settled at Shelburne, where he resided until 1809, when he removed to Yarmouth. He died in 1818.

Dr. Fletcher had two sons. The eldest, William, joined the British navy as midshipman. He served in the *Cleopatra* in 1807, and in the *Columbia* in 1808. In 1810, while on the West India-station, he was promoted to a lieutenancy, and placed in command of H. M. S. *Guachapin*, guardship at Antigua. He died there of yellow-fever in 1813.

Mrs. Mary Fletcher occupied the old homestead until 1840, when it passed into the possession of her second son, Capt. George Stephen Fletcher, who went to Australia in the *Brilliant* in 1852, and died at Melbourne in 1854.

Among the older Chegoggin farmers must be named Calvin Cann and

[1] Appendix P.

William Thurston, who owned the lands at the head of tide-water of the Chegoggin River, once the site of an Indian encampment and of the traditional Acadian village; Abner and Moses Vickery in the same vicinity; Thomas Brown, who succeeded to the fine property of his father of the same name; Mark Killam, who in his day was the leading farmer of Chegoggin, famous for his excellent beef-cattle, and the superior quality of his crops of every description; Nelson Corning, who in his old age still carries off first prizes at the annual fairs of the Yarmouth County Agricultural Society; and Stephen Churchill (grandson of Ephraim), celebrated for the first-rate quality of his dairy products, and who has probably raised more fine oxen and dairy-stock of improved breeds than any other farmer in the county.

The men of the Bain family (descendants of the shipwrecked boy of 1762), as farmers of Chegoggin, or wherever else in the county they have been located, or however they have been employed, have always been distinguished for honest and faithful work: and the brothers Richard and John Williams, owning large farms just outside the town-limits, are remembered for the genuine courtesy with which, in the midst of their work, they received a visitor; nor would they let him go until he had been taken to their house, and made a partaker of the generous hospitality which was a not uncommon feature of the olden time.

Henry Burrill, for the last thirty years the leading farmer in the Milton district, and the owner of some of the best dairy-stock in the county, has earned a distinction which his youngest son promises to perpetuate; while his nephew, John MacCormack, has, in his quiet but effective way, put the finishing-touches to some of the early clearings on the hill east of his residence, which lead the visitor to lament that more emigrants from Ulster have not found their way to Yarmouth County.

The old homestead of Capt. Amos Baker, J.P., meets us at the end of Bain's Road, later owned by his nephew Amos Baker Brown, with the farm of Zachariah Corning for its next neighbor to the north.

The six sons of James Murphy of Brooklyn — William, John, Benjamin, Martin, Joseph, and Melzar — all followed the sea in their younger days; but they all had, too, a natural predilection for the soil.

The name "Murphy's Bridge" will, no doubt, long remain as a reminder of William, the owner of the picturesque property beyond it. Benjamin, the last to overcome the attractions of foreign lands, has been lately, with a lively zeal, employed in making permanent improvements upon his wife's portion of the old Israel Lovitt homestead; and the other brothers, owners of neatly kept properties at Brooklyn, have materially aided the descendants of Joseph Pitman and John Walker (of 1762 and 1764) in giving character to that locality.

The Pitmans are too numerous, and their valuable work too varied, to admit of detail here. If their work outside of it had been confined to Brooklyn, there would be now presented an area of neatly fenced and cleanly-cultivated lands of an extent unequalled in the county; but who, then, could have built up Yarmouth Town? The elder Amos outgrew Brooklyn altogether. But the hills were still higher; and, unwilling to have his view obstructed by the high lands intervening, he at length withdrew from Brooklyn, and established himself on "Tedford's Hill," an eminence on Starr's Road, from which he could overlook both the town and Brooklyn.

The landmark, "Thurston's Corner," attests an appreciation of John Thurston's improvements; and Angus Walker, attached to the home of his early years as well as to the region about Salmon-River Bridge, made a compromise with himself, and settled upon the verge of the Black Country; and his fields there now bear evidence to a degree of culture not excelled in the Brooklyn district. His mechanical ability brought him employment for rainy days, for Angus Walker's ox-yokes are esteemed all over the county.

On the road towards Hebron, the first noteworthy property is the old homestead of Thomas Flint and of his son Thomas; next, the property of Eleazer Hibbard (son of Eleazer of 1763), and of Ephraim Churchill of 1784, who, if we may judge by their descendants, were very worthy men. Rufus Churchill, sen., a master ship-builder, father of the Rufus so skilled in the mechanical powers; Zaccheus Churchill, the trusty land-surveyor; and Walter Churchill, the judicious and industrious farmer, — occupied portions of these lands, as well as Capt. William Churchill, for many years township treasurer. Well worth a visit is the carefully guarded family graveyard where Ephraim was buried, and

where, with a commendable respect for old associations, members of his family still bury their dead.

Rufus Hibbard's farm comes next, but his later improvements lie back upon the eastern hill. His large barns, however, tell the story of his industry; and his cheerful spirit is a token of the rewards which have been the attendants of his toil.

Upon reaching the foot of "Cann's Hill," we find the homestead of Thomas Dane Chipman, son of Zachariah Chipman of Chegoggin, who deserves remembrance for the unwavering fidelity with which, for a long term of years, as a member of the old Court of Sessions, he guarded the public interests, and dealt out impartial justice to all who sought it at that court.

The old homestead of Hugh Cann of 1784, now occupied by his youngest son Alden, reminds us that northerly to the county-line lies a country still chiefly occupied by farmers, a large proportion of whom bear the names of —

Allen,	Crosby,	Moses,	Trask,
Butler,	Durkee,	Patten,	Vickery,
Cann,	Eldridge,	Perry,	Whitehouse,
Churchill,	Ellis,	Porter,	Winter,
Cook,	Goudey,	Saunders,	Wyman,
Corning,	Landers,	Tedford,	

who, with an exception or two, are the descendants of the men who came to Yarmouth within twenty-five years of its first settlement in 1761; but it may be well left to a later pen to describe in detail the enterprise of the younger men who are perfecting the work their forefathers had begun. Want of space forbids more than a mere mention of the names of the older farmers of the different districts. Loren and Alden Cann, Jacob Tedford, Samuel Bain, John and Jacob Phillips, Benjamin Pitman, John Trask, and his sons James and John, Chipman Porter, William Harris, and Joseph Rogers, may be taken as representative of Hebron. William Harris succeeded to the ownership of Anthony Landers's homestead; and Joseph Rogers bought the property which John Brown owned for about seventeen years, and named "Draffan," from his old home on the banks of the Clyde, about twenty miles above Glasgow, and to which he retired upon relinquishing business

at Milton in 1824. The leading farmers on the opposite side of the lake and at Bellfield, have been Lemuel Crosby and his sons Lemuel and Joseph, Josiah Crosby, Benjamin Porter, James Churchill, William Durkee, Josiah Raymond, Joseph Bell, Enoch Porter, and Samuel T. and Alexander Bain 4th.

The following lists contain the names of the representative farmers of the different districts fifty years ago, with a few of the more prominent ones of a later period. Enoch Crosby may be taken as a type of the olden Ohio farmer. After spending an ordinary lifetime in building up his valuable old homestead property on the western side of the river, he sold it to Nelson Cann, and retired to Deerfield near to where some of his children had settled; and he has so transformed his new home, which was a very rough place when he went to it, that it is now the chief ornament of that part of the country: —

OHIO DISTRICT.

John Saunders.
Eleazer Butler, sen.
Eleazer Butler, jun.
Robert Butler.
Nathan Butler.
Robert Durkee, sen.
John Durkee.
Robert Durkee, jun.
Ward Handy.
James Allen.
Jos. Alden Ellis.
Nathan Crosby, sen.
Knowles Crosby.
John K. Crosby.
James Watson Patten.
Asahel Wyman.
Manasseh Cook.
William Cook.
Elias Trask.
William Fletcher.
Nehemiah Churchill.
Benjamin Churchill.
Jesse Cann.
John Cann.
Joseph Porter.
Joseph Whitehouse, sen.
Benjamin Whitehouse.
Jacob Vickery, sen.
Nathan Crosby, jun.
William Moses.
Ebenezer Crosby.

LAKE GEORGE DISTRICT.

Samuel Hilton.
Amos Hilton.
Robert Trask.
Stephen Durkee.
George Durkee.
Edward Pennel.
Phineas Allen.
John Moses.
Joel Allen.
Daniel Allen.
John Pitman.
William Delaney.
Charles Moses.
Nathaniel Harris.
John Scovil.
Enoch Saunders.
George Goudey.
Henry Durkee.
Thomas Winter.
John Winter.
William Winter.
Isaiah Crosby.
Samuel Saunders.
Ebenezer Eldridge.
Hugh Cann, sen.

WELLINGTON, HARTFORD, ETC.

James Powers.
Zachariah Vickery.
Enoch Crosby.
J. Nelson Cann.
Hezediah Porter.
Richard Patten.
Jesse Moses.
Edward Moses.
James Moses.
Henry Saunders.
Cyrus Perry.
John MacCormack, sen.
John MacCormack, jun.
Jonathan Patten.
Caleb Cook.
James Crosby.
Samuel Porter.
Sealed Landers.
John Landers.
Joseph Landers.
Jesse Shaw.
Ansel Crosby.
Stephen Butler.
Nathan Rose.
Thomas Pearce.
Edmund Wyman.
William Bain.
Jonathan Strickland.
John Patten.
Nathan Patten.
James Rose.
Joseph Redding.

BEAVER RIVER, RICHMOND, AND COUNTY LINE.

Jabez Landers.
Thomas Goudey.
Stephen Goudey.
Joseph Sollows.
David Jeffery.
Asa Pitman.
Thomas Byrnes.
Nathaniel Saunders.
Joseph Trask.
Samuel Crosby.
Stephen Saunders.
James Phillips.
Josiah Porter.
Wm. S. Patten.
Ira Porter.
Cyrus Perry, jun.
George Blackadar.
Jacob Trask.
James Kelley.
Cyrus Perry, sen.
John Phillips.
Harvey Cann.
Daniel Corning.
Jacob Tedford, jun.
Wm. H. Tedford.
James Killam, sen.
Joseph Crosby.

OLD KEMPT ROAD.

William Whitehouse, sen.
John K. Crosby, jun.
Robert Durkee 3d.
William Doane.
Coleman Cann.
Andrew Cann.
Zenas Eldridge.
William Whitehouse, jun.
Josiah Cann.
David Saunders.
Alexander Crosby.
Hugh Cann, jun.

DEERFIELD AND PLEASANT VALLEY.

Levi Eldridge.
Edward Crowell.
Samuel Ellenwood.
James B. Gallie.
Richard Saunders.
Henry Saunders.
James Porter.
Asa Porter.
Jeremiah Vickery.
Samuel Crosby.
James M. Porter.
Joseph H. Porter.
Ebenezer C. Porter.
Charles Dewolfe.
Freeborn Durkee.
Andrew Durkee.
Samuel Killam.
Benjamin P. Crosby.
Richard Crosby.
Enoch Crosby.
Samuel Vickery.
Hezediah Porter.
Jeremiah Porter.
Richard Durkee.
George Nickerson.
Thomas Goudey.
George Hawley.
Job Hamilton.
Rufus Symonds.
Joseph Corning.
Charles Tedford.
Miner Durkee.
Jacob Durkee.

CARLETON.

Benjamin Clements.
Joseph Durkee.
James M. Killam.
Abiel Robbins.
Nathan Hilton, sen.
Smith Hilton.
Leonard Dennis.
David Robbins.
John Allen.
John Churchill.
Charles Tinkham.
David Hibbard.
David Allen.
Thomas Pitman.
Oliver Pitman.

Asa Pitman.
Daniel Bethune, sen.
Daniel Bethune, jun.
John Bethune.
Henry Bethune.
James Hicks.
Thomas Eldridge.
Asahel Corning.
Nelson Brittain.
Joseph Brittain.
Peter Robicheau.
Lyman Allen.
Charles Wilson.
George Raynard.
Daniel Hamilton.
Daniel Raymond.
Joseph Raymond, sen.
John Raymond.
Nathaniel Perry.
Joseph Raymond, jun.
Seth Tinkham, jun.
Edmund Crawley.
Isaac Miller.
Joseph Miller.
John Miller
Daniel Kelley.
John Perry.
David Richardson.
Samuel Richardson.
Henry King.

KEMPTVILLE, West Side of River.

Henry G. Raynard.
Ephraim Tinkham.
Matthew Roberts.
Ephraim Roberts.
Jacob Roberts.
Jonathan Goodwin.
David Hurlburt.
Reuben MacKinnon.
David Randall.
William Prosser.
Peter R. Crowell.
John Roberts.
Handley Roberts.
William E. McGrey.
William Hurlburt.
Samuel Gullison.
Nathaniel Churchill, sen.
Nathaniel Churchill, jun.
Calvin Valpey.
Robert Prosser.
James Prosser.
Ezekiel Ring.
Joel Gray.
Asa McGrey.
Silas Rankin.
James F. Gray.

KEMPTVILLE, East Side of River.

James Hurlburt.
Edward Tinkham.
Seth Tinkham, sen.
Abner Andrews.
Nathaniel Travis, sen.
Josiah Harding.
Gamaliel Harding.
John Harding.
Jonathan Crowell.
Samuel Hamilton.
Harvey Hamilton.
Samuel Gray.
George Gray.
Nelson Gray.
Ebenezer Gray.
Colin Gray.
Solomon Mangham.
William Mangham.
Josiah Forbes.
John Forbes.
John Woods.
Reuben Killam.
Mark Killam, jun.
William Morton.
John Morton.
Wentworth Morton.
William Bowers.

HOOP-POLE HILL, CANAAN, ETC.

David White.
John Hurlburt, sen.
Isaac Hurlburt.
George Hurlburt.
John H. Hurlburt.
John Harding.
Hezekiah White.
George F. Gavel.
Robert Andrews, sen.
Robert Andrews, jun.
John Andrews.
Joseph Allen.
John Hurlburt, jun.
Abraham Kavanagh.

EAST SIDE MAIN BRANCH, TUSKET RIVER.

ARGYLE TOWNSHIP.

William White.
William Kavanagh.
Jacob Tinkham.
Israel Hurlburt, sen.
Israel Hurlburt, jun.
George Hurlburt.
Absalom Hurlburt.
Joshua Trefry.
Isaac Miller.
Simon Kavanagh.
James King.
John Williams.
Luke Keogh.
Joseph Hurlburt.
Gideon Hurlburt.
John Gavel, sen.
Abram S. Lent.
Andrew Gavel.
William Gavel.
Jacob H. Gavel.
John Gavel, jun.
John U. Gavel.
William Woods.
Forster Crosby.
James R. Blauvelt.
Job Blauvelt.
Cornelius Hatfield.

WEST SIDE MAIN BRANCH, TUSKET RIVER.

YARMOUTH TOWNSHIP.

James Hatfield.
Abram L. Hatfield.
David Hamilton.
Titus Hurlburt, jun.
Job Hurlburt.
Albert Hurlburt.
George Saunders.
William N. Halstead.
John Halstead.
William Andrews, jun.
Job Raynard, sen.
Job Raynard, jun.
C. V. N. Blauvelt.
John W Raynard.
Jacob Raynard.
Peter Marlin.
Wells Hamilton.
Henry Hamilton.
John Hamilton.
Charles Andrews.
Anthony Hatfield.
Daniel Hamilton.
Joel Andrews.
James King.
William W. Andrews.
Samuel Andrews, sen.
John Andrews.
David Andrews.
Thomas Andrews.
Nehemiah Andrews.
Titus Hurlburt, sen.
Abram Hurlburt.
J. Norris Raynard.
John Woods.
James C. Hatfield.
Nathaniel Hatfield.
Jacob Hatfield.
Hugh N. Hatfield.
Edward White.
Robert Hewitt.
Edward Raynard.
David Hatfield.
John A. Hatfield.

SALMON RIVER, PLYMOUTH, AND LITTLE RIVER.

James L. Hatfield.
John Ballam.
Henry Wyman.
Mark Wyman.
Wellington Wyman.
Rufus Kinney.
Cornelius Mood.
Eustace Nickerson.
James Sweeney.
Henry Montague.
Peter Earl.
Abram Earl, sen.
Rufus N. Robbins.
Henry Archer.
William Bullerwell, sen.
John Bullerwell.
William Bullerwell, jun.
Robert Bullerwell.
Joseph Bullerwell.
Thomas Bullerwell.
Andrew Jeffery.
John Purdy.
Robert Purdy.
Joseph Purdy.
James Purdy.
Robert Sims.
George Sims.
William Hatfield, sen.
Seth Johnson, sen.
Jotham Johnson.
Josiah Johnson.
Stephen Johnson.
Joseph Johnson.
Jesse Gray.
William E. Baker.
Eleazer Crocker.
Daniel Crocker.
Thomas K. Smith.
Richard Van Horn.
John Larkin.
Amos Larkin.
William Larkin.
Edward Perry.
Edward S. Perry.
Nathan Kinney.
Alexander Bain 3d.
George Allen.
Gilbert Pinkney.
Elijah Pinkney.
Nathan Weston.
Benjamin Trefry.
William A. Trefry.

BAIN ROAD AND BROOKLYN.

Alexander Bain, sen.
Benjamin Goudey.
Thorndyke Landers.
Amos Baker.
Timothy Wetmore.
Amos B. Brown.
Zachariah Corning.
Joseph Bain.
David Flint 2d.
Samuel Flint, sen.
Henry Pitman.
Samuel Flint, jun.
James Murphy.
Stephen Durkee.
Samuel Graham.
Joseph Pitman, sen.
Joseph Pitman, jun.
Joseph Pitman 3d.
William Pitman, sen.
Benjamin Holden.
Moses Morrill.
Abner Walker.
Francis Ryerson.
Oliver Pitman, sen.
John Pitman, sen.
Moses Vickery.
William Vickery.

Joseph Studley.
George Thompson.
Christopher Rōst.
Wellington Killam.
Forster Perry.
Benjamin Pitman 3d.
Amos H. Pitman.
William H. Pitman.
John Thurston, sen.
John Thurston, jun.
David Hibbard.
George Leizer.
James Moore.
Samuel Burrill.
George Pitman.
William P. Churchill.

CAPE FOURCHU TO DARLING'S LAKE, COAST LINE.

Ezekiel Baker.
Richard Power.
Thomas Beveridge.
Edward Sweeney, sen.
Edward Sweeney, jun.
Hugh Sweeney.
John Sweeney.
Samuel Stanwood.
David Stanwood.
Benjamin Stanwood.
Daniel Doane.
Ephraim Wyman.
James Jeffery.
Abram Wyman.
George Cann.
Stephen Rose, jun.
John Sollows.
Richard Fletcher.
George S. Fletcher.
Henry Wyman.
Samuel Cann.
Richard Rose.
Stephen Rose, sen.
David Rose, sen.
Kelley Rose.
David Rose, jun.
John Rose.
Ebenezer Rose.
William Bain, sen.
Geo. Dudley Porter.
Rufus Porter.
Richard Harris.
Edward Harris.
Benjamin Tooker.
Zebulon Servant.
William Harris.
Charles Bell.
Jacob Tedford.
Joseph Raymond.
Alexander B. Lovitt.
Samuel Harris.
Nathan Scovil.
Ebenezer Harris.
John Weston.
Zachariah Foote, sen.
Zachariah Foote, jun.
Zachariah Foote 3d.
Robert Foote.
John Foote.
Richard Foote.
Isaac Foote.
Levi Scovil, sen.
Levi Scovil, jun.
James Scovil, jun.
James Sullivan.
Ezra Harris.
Jonathan Harris, sen.
Jonathan Harris, jun.
James Ritchie.
William Ritchie.
David Robinson.
Reuben Harris.
Nathan Harris.
Samuel Rodney, sen.
Samuel Rodney, jun.
Milford Tedford.
Moses Shaw.
James Shaw.
Samuel Vickery.
James Robbins.
Joseph Bent.
James Bent.
William Bent.
Alexander Bent.
James Trask.
Alexander MacRae.
Aaron Baker.
Thomas Beveridge.
Robert Beveridge.
John Nickerson.
Thomas Churchill.
Nathan Churchill.
Richard Churchill.
David Churchill.
Vincent Harris.

DANE'S CORNER TO CHEGOGGIN RIVER.

John Raymond, sen.
Thomas Dane, sen.
Richard Williams.
Paul Trask.
Andrew Teaplod.
Elias Trask, sen.
Peter Stafford.
James Hobkirk.
Eliakim Killam 3d.
John Williams.
Lyman Cann.
Alexander Bain 2d.
Alexander Bain 3d.
Ansel Goudey.
James B. Bain.
Joseph Shaw, sen.
Zebina Shaw, sen.
Zachariah Chipman.
John Churchill.
Abner W. Huntington.
Maurice Dalton.
Abraham Killam.
Stephen Churchill.
William MacKinnon.
Randall MacKinnon.
Calvin Cann.
Mark Killam.
Samuel Corning.
Nelson Corning.
Jonathan MacKinnie.
Thomas Brown, sen.
Thomas Brown, jun.
Joseph Sullivan.
Moses Sollows.
Aaron Sollows.

This enumeration of the names of the older farmers of the township, though embracing many of the English settlers upon the Tusket River and its branches lying partly in Argyle, shows how widely diffused throughout the rural districts has been the influence of the families who first settled upon the shores of Chebogue River and Yarmouth Harbor. It was intended to include only the names of the men of the second and third generations; but, as the enumeration proceeded, some names of the first, and others of the fourth, generation could not well be omitted in continuing the line of succession to some of the properties, and in exhibiting the influence of the "fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation," in leading them to follow that line of life which is best calculated to insure good health, good morals, a comfortable independence, and a serene old age.

The influence of the early settlers upon the different districts extends even farther; for, in a large majority of the instances where the names of permanent residents appear differing from those who participated in the grant of the township in 1767, they will be found to be those of men from "foreign parts," who, visiting Yarmouth from time to time, were unable to resist the inducements to an alliance with the daughters of the "first families." For instance, Christopher Strickland married a daughter of Sealed Landers, grantee; Samuel S. Poole and James Cain married daughters of Seth Barnes, grantee; Thomas Byrnes and Miner Huntington married daughters of John Walker, grantee; Thomas Dane, James Jenkins, Zebina Shaw, Joseph Shaw, and Zachariah Chipman married daughters of James Brown, grantee; Nehemiah Patch, John Richan, Waitstill Lewis, and Benjamin Barnard married daughters of Eleazer Butler, grantee; and John T. Phillips, William Clements, John MacCormack, John Trask 2d, and Deacon John Crosby, as well as Henry Hilton, Stephen Rose, and David Rose, married daughters of Judge James Kelley, grantee.

CHAPTER XIV.

Maritime Interests of the County. — Early Settlers Skilled Navigators. — Interchange of Commerce with other Ports. — Gradual Growth and Extension of Trade. — Increase in Number and Capacity of the Vessels. — West-India Trade. — Other Foreign Trade. — Circumstances causing Increase of Tonnage of the Port. — *Pompey* and *County of Yarmouth*. — View of Shipping previous to 1800. — From 1800 to 1810. — Ship-owners of these Periods. — Samuel Marshall. — Description of Marshall's Wharf in 1815. — Anthony Landers. — Influence of Arrival of Jacob Tooker, Bartlett Gardner, James, John, and William Jenkins. — List of Master Ship-builders of the County. — Boat-builders and Spar-makers. — Names of Leading Ship-owners from 1761 to 1886. — Number, Description, and Aggregate Tonnage of Vessels owned wholly or in part by Each of them. — Special Reference to English and French Ship-owners of Argyle. — Shipping of Yarmouth at Different Periods, with Average Tonnage of Vessels. — Compared with the Shipping of Canada. — The *Great Michael* of James IV., which "wasted the Woods of Fife." — Yarmouth's First Clyde-built Iron Ship. — The *Great Republic* of Donald MacKay. — Her Last Voyage across the Atlantic. — Other Ships of Donald MacKay. — Their Record never surpassed. — Ships of New England about the Beginning of the Century. — Shipping of Yarmouth County Jan. 1, 1886, with Names of Owners. — Names of Ship-masters of some of the Old Yarmouth-County Families: Kelleys, Hiltons, Haleys, Robbinses, Perrys, Cooks, Canns, Hatfields.

THE rise and progress (and temporary decline) of the maritime interests of the county next claim attention.

In order that the early settlers might permanently establish themselves at Chebogue and Yarmouth, it was essential that they should have constant and reliable means of communication with Halifax and ports of New England. Thence were to be drawn such commodities as would for some years be necessary for the maintenance of the infant colony, to be received in exchange for furs and fishery products which were then their only exports.

Halifax, first settled in 1749, had, in 1752, with its suburbs, attained a population of 4,250, which in ten years had increased to about 6,000, and already offered a market which could only be supplied by sea. Shelburne, which claims to have one of the best harbors in America, received, in 1783, at the close of the American war, a large immigration

principally from New York and New Jersey, but supplemented by disbanded officers and others from the British army and navy; and it had, in 1787, a population estimated at 13,000. Here, too, was opened up to Yarmouth farmers and fishermen an avenue for trade; and as along the whole coast between Yarmouth and Halifax there were numerous harbors, easy of access, it was quite practicable for vessels of twenty to thirty tons to make the voyage safely during eight months of the year.

Every Yarmouth family, therefore, required a shallop or sailing-craft of some kind; for as there were no roads, and none possible for many years, the only means of communication was by water, not only with the outer world, but with each other. The fifty families who had arrived from 1761 to 1764 inclusive, were scattered along both sides of the Chebogue River, from the head to Chebogue Point; along both sides of Yarmouth Harbor, from Bunker's Island to Sealed Landers's mill, and near Kelley's Cove. Some had pitched their tents at Little River; and others, not long afterward, made the first clearings and erected their humble habitations upon the shores of the "Salt Pond" and Chegoggin River. To be able to handle a sailing-craft became, therefore, a necessity of their existence; and the skill they then acquired as navigators has been handed down from generation to generation.

A few years later, surplus farm products were added to the list of exports; and next, the saw-mills erected at Durkee's Island, Milton, Hebron, and Ohio, furnished building materials, which, with dried and pickled fish, made up assorted cargoes for Newfoundland, Bermuda, and the West Indies, meeting remunerative markets, and laying the foundation of the foreign trade of the port.

Corresponding with the increase of commodities for exportation, for which there was a never-failing demand abroad, was the increase in the capacity of their vessels to forty and fifty tons, which, previous to 1800, was found large enough for a profitable adventure to Bermuda or the West Indies. The number and capacity of their vessels gradually outgrowing the supplies for exportation, cargoes of lumber were procured at New-Brunswick ports for the Newfoundland and West-India markets, sometimes purchased, and at other times carried under charter-party. This, with the coasting-trade with other ports of Nova Scotia, and a constantly increasing traffic with the United States, constituted the main

features of the employment for Yarmouth vessels until about the year 1840. It is true, that, previous to that date, a few vessels of a larger class had been built, and experimental voyages had been made across the Atlantic with timber and deals; but the outcome had been, on the whole, discouraging.

But from 1840 to 1880 the increase in the tonnage of the county was, with scarcely an interruption, rapid and continuous; and Yarmouth shipping occupied a prominent place in the carrying-trade of the world, various circumstances contributing from time to time to warrant the increasing number and capacity of the vessels.

These, in brief, stated somewhat in the order of their occurrence, have been the directions in which the larger classes of Yarmouth vessels have been engaged, outside of the coasting-trade with home ports, with ports of New Brunswick and Newfoundland, and the trade with New England: —

Carrying building materials, fish, and farm produce from Yarmouth to the West Indies, returning direct with molasses, sugar, and rum, or salt, on ship's account, or with the same on freight to the United States. Spruce lumber costing $10 per thousand would bring from $25 to $35 in the West Indies, and $10 to $12 per thousand was a common rate under charter.

Timber and deals from New Brunswick or Canadian ports to Great Britain or Ireland, returning with coal or iron to the United States. Freights, 30/– to 40/– per ton for timber; 110/– to 130/– per standard for deals; coal and iron freights to the United States ranging from 20/– to 40/– per ton.

Coal to Mediterranean or Black-Sea ports during the Crimean war.

Coal from Great Britain to West Indies, Cuba, or ports on north-eastern coast of South America, returning with sugar, molasses, or rum to Europe; freight outward, 20/– to 30/– for coal; 60/– to 80/– per ton for sugar, and equivalent rates for other goods.

Grain from United States to Europe, freights varying from 9*d.* to 1/6 per bushel.

Coal-oil from United States to Europe, freights varying from 5/6 to 7/6 per barrel, and naval stores at proportionate rates.

Pitch-pine timber from southern United-States ports to Europe at from 35/– to 45/– per ton.

Lumber from St. Lawrence ports to south-eastern coast of South America at from $15 to $22 per thousand.

Sugar $6 to $9 per cask. Cuba to northern United-States ports.

Coal from Great Britain to south-eastern and south-western coast of South America, returning with guano at from 60/– to 80/– per ton; or with grain from San Francisco (of late years), from 60/– to 85/– per ton.

Cotton, at times during the whole period since 1840, at rates of freight ranging from one penny per pound, downward.

Coal-oil to China and the East, at varying rates, but less remunerative than the average of the foregoing.

From 1855 to 1875 was the period of greatest prosperity to Yarmouth shipping; for then vessels of all classes from 250 tons to 1,500 tons could, in one direction or another, find profitable employment. But the speculative and generally paying rates of freight attainable in former years have disappeared before the system of electric telegraphs and ocean-cables. The "war tariff" of the United States continued twenty years after the termination of the war in consequence of the wasteful expenditure that tariff engendered, forbids the importation of coal, pig-iron, or railroad iron from Europe. The bounty-fed production of beet-sugar in Continental Europe is gradually impoverishing the planters in the West Indies, Cuba, and South America, and has so destroyed their markets for Nova-Scotia fish and other natural products. Iron steamships, *via* the Suez Canal, monopolize the carrying-trade between Europe and the East Indies, in which Yarmouth ships formerly engaged. The cessation of the war period in Europe, the late favorable seasons, and the consequent larger returns from the European harvests, have obliterated the high grain-freights once prevailing at the Atlantic ports of the United States, and more recently at San Francisco. And above all, the multiplication of "ocean tramps," as the Yankees call the iron freighting-steamers, has created a competition for the general carrying-trade of the world, before which sailing-vessels of all nations, and the magnificent fleet of Yarmouth ships among the rest, must eventually succumb. Still, the achievements of the past deserve a permanent enrolment; and a retrospective view of the links intervening between the little *Pompey*, of

1761, of 25 tons burden, and the *County of Yarmouth*, of 1886, registering 2,154 tons, may sometimes serve to occupy a leisure hour.

The descendants of the "Pilgrim Fathers" and Puritans of New England annually gather around the festive board in commemoration of "Forefathers' Day," when the little *Mayflower* arrived at Plymouth; and they celebrate it, too, in a more rational manner than do the late Yarmouthians celebrate the 9th of June. It would seem more fitting were the names transposed; for, in view of the blustering aggressiveness of Cape Cod and Gloucester fishermen during the last one hundred years, *Pompey* would have been a more appropriate name for the craft which carried the "Pilgrims" to Plymouth, while a *Mayflower* would have better harmonized with the subsequent history of the peaceful colony which Sealed Landers and his companions founded at Chebogue and Yarmouth.

Apropos to the above designation of a certain phase of Yankee character, this story may be repeated: —

"Washington, D.C., Dec. 29, 1885. The authorities of a New-England town recently applied, through their Congressman, to the War Department for a transcript of the military records of the soldiers furnished to the army by the town during the rebellion. To furnish these was against the ordinary rules of the department; but as they were for "historical purposes," to be used at some approaching anniversary, a concession was made. The files were examined, and disclosed the fact that the names of about 60 citizens of the township had been drawn in the wheel, and 24 of these persons were, upon examination, accepted. Further search disclosed the fact that 23 of them furnished substitutes, and the other fled to Canada."

It is interesting to study the statistics of Yarmouth shipping from its earliest days contained in Mr. Lawson's "Record," which seems to have exhausted all available sources of information. The figures of the first twenty-five years are necessarily imperfect. In 1765 there appear to have been 8 vessels averaging about 20 tons, up to which time about 50 families had arrived who remained permanently; though, no doubt, they owned at that time a good many more smaller craft, suitable for the fishing-grounds, which were closer at hand and far better stocked than they are to-day.

In 1787 and 1788, when 114 families had arrived (in addition to the natural increase), 35 vessels are recorded; viz., —

1	schooner	69 tons.
3	"	40 " to 50 tons.
6	"	30 " " 40 "
14	"	20 " " 30 "
11	"	under 20 tons.

From 1788 to 1800 there were 73 vessels added to the list, only 4 of which exceeded 60 tons; viz., —

1790.	Brig *Argo*	64 tons.	Owned by Zephaniah Kingsley.
1797.	Schooner *Thomas and Deborah*	63 "	" " Joseph Tooker.
1797.	Sloop *Industry*	133 "	" " Samuel Marshall.
1798.	Schooner *Prosperity*	63 "	" " Samuel Marshall.

During the next ten years there were added no less than 104 vessels (the number of families in 1808 being reported by Dr. Farish at 340, and the population 2,300), including 13 over 100 tons; viz., —

1801.	*Joseph and Lois*	103 tons.	Owned by Joseph Tooker.
1802.	*Arabella*	103 "	" " Benjamin Barnard.
1806.	*Falkirk*	181 "	" " Samuel S. Poole.
1807.	*Penelope*	156 "	" " Ebenezer Perry.
1807.	*Trafalgar*	105 "	" " Ebenezer Ricker.
1807.	*Jacob and Benjamin*	104 "	" " Joseph Tooker.
1808.	*Lady Sherbrooke*	290 "	" " Shipley and Taylor.
1808.	*Bittern*	188 "	" " Anthony Landers.
1809.	*Claude Scott*	261 "	" " Samuel Marshall.

1809. *Dasher*, 132 tons, owned by William Robertson and Thorndyke Corning.
1809. *Hunter*, 118 tons, owned by James Shipley and George Hunter.
1809. *Sally*, 102 tons, owned by Solomon, Ebenezer, Henry, and John Ryder.
1810. *Queen Charlotte*, 117 tons, owned by Robert Kelley, James Lent, and J. V. N. Hatfield.

Included were also

3	vessels	From 90 tons to 100 tons,
2	"	" 80 " " 90 "
8	"	" 70 " " 80 "
9	"	" 60 " " 70 "
5	"	" 50 " " 60 "

owned by the following parties; viz., —

James Kelley	1
John Magray	1
John Killam	1
Daniel Kinney	1

Samuel Marshall	3
John and James Durkee	1
Israel Horton	1
Bartlett and Reuben Gardner	1
Lemuel and Maurice Hobbs	1
William Larkin	1
Solomon Ryder	1
Waitstill and Benjamin Lewis	1
Edward, Thomas, and Ichabod Crosby	2
John, Nathan, and Thomas Kinney	2
Theophilus Crosby	1
John and Joseph Larkin	1
Silas Clements and Horace Baker	1
Comfort, Oliver, and Jeremiah Haley	1
Joseph Ellis, Elkanah and Reuben Clements	2
Paul, Benjamin, and Hilaire D'Entremont	2
Ebenezer Ricker, and Joseph and William Abbott	1
	27

We find Samuel Marshall in 1801 the owner of two other new vessels of forty-five and thirty-five tons respectively. Samuel Marshall, then, was the leading ship-owner of Yarmouth, up to the year 1810. He was also the leading merchant. He owned the property and built the house on Argyle Street, afterward occupied in succession by Rev. Thomas A. Grantham, Robert D. Butler, William Kinney, George Stairs Brown, Rev. George Christie, and now by Charles R. Kelley. He built, and conducted his business at, "Marshall's Wharf," which, with the connecting premises, is thus described in a letter written soon after Mr. Marshall's death, about 1814: —

"Mr. Marshall had it built purposely for the convenience of the fish-trade. It consists of a wharf situated in a central part of the harbor, which renders the stand for business very advantageous, as craft can come directly alongside, discharge and take in what may be wanted without the trouble of trucking. For customers by land, no place could be more agreeable; it being situated just below the main road leading through Yarmouth, and about midway between two cross-roads, the first leading to Tusket Village, and the second to the Cove and Chebogue River. At the head of the wharf lies the hulk of a large timber-ship which breaks off the wind and sea from vessels lying at the wharf in stormy weather; and at the upper end of the wharf stands, partly off and partly on the earth, a neat, comfortable dwelling-house with a large cellar under the whole of it, and at the east corner of the house a large

fish-store, with a cellar for pickled fish, and room on the three upper floors for thirty-five hundred quintals of fish. Opposite stands a dry-goods store, completely fitted for business, with a cellar under it. Just below stands a small salt-store, sufficient to hold salt enough for the season, and to *prevent the salt being put in the same store with the fish, which would dampen them.* The fish-store has a screw in it, and every thing is so conveniently arranged that business may be profitably conducted there."

It will be observed that Anthony Landers makes his first appearance in Mr. Lawson's book in 1808 as the owner of the *Bittern,* and next in 1811 as the builder of the *Peter Waldo,* captured in 1812 by a Yankee privateer. Mr. Lawson also mentions the *Ugonia*, two hundred and eighteen tons, built for Mr. Landers in 1823, and the next year wrecked at the Orkney Islands. There is some discrepancy between Mr. Campbell's and Mr. Lawson's dates and figures referring to Mr. Landers's movements; but nowhere in either book can be found any foundation for Mr. Campbell's statement on p. 134 of his History, that "*the honor of having, so to speak, originated the foreign trade of the port, belongs to a man whose name does not appear in our lists, — Anthony Landers, a native of Sunderland, England.*"

From 1810 to 1879 there was an almost constant increase in the annual tonnage of the county. Since 1879 there has been a rapid decrease; though the average tonnage of the vessels increased until 1882, when that also began to fall away, — a condition of affairs which seems likely to continue for some time at least in the future.

Further details can be better supplied by Mr. Lawson's interesting volumes; and, indeed, the whole subject has been here so far dealt with merely to make it clear that the families of the early settlers of Yarmouth and Argyle and their descendants, by direct or collateral lines, are entitled to the honor of building up the maritime interests of the county, as well as of opening up and constructing the roads, building the mills, clearing away the forests, and cultivating the lands.

The following list and summary will exhibit this fact in a still clearer light, first in order being the family-names of all *resident* Yarmouth-County ship-owners since 1761; and when the name corresponds with that of an early settler, it may be understood that his

family has had a share in developing the shipping interests of the county : —

Abbinett.
Abbott.
Alexander.
Allen.
Amirault.
Anderson.
Babin.
Bain.
Baker.
Barnard.
Barnes.
Barrows.
Bates.
Baxter.
Beal.
Belliveau.
Bent.
Betts.
Beular.
Beveridge.
Bingay.
Black.
Blanchard.
Blauvelt.
Blethen.
Bond.
Boucher.
Boudreau.
Bourque.
Boyd.
Boyle.
Braine.
Brooks.
Brown.
Bryar.
Burchell.
Burgess.
Burrill.
Butler.
Bydder.
Byrnes.
Burns.
Cain.
Campbell.
Cann.
Carty.
Churchill.
Clark.
Clements.
Clune.
Coffin.
Coggins.
Cook.
Corning.
Corporon.
Cothereau.
Crawley.
Crocker.
Crosby.
Crowell.
Currier.
Daley.
Dallinger.
Dane.
Darby.
Davis.
Davison.
Dean.
D'Entremont.
DeVilliers.
Dewolfe.
Doane.
Dodds.
Doty.
Doucette.
Dowley.
Dudman.
Dunseith.
Dunham.
Duon.
Durkee.
Eakins.
Earl.
Eaton.
Eldridge.
Ellenwood.
Ellis.
Elwell.
Falt.
Farish.
Ferguson.
Fleet.
Fletcher.
Flint.
Foote.
Forbes.
Foulis.
Fraser.
Frost.
Gardner.
Gaudet.
Gayton.
Geddes.
Germain.
Goldfinch.
Goodwin.
Goudey.
Gowen.
Grantham.
Gray.
Gridley.
Gullison.
Guest.
Haines.
Haley.
Haloran.
Halstead.
Hammond.
Harding.
Hardy.
Harris.
Haskell.
Hatfield.
Hawley.
Hebèrt.
Heckman.
Hemeon.
Hersey.
Hibbard.
Hilton.
Hines.
Hobbs.
Holmes.
Homer.
Hood.
Horton.
Huestis.
Hughes.
Hunter.
Huntington.
Huston.
Hutchinson.
Jacques.
Jeffery.
Jenkins.
Johnson.
Jolly.
Kelley.
Kenealy.
Kerr.
Killam.
Kingsley.
Kinney.
Ladd.
Landers.
Larkin.
Law.
Leavitt.
Le Blanc.
Lennox.
Lent.
Lewis.
Lindsay.
Lonergan.
Long.
Lovitt.
Lyons.
MacAlpin.
MacCarthy.
MacConnell.
MacCormack.
MacDonald.
MacDonnell.
MacGill.
MacHenry.
MacKinnon.
MacLaren.
MacLaughlin.
MacLean.
MacManus.
MacMullen.
MacNiel.
Magray.
Manning.
Marshall.
Messenger.
Meuse.
Michie.

Mildon.	Perry.	Saunders.	Townsend.
Millar.	Phillips.	Scott.	Trask.
Moody.	Pinkney.	Scovil.	Trefry.
Morehouse.	Pitcher.	Servant.	Tremain.
Morgan.	Pitman.	Shaw.	Tupper.
Morrill.	Poole.	Shehan.	Utley.
Morrisey.	Porter.	Shipley.	Valpey.
Moses.	Pothier.	Shurtliff.	Van Emburg.
Moulaison.	Potter.	Simonson.	Van Horn.
Moulton.	Powell.	Sims.	Van Norden.
Murphy.	Purdy.	Slocomb.	Vickery.
Murray.	Rankin.	Sollows.	Viets.
Myers.	Raymond.	Smith.	Vivian.
Neal.	Redding.	Spinney.	Walker.
Newell.	Richan.	Sproule.	Watson.
Nickerson.	Richard.	Stanwood.	Webster.
Noble.	Richards.	Steele.	Weddleton.
O'Brien.	Richardson.	Sterritt.	Weston.
O'Connor.	Ricker.	Stoneman.	Wetmore.
Oliver.	Ring.	Stowe.	Wheeland.
Ormsby.	Ritchie.	Strickland.	Whipple.
Otis.	Robbins.	Sullivan.	White.
Palmer.	Roberts.	Surette.	Whitehouse.
Parfitt.	Robertson.	Sutcliffe.	Wilcox.
Parker.	Robinson.	Sutton.	Willett.
Parr.	Rogers.	Symonds.	Williams.
Patch.	Rose.	Taylor.	Williamson.
Patten.	Rowe.	Tedford.	Winter.
Pearl.	Rust.	Thurston.	Witter.
Pearce.	Ryder.	Tilley.	Woodworth.
Pease.	Ryerson.	Tinkham.	Wyman.
Pennington.	Sanderson.	Tooker.	Young.

With the advent of the present century the enlarging foreign trade of Yarmouth demanded a different class of vessels than had theretofore been found adequate to the requirements of the coasting-trade; and the influence of the arrival of Jacob Tooker in 1784, of Bartlett Gardner, James, John, and William Jenkins in 1797 and 1798, all master builders, was soon manifest in the increasing capacity of the new vessels.

Bartlett Gardner had eight sons, two of whom, Reuben and Simeon, were master mariners; four sons, Heman, Andrew, Daniel, and Nelson were master ship-builders; and two, Harvey and Freeman, were boat-builders.

Benjamin Rogers and John Richards, John and Oliver Vickery, learned the art of ship-building from Bartlett Gardner or one of his

sons; and all the names of Gardner which appear in the following lists are those of the sons or grandsons of Bartlett Gardner.

William Jenkins, sen., had four sons who were master builders, — Robert, William H., Griffith, and George H. Jenkins; and William Jenkins, son of John, built ships here before he left Yarmouth for New Jersey some thirty years ago.

A tablet inserted in the solid rock at the summit of the Mountain Cemetery, bearing jointly the names of Jacob Tooker, Bartlett Gardner, James, John, and William Jenkins, would appropriately commemorate the influence on succeeding generations of these five pioneer ship-builders of the last century.

The following list comprises the names of the master ship-builders, boat-builders, and spar-makers of Yarmouth and Argyle Townships.

SHIP-BUILDERS.

Jacob Tooker.	Robert Butler.	William E. Gardner.
Bartlett Gardner.	Willoughby Powell.	Ralph Butler.
James Jenkins.	Benjamin Raymond.	James B. Kinney.
John Jenkins.	Reuben M. Raymond.	Whitman Crawley.
William Jenkins, sen.	Dennis Horton.	Jacob Allen.
John MacCormack.	Benjamin Richards.	George Allen.
Andrew Gardner.	Simeon Gardner, jun.	James Allen.
Heman Gardner, sen.	Nathaniel B. Gardner.	Charles E. Horton.
Daniel Gardner.	Heman Gardner, jun.	Donald Ross, sen.
Nelson Gardner.	William Jenkins, jun.	Donald Ross, jun.
Benjamin Rogers.	Robert Jenkins.	George Ross.
John Richards.	William H. Jenkins.	Henry K. Richards.
John Vickery.	Griffith Jenkins.	Frederick Weston.
Oliver Vickery.	George H. Jenkins.	J. Whitman Raymond.
Rufus Churchill, sen.	Eleazer Raymond.	
Lyman Cann, sen.	James Nelson Gardner.	

SHIP-BUILDERS, ARGYLE TOWNSHIP.

Dominique Boudreau.	Stephen Jeffery.	William Abbott.
Jean B. Pothier.	Gabriel Servant.	Maurice Hobbs.
Sylvain Pothier.	Stephen Gillis.	Levi Nickerson, sen.
Robert Sims.	Pierre Surette.	William A. Frost.
Jeremiah Sims.	Denis Surette.	Ambroise Amirault.
Joseph Jeffery.	Andrew Ricker.	

BOAT-BUILDERS.

Harvey Gardner.	Benjamin Gardner.	James A. Butler.
Freeman Gardner.	Reuben Gardner, jun.	Jonathan S. Barrows.
Heman Gardner, jun.	George H. Gardner.	Albert Butler.
Prince Doane.	Charles Gardner.	Norman J. Dane.

SPAR-MAKERS.

John Turner, sen.	Ansel Kinney.	George Churchill.
John Turner, jun.	Benjamin Kinney.	

The following summary exhibits the names of the men who have been most prominent as Yarmouth-County ship-owners at different periods from 1761 to 1885 inclusive. The dates are intended to indicate the year of their first and of their last investment, and they will be found to be approximately correct. It purports to give the number, class, and aggregate tonnage of the vessels in which the parties have been interested as sole or partial owners. For the most part, the men whose names appear, were the principal or managing owners of the vessels opposite their names; in a few instances the parties named were neither the principal nor managing owners; in others, they were both principal and managing owners; but the paper as a whole is intended to show the extent of the adventures in which our ship-owners have been engaged.

The statement is compiled mainly from Lawson's Record of Shipping. A close examination of the custom-house books would disclose transfers of ownership from time to time which would in some degree affect the aggregate interest of some of the later and larger ship-owners, and yet not materially alter the relative results.

LEADING SHIP-OWNERS.

Date.	Owner's Name.	Schooners.	Brigantines.	Brigs.	Barks.	Ships.	Steamers.	No. of Vessels.	Tonnage.
1762 to 1783	Seth Barnes	5	–	–	–	–	–	5	Uncertain.
1762 to 1796	Ephraim Cook	7	–	–	–	–	–	7	"
1762 to 1788	James Cain	4	–	–	–	–	–	4	"
1765 to 1801	James Kelley	5	–	–	–	–	–	5	249
1785 to 1806	Samuel S. Poole	2	1	–	–	–	–	3	235
1787 to 1816	Abner Barrows	5	–	–	–	–	–	5	163
1787 to 1826	Joshua Trefry	6	–	–	–	–	–	6	178
1787 to 1810	Thomas Flint	5	–	–	–	–	–	5	111
1787 to 1828	Comfort Haley	10	–	–	–	–	–	10	479
1787 to 1802	Benjamin Barnard	5	1		–	–	–	6	360
1787 to 1804	John Magray	6	–	–	–	–	–	6	253
1788 to 1814	John Cann, sen.	7	–	–	–	–	–	7	223
1788 to 1829	John Killam, jun.	3	–	2	–	–	–	5	435
1791 to 1823	Horace & Amos Baker	7	–	–	–	–	–	7	407
1791 to 1816	Amos & Jacob Hilton	9	–	–	–	–	–	9	373
1794 to 1816	Waitstill Lewis	4	–	–	–	–	–	4	245
1797 to 1810	Samuel Marshall	8	–	1	–	–	–	9	799
1797 to 1840	Joseph Tooker, sen.	11	–	–	–	–	–	13	1,228
1800 to 1817	Job Hatfield	2	1	1	–	–	–	4	323
1801 to 1817	Solomon Ryder	5	–	–	–	–	–	5	394
1804 to 1814	Ebenezer Perry	3	–	1	–	–	–	4	317
1804 to 1838	Israel Lovitt	1	1	1		–	–	3	391
1805 to 1831	Bartlett Gardner, & Sons	6	1	3	–	1	–	11	1,113
1806 to 1815	Elkanah Clements	6	–		–	–	–	6	425
1808 to 1824	James Taylor	–	–	4	1	1	–	6	1,701
1808 to 1828	Anthony Landers	1	–	7	3	2	–	13	3,446
1811 to 1845	George Bingay	8	2	6	2	–	–	18	2,971
1812 to 1835	David Flint, sen.	8	–	–	–	–	–	8	610
1813 to 1841	Robert Kelley	10	2	2	1	–	–	15	1,377
1817 to 1845	James Jenkins, sen.	3	–	2	–	–	–	5	482
1818 to 1852	Joseph Stoneman	4	2	–	–	–	–	6	456
1818 to 1846	John Bingay	4	2	–	–	1	–	7	714
1820 to 1827	Benjamin Bingay	2	–	2	–	–	–	5	706
1822 to 1858	E. W. B. Moody	3	5	10	8	1	1	28	7,217
1824 to 1849	George W. Bond	–	–	2	–	–	–	5	1,059
1825 to 1849	James Baker	4	1	1	2	–	–	8	1,156
1826 to 1839	Reuben Clements	1	1	2	–	–	–	4	586
1828 to 1849	Ebenezer Scott	–	3	3	2	–	–	8	1,578
1830 to 1840	George Trefry	2	2	1	–	–	–	5	574
1830 to 1877	J. V. N. Hatfield	4	1	1	2	1	–	9	2,998
1830 to 1865	Robert Guest	4	3	3	6	–	–	16	4,397
1832 to 1879	Benjamin Rogers	18	10	1	4	–	–	33	4,539
1833 to 1872	John Ryder	4	3	–	–	–	–	7	633
1833 to 1862	John Cann 2d	2	1	2	2	–	–	7	1,383
1834 to 1865	Joseph Shaw	2	1	2	4	4	1	14	6,291
1834 to 1885	Samuel Killam	2	5	5	8	6	4	30	13,438
1835 to 1869	Thomas Killam	20	10	11	7	6	3	57	14,469
1835 to 1865	Lyman Cann, sen.	4	2	3	2	–	1	12	1,959
1836 to 1867	William Robertson	1	1	2	9	–	1	14	6,161

LEADING SHIP-OWNERS. — *Continued.*

Date.	Owner's Name.	Schooners.	Brigantines.	Brigs.	Barks.	Ships.	Steamers.	No. of Vessels.	Tonnage.
1837 to 1855	Allen & Brown	1	–	1	4	–	1	7	2,580
1837 to 1855	Thomas Barnard	1	3	1	2	–	1	8	1,734
1837 to 1866	Nathan Utley	5	5	3	5	–	1	19	5,070
1837 to 1880	Gilbert Sanderson	5	7	5	1	–	1	19	3,422
1837 to 1874	Dennis Horton	1	1	–	7	4	1	14	7,569
1838 to 1878	Benjamin Murphy	1	–	–	10	–	–	11	6,643
1838 to 1868	Ira Raymond & Co.	4	4	5	9	6	–	28	11,616
1840 to 1857	Thomas Allen, sen.	4	3	4	5	–	1	17	7,659
1840 to 1873	John W. Lovitt	4	–	5	11	4	3	27	12,763
1841 to 1872	W. H. Moody, sen.	1	1	1	4	2	–	9	3,628
1841 to 1863	Charles & George W. Tooker	6	3	1	3	–	1	14	2,980
1842 to 1875	Ryerson & Moses	15	14	5	16	10	4	64	23,923
1844 to 1885	Abel C. Robbins	8	8	6	22	12	4	60	28,320
1844 to 1866	Amasa Durkee	3	2	1	7	1	1	15	4,888
1844 to 1869	W. H. Townsend	1	1	1	3	–	2	10	2,621
1845 to 1871	N. K. Clements	11	7	1	3	1	2	25	5,018
1846 to 1875	Andrew Lovitt	–	–	–	10	2	1	13	7,727
1846 to 1885	William Burrill and William Burrill & Co.	2	2	–	5	3	1	13	9,857
1847 to 1883	Joseph B. Lovitt	–	–	–	12	2	–	14	11,654
1847 to 1856	Thomas Dane		1	3	1	–	1	6	1,665
1847 to 1881	Aaron Goudey	13	5	1	9	5	1	36	12,805
1847 to 1875	George S. Brown	15	5	4	8	3	3	38	9,920
1849 to 1881	John W. Moody	2	1	2	9	6	1	21	13,977
1850 to 1864	W. H. Jenkins	–	–	1	9	–	1	11	5,060
1850 to 1875	Bowman Corning	–	–	–	9	2	2	13	8,574
1851 to 1885	Thomas, Edward S., and Thomas J. Perry	2	–	1	12	11	–	26	22,599
1852 to 1865	George Killam	17	4	2	1	–	1	25	3,732
1852 to 1879	William K. Dudman	9	2	1	6	4	3	25	11,031
1853 to 1884	George H. Lovitt	–	–	–	6	7	–	13	12,863
1854 to 1874	William Rogers	–	2	2	9	3	–	16	8,443
1854 to 1883	Benjamin Hilton	1	–	–	7	3	–	11	7,769
1854 to 1884	A. F. Stoneman	23	2	1	9	2	–	37	10,143
1854 to 1883	Lyman E. & H. E. Cann	–	1	–	9	6	–	16	14,788
1855 to 1883	Lyman & Hugh Cann	–	–	–	17	6	3	26	17,793
1855 to 1885	John & James J. Lovitt	–	–	–	11	12	1	24	21,034
1855 to 1883	Henry & N. B. Lewis	3	1	–	8	5	–	17	12,115
1855 to 1864	Young & Baker	1	1	1	5	1	1	10	4,196
1856 to 1879	Joseph Burrill	–	–	1	4	8	2	15	13,524
1856 to 1882	Richard T. Crosby & Sons	–	1	1	8	11	–	21	20,772
1857 to 1880	John Murphy	–	1	1	5	5	–	12	10,587
1857 to 1877	Nathaniel Churchill	2	2	–	6	11	1	22	18,377
1857 to 1883	Hatfield Brothers	–	–	–	7	7	3	17	12,096
1857 to 1883	Zebina Goudey	1	–	–	10	2	–	14	10,610
1858 to 1880	G. J. & James C. Farish	–	1	2	9	9	–	21	17,557
1858 to 1885	William D. Lovitt	1	–	2	8	12	–	23	21,523
1860 to 1885	James Adolphus Hatfield	3	–	–	2	12	–	17	19,228
1861 to 1880	Joseph W. MacMullen	–	–	–	3	4	–	7	5,948
1861 to 1885	George K. Trefry	2	–	–	3	5	–	10	8,820
1861 to 1885	James M. Davis	8	2	–	6	4	1	21	9,785

LEADING SHIP-OWNERS. — *Concluded.*

Date.	Owner's Name.	Schooners.	Brigantines.	Brigs.	Barks.	Ships.	Steamers.	No. of Vessels.	Tonnage.
1862 to 1885	Joseph H. Cann	–	–	–	1	4	–	5	5,948
1863 to 1881	James F. Scott	–	–	–	2	6	–	8	9,035
1863 to 1878	Dennis & Doane	–	1	–	9	9	2	21	16,809
1863 to 1876	Nathan W. Blethen	–	–	–	8	7	2	17	13,543
1863 to 1884	Francis G. and William H. Cook	–	–	–	5	5	1	11	9,222
1864 to 1882	Killam Brothers	–	1	1	8	4	2	16	12,227
1865 to 1885	Loran E. Baker	1	–	–	6	9	4	20	14,853
1865 to 1885	William Law	5	–	–	9	12	–	26	25,961
1866 to 1874	Young, Kinney, & Corning	6	2	–	3	4	2	17	7,389
1867 to 1884	Jeremiah H. Pothier & Co.	9	2	–	–	–	–	11	877
1868 to 1885	Jacob V. B. Bingay	3	1	–	3	5	–	12	8,725
1869 to 1875	Byron P. Ladd	5	5	1	2	2	–	15	4,396
1870 to 1885	Benjamin Davis	3	4	1	2		–	10	2,393
1872 to 1877	Thomas B. Flint	–	–	–	3	4	–	7	6,745
1875 to 1884	Parker, Eakins, & Co.	15	3	–	–	–	–	18	1,578
1879 to 1885	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.	22	2	–	–	–	–	24	1,430

Two new ships have been added to the Yarmouth Registry since the foregoing enumeration was completed, — the *Louise M. Fuller*, 1,680 tons, built at Tusket for J. Adolphus Hatfield, P. Lent Hatfield, Forman Hatfield, Job Hatfield, Edgar K. Spinney, William Law & Co., and Capt. *A. W. Blauvelt;* and the *Celeste Burrill*, 1,763 tons, built in Clare for William Burrill & Co. and Capt. *William D. Robertson.* Two new brigs also have been registered, — the *Aeronaut*, 446 tons, and the *Clare*, 229 tons, built at Belliveau's Cove for William D. Lovitt.

No authentic records have been found available for supplying correct data of the vessels owned in Yarmouth County during the twenty-five years following 1761; and the foregoing summary has been compiled from Mr. Lawson's "Record of Shipping," published in 1876, and from the lists since published annually in "The Yarmouth Herald."

Up to the year 1825 the English of Argyle Township had owned altogether 27 schooners, 1,575 tons; and the French, 13 schooners, 476 tons.

Twenty-five years later the figures stood: for the English, 40 schooners, 2,276 tons; for the French, 37 schooners, 1,280 tons.

And on Jan. 1, 1875, the English of Argyle had owned 89 schooners, 4,699 tons; and the French had owned 104 schooners, 4,125 tons.

The shipping list of the county of Jan. 1, 1880, includes 121 schooners, registering 6,003 tons, of which the English of Argyle owned 16 schooners, 760 tons; the French of Argyle owned 40 schooners, 1,941 tons.

Five years later, when the list showed 109 schooners, 6,579 tons, the English of Argyle owned 16 schooners, 1,122 tons: the French of Argyle owned 40 schooners, 2,294 tons.

These figures show the changes, almost invariably in one direction, in the relative proportions of the tonnage of the small craft owned by the English and the French of the Township of Argyle. They show, too, how largely the French have contributed to the development of the fishery interests of the county, for in that direction, mainly, have their schooners been employed; whereas, some of the larger schooners owned by the English of Argyle, especially in the earlier years, were engaged in other and less profitable business.

It is noteworthy that while during the first fifty years the English vessels of the county were named *Polly*, *Betsey*, *Patty*, *Sally*, *Sukey*, *Nancy*, *Peggy*, and *Freedom*, *Friendship*, *Success*, *Hope*, *Industry*, *Prudence*, *Prosperity*, *Adventure*, *Enterprise*, *Endeavor*, and the like (out of twenty-four vessels owned in 1787 there were seven *Pollys* and three *Betseys*), the *first French vessels recorded* were the *Seaflower* of Simon Amirault, in 1795; the *Margaret* of Pierre Surette, in 1797; the *Micmac* of Etienne D'Entremont, in 1797; the *Minerva* of Marc Amirault, in 1802; and the *Rainbow* of Benoni D'Entremont, in 1804. We find with the English the *Lord Nelson* and *Trafalgar* in 1806 and 1807; but Paul D'Entremont and his sons, in 1807, changed the keynote, and called their first vessel the *Queen*, a name Hilaire D'Entremont made more emphatic in 1808, when, with his *Queen of England* of 63 tons, he welcomed Anthony Landers; and these hints were followed by the English, in 1808, 1810, and 1811, with the *Lady Sherbrooke*, *Queen Charlotte*, *British Queen*, and *Prince Regent*.

Samuel Marshall gave us the first *Hibernia* in 1799, and Solomon Ryder the first *Britannia* in 1810, followed by James Crosby's *Caledonia* in 1812, which memorable year David Flint appropriately recognized with his *Belisarius*.

Anthony Landers improved upon his *Peter Waldo* of 1811 with the

Thales in 1813; and just here it is worth recalling that John Cann built two brigs in 1847, naming one *Thetis*, and the other *Thalia*, from two nymphs of the sea, granddaughters of *Oceanus* and *Terra*. We find *Wellington* and *Waterloo*, in 1816 and 1817, in close proximity to *Betsey* and *Nancy* and *Mary Jane*.

Bartlett Gardner would seem to have given the name to the village with his brig *Arcadia*, of 200 tons, in 1817, which, it may be safely said, was the handsomest brig built in the county to that date; and Anthony Landers made a retrograde movement in 1819 with his brig *Better-Luck-Still*.

One of the D'Entremonts is again to the front, in 1840, with the first *Acadian;* although James Taylor had honored a *Fair Acadian* sixteen years before, and Nathan Utley an *Acadian Lass* in 1833.

And so, in more recent years, while we welcome *Evangeline*, *Angeline*, *Aldine*, *Kathleen*, *Beatrice*, *Vanguard*, and *Jessie May*, there were few, probably, in 1883 and 1884, to lament the fate of the *Nancy Ann* or the *Essence of Peppermint*.

The following table exhibits the shipping of Yarmouth at different periods since 1761. The highest point attained was in 1878, as the figures show, made up to Jan. 1, 1879: —

DATE.	NO. OF VESSELS.	TONNAGE.	AVERAGE TONNAGE.
1761	1	25	
1791	26	554	21
1808	41	1,880	46
1818	75	3,469	45
1832	88	4,348	49
1840	124	10,541	85
1850	113	17,890	158
1860, Jan. 1	133	36,514	275
1870 "	258	82,147	318
1875 "	256	120,966	472
1879 "	297	153,515	517
1880 "	276	144,354	523
1881 "	262	141,331	539
1882 "	232	133,078	574
1883 "	228	124,357	545
1884 "	225	118,514	527
1885 "	222	117,176	528
1886 "	229	118,629	518

A comparison may be made with the Mercantile Marine of the Dominion of Canada, as given by the official report: —

DATE.	NO. OF VESSELS.	TONNAGE.	AVERAGE TONNAGE.
1873	6,783	1,039,718	155
1874	6,930	1,158,363	167
1875	6,952	1,205,565	173
1876	7,192	1,250,839	174
1877	7,362	1,310,468	178
1878	7,469	1,333,015	178
1879	7,471	1,332,093	178
1880	7,377	1,311,218	178
1881	7,394	1,310,895	177
1882	7,312	1,260,777	172
1883	7,374	1,267,394	172
1884	7,254	1,253,747	173
1885	7,315	1,231,856	168

THE GREAT MICHAEL.

James Logan, in his "History of the Scottish Gael," says, "The art of ship-building was brought to great perfection in Scotland. A ship of a remarkably large size, built by King James IV. (1488–1513), consumed so much timber that she is said to have wasted the woods of Fife. This vessel was 120 feet long, 36 feet wide within the sides, which are said to have been no less than 10 feet thick! She was furnished with 300 marines, 120 artillery-men, and 1,000 men-of-war, and cost £30,000. 'This great ship cumbered Scotland to get her to sea. If any man,' says Potscottie, 'believe that this description be not of verity, let him pass to the gate of Tillibardine, and there afore the same, ye will see the length and breadth of her, planted with hawthorns by the wright who helped to make her.'"

Scotland now builds her ships of material more durable than that supplied four hundred years ago by the "woods of Fife," excellent as that may then have been; and Yarmouth, to test their quality, placed upon her books of registry in 1885, the new iron sailing-ship, *Bowman B. Law*, of 1,359 tons, built on the Clyde for the following owners, — William Law, Bowman B. Law, John Black, A. N. Rankin, Byron A. Abbott, Byron Robbins, James A. Hatfield, Amos D. Haley, Thomas Perry, George K. Trefry, John Hibbard, James F. Scott, Herbert H. Brown, Cereno Johnson, Ebenezer Scott, William Hibbard, — half of whom we recognize as descended from Yarmouth's early settlers.

THE GREAT REPUBLIC.

Besides, the *Pompey* of 25 tons, which brought the first settlers from Cape Cod to Chebogue River, a celebrated vessel with which Yarmouth owners were concerned a century later, was the ship *Great Republic*, built at East Boston in 1853 by Donald MacKay, a native of Clyde River, Shelburne County. This ship was 325 feet long, 53 feet beam, had four decks, and measured originally 4,555 tons. She had three square-rigged masts, and a spanker-mast carrying spanker and gaff-topsail. Her main-yard was 120 feet long and 28 inches in diameter; her fore-yard 110 feet and 26 inches in diameter; cross-jack-yard 90 feet long and 24 inches in diameter. She carried royals and skysails except upon the mizzen, which had no skysail. Her first voyage was from New York to San Francisco, under the command of Donald's brother, Lauchlan MacKay, formerly of the *Sovereign of the Seas*. While at New York the *Great Republic* came near being destroyed by fire; and while repairing, her upper deck was removed. She made three consecutive passages from New York to San Francisco, averaging 106¼ days; and on her first voyage, for ten successive days, she averaged 314 miles per day.

In 1868, while she was lying in New York unemployed, Capt. John Smith Hatfield and Loran E. Baker purchased an interest in the *Great Republic*. Capt. Hatfield took charge of her, proceeded to St. John, N.B., and thence to Liverpool, Great Britain, with a cargo of timber and deals. This was her last voyage; and John Smith Hatfield is entitled to credit for justifying his confidence in the ability of Donald MacKay's great ship, though much enfeebled by age and the continued strain of past performance, to overcome the perils of the Bay of Fundy, and safely carry another heavy cargo across the North Atlantic.

Donald MacKay built altogether more than 120 ships, some of which made remarkable passages from New York and Boston to San Francisco. For example, —

Sovereign of the Seas	2,400 tons	103 days.	
Flying Cloud	1,700 "	90 "	
Flying Fish	1,600 "	92 "	
Bald Eagle	1,600 "	107 "	
Empress of the Seas	2,250 "	118 "	
Staghound	1,550 "	112 "	*via* Valparaiso.
Westward Ho	1,700 "	107 "	from Boston.
Staffordshire		101 "	" "

The *Sovereign of the Seas*, Capt. Lauchlan MacKay, made the passage from Sandwich Islands to New York in 82 days, having in 79 days sailed 17,597 statute miles, an average of more than 9 miles an hour. The *Flying Cloud*, on her unequalled passage of 90 days, one day made, from noon to noon, 374 knots, equal to 433 statute miles.

Donald MacKay built the *Lightning*, which made the passage from Melbourne to Liverpool in 65 days; and the *James Baines* of 2,000 tons, which in September, 1854, made the passage from Boston to Liverpool in 12 days and 6 hours, and next from Liverpool to Melbourne in 63 days, the shortest on record.

But ships of such size and such performance belong exclusively to the last forty years; for previous to 1840, a ship of 500 tons was considered large. In the early part of the century Salem owned the largest merchant fleet, and carried on the most extensive foreign trade of any American port. Yet out of 41 ships built at Salem, between 1783 and 1800, the six largest were of 215, 214, 213, 190, 188, and 176 tons; and the *New World*, 1,400 tons, built by Donald MacKay, was, in 1846, the largest merchant vessel of the day.

Christopher Turner, of Salem, between 1800 and 1811, built 18 vessels, the five largest being of 296, 286, 282, 256, and 188 tons. Enos Briggs, of South Salem, from 1790 to 1819, built 51 vessels, 11,500 tons, the largest of which was the *Grand Turk*, 560 tons, "a very monster in those days," launched May, 1791.

Elijah Briggs, of Salem, between 1816 and 1829, built 12 vessels, the largest of which was the *Rome*, 314 tons, built in 1829. Elias Jenks, of Salem, from 1825 to 1843, built 16 vessels, the largest, the ship *Carthage*, 426 tons, built in 1837; and it is recorded that the ship *George*, 328 tons, between 1815 and 1836, made 16 voyages between Salem and Calcutta, the average outward passage being 116 days, homeward about 100 days; the shortest outward being 89 days, homeward 93 days.

These statements show the class of vessels with which the "merchant princes" of New England conducted their lucrative commerce with the East Indies, and they have been introduced that a comparison may be made with the progress of Yarmouth shipping during the same periods.

SHIPPING OWNED IN THE COUNTY OF YARMOUTH,

Jan. 1, 1886.

When built.	Vessels' Names.	Tonnage.	Owners' Names; Captains in Italics.
	Steamers.		
1885	Alameda . . .	23	J. H. Churchill, C. P. Kinney, Ebenezer Crosby.
1874	Alpha	306	Samuel Killam.
1884	Arcadia	62	*W. H.* & F. G. Cook; J. K., S. J., & A. M. Hatfield; G. K. Trefry; H. G., Thomas, & A. H. Poole; Adelbert Jenkins, *et al.*
1875	City of St. John . .	446	Loran E. Baker, Harvey Doane.
1873	Dominion	510	Loran E. Baker.
1881	Freddie V. . . .	26	Hugh Cann, H. B. Cann.
1883	Island Gem . .	15	S. J. & A. M. Hatfield, Ebenezer Crosby, A. H. & H. G. Poole.
1883	Islet	5	A. H. & Thomas S. Poole.
1883	Marina	32	H. B. Cann.
	51 Ships.		
1880	Abbie S. Hart . . .	1,450	W. Law & Co., J. A. Hatfield, J. C. Farish, G. H. Guest, E. H. Lovitt, J. F. Scott, *S. A. Goudey*, William Currier, *et al.*
1873	Adolphus	1,318	A. C. Robbins, *H. H. Brown*, William & *John Hibbard*, J. A. Hatfield, Thomas E. Corning, J. C. Anderson, *et al.*
1870	Annie Bingay . . .	1,048	Jacob V. B. Bingay, *Joseph H. Cann*, Joseph Burrill.
1873	Annie Goudey . . .	1,135	L. E. Baker, *Norman H. Bent.*
1875	Annie M. Law . . .	1,178	W. Law & Co ; Thos., Thos. J., & E. S. Perry; Joseph Burrill, R. T. Crosby, *S. R. Hilton*, William & N. B. Currier, *et al.*
1874	Antoinette . . .	1,118	W. Law & Co., J. H. Killam, *J. F. Scott*, George G. Sanderson, *B. A. Abbott*, Jos. Burrill, Ebenezer Scott, T. Corning, *et al.*
1876	Bertie Bigelow . . .	1,142	William D. Lovitt, G. G. Crosby, George L. Burchell.
1875	Bonanza	1,078	R. T., Harris, Richard, James, Joseph H., & *Joseph R. Crosby;* George A. & J. H. Harris, Thomas & George L. O'Brien.
1879	Charles	1,500	John Murphy, Charles W. Murphy, *R. B. Raymond.*
1874	Charlie Baker . .	1,063	L. E. Baker, Stephen P. Raymond.
1884	County of Yarmouth .	2,154	William D. Lovitt.
1884	Ellen A. Read . . .	1,750	W. Law & Co.; J. A. & *N. B. Hatfield;* Thomas, Thomas J., & E. S. Perry; E. K. Spinney; George A. & H. A. Hood; William Currier, *et al.*
1878	Equator	1,273	Henry & N. B. Lewis, Hugh & Hugh E. Cann, *Elijah E. Phillips*, Francis G. & William H. Cook, Henry & J. E. Kenealy, *et al.*
1882	Euphemia	1,367	Henry & N. B. Lewis, F. G. & W. H. Cook, Henry Kenealy, Abram M. & Samuel J. Hatfield, George K. Trefry, *et al.*
1878	Everest	1,680	William D. Lovitt.
1883	Frederick B. Taylor .	1,798	W. Law & Co., J. A. Hatfield, *J. A. Tilley*, J. Hibbard, Josiah Crosby, Thomas Perry, J. B. Lovitt, L. E. Cann, Lemuel C. Goudey, *et al.*
1875	Hectanooga	1,066	Abel C. & *Byron Robbins*, George L. Burchell, *Cereno Johnson*, Job Hatfield, B. A. Abbott, *et al.*
1878	Ismir	1,259	Jacob V. B. Bingay, Joseph H. Cann, *George B. Cann*, G. G. Sanderson.
1875	John Bunyan . . .	1,193	Loran E. Baker, *Zenas W. Sproule.*
1875	Kinburn	1,198	J. W. Moody, F. L. Crosby, J. C. Farish, Estate G. J. Farish, Sheldon & Alexander P. Lewis, *G. W. B. Tooker*, James W. Wyman, *et al.*

Shipping owned in the County of Yarmouth. — *Continued.*

When built.	Vessels' Names.	Tonnage.	Owners' Names; Captains in Italics.
1877	Lennie Burrill . . .	1,328	William Burrill & Co., *William D. Robertson.*
1871	Lillie Soullard . . .	997	*Edward C. Dennis*, Robert S. Eakins, *et al.*
1875	Lizzie Burrill . . .	1,185	William Burrill & Co., *James R. Blauvelt.*
1874	Lydia	1,200	William Law; Thomas, Thomas J., Edward S., *Robert C.*, & W. K. Perry; A. C. Robbins, J. B. Lovitt, James F. Scott, Harris & Richard Crosby.
1878	Mabel Taylor . . .	1,298	W. Law & Co., J. A. Hatfield, *Charles E. Durkee*, James C. Farish, Joseph Burrill, Estate W. K. Dudman, *et al.*
1874	Magnolia	998	A. F. Stoneman, *Joseph W. MacMullen*, T. B. Dane, Dodds & Jolly, Oscar Davison, J. W. Moody, George R. Smith, *Michael Dowley*, *et al.*
1883	Mary L. Burrill . .	1,455	William Burrill & Co.
1881	Minnie Burrill . .	1,465	William Burrill & Co., *William D. Robertson.*
1878	Morning Light . .	1,310	*Geo. H. Perry*, Samuel Killam, S. B. Davis, *Fred. A. Ladd.*
1880	N. B. Lewis . . .	1,325	N. B. & Henry Lewis, Hugh E. & Hugh Cann, *Benjamin Gullison*, H. Kenealy, Bradford R. Hilton.
1879	Narwhal	1,327	John Lovitt, James J. Lovitt, *L. D. Weston.*
1884	Naupactus	1,399	John Lovitt, James J. Lovitt.
1880	Nettie Murphy . . .	1,373	John Murphy, Charles W. Murphy, *R. B. Raymond.*
1881	Nyl-Ghau	1,252	John Lovitt, James J. Lovitt, *Edward H. Lovitt.*
1874	Otago	1,095	N. B. & Henry Lewis, Hugh & Hugh E. Cann, *Francis G. Cook*, *Benjamin Gullison*, H. E. Kenealy.
1878	Ruby	1,392	Abel C. & Byron Robbins, *James F. Raymond*, John A. Tilley, Josiah Crosby.
1877	Saint Cloud	1,528	William D. Lovitt.
1878	San Stefano	1,198	L. E. Baker, Benj. Hilton, G. G. Crosby, *Theoph. Corning*, J. C. Farish, R. M. Ferguson, Eben. Scott, Z. W. Sproule, *et al.*
1874	Shelburne	1,164	Estate L. M. M. Willet, *E. J. Murphy*, D. J. Murphy.
1885	Stalwart	1,545	Jacob V. B. Bingay, John Lovitt, James J. Lovitt, Joseph H. Cann, *George B. Cann*, George G. Sanderson.
1875	Stamboul	1,248	John Lovitt, Jas. J. Lovitt, Jacob V. B. Bingay, *Jos. H. Cann.*
1876	Stewart Freeman . .	1,485	Loran E. Baker.
1881	Thomas N. Hart . .	1,460	W. Law & Co., J. A. & N. B. Hatfield, *J. A. Tilley*, John W. Moody, J. R. Blauvelt, James F. & Ebenezer Scott, Byron Robbins, *et al.*
1877	Tsernogora . . .	1,252	John & James J. Lovitt, Estate T. B. Flint, Dennis C. Weston, George G. Sanderson, *Augustus Cann*, Geo. H. Guest, *et al.*
1876	Vancouver	1,376	George H. Lovitt.
1882	Vanduara	1,367	George H. Lovitt.
1884	Vanloo	1,496	George H. Lovitt.
1882	Vendome	1,550	William D. Lovitt.
1873	William	998	Benjamin & Ed. Hilton, *W. R. Tourneay*, T. C. Trefry, Rowland H. Crocker, Estate W. K. Dudman.
1879	William Law . . .	1,599	W. Law & Co.; Thos., Thos. J., & E. S. Perry; Geo. H. Guest, *S. R. Hilton*, R. T. Crosby, J. A. Hatfield, Jos. Burrill, *et al.*
1868	Winnifred	1,012	George L. Burchell, *James F. Scott.*
	44 Barks.		
1875	Addie H. Cann . .	650	Lyman & Hugh Cann, Benjamin Murphy, Charles E. Brown, *A. C. Haines*, J. Nelson Gardner, Edson Churchill.
1873	Aneroid	982	R. T., Harris, Richard, Joseph R., Joseph H., and Joseph Crosby; H. H. Brown, T. Corning, *T. O'Brien*, J. D. Dennis, Joseph Burrill, *et al.*

Shipping owned in the County of Yarmouth. — *Continued.*

When built.	Vessels' Names.	Tonnage.	Owners' Names; Captains in Italics.
1873	Annie Burrill . .	897	Wm. Burrill & Co., *Wm. D. Robertson*, James R. Blauvelt.
1877	Aspotogon	861	*A. R. Durkee*, J. C. Farish, Dennis Crosby, S. & A. P. Lewis.
1870	Autocrat	665	J. W. Moody, A. F. Stoneman, *Joseph W. MacMullen*, Freeman Gardner, *E. W. Kenealy.*
1870	Bachelors	655	Hugh, H. B., Lyman, & Hugh E. Cann; *Benjamin Murphy*, G. W. B. Tooker, Edward Allen, Loran D. Cann.
1885	Bowman B. Law . .	1,359	W. Law & Co., A. D. Haley, Thomas Perry, H. H. Brown, G. K. Trefry, J. A. Hatfield, *B. A. Abbott, et al.*
1875	Ecuador	1,059	Killam Bros., Bowman Corning, Geo. A. Hood, *Hugh Hughes.*
1881	Emilie L. Boyd . .	1,240	W. Law & Co., G. H. Guest, Thomas & E. S. Perry, George Crosby, T. Corning, J. B. Lovitt, C. Raymond, *et al.*
1878	Emanuel Swedenborg,	799	Zebina Goudey, John Murphy, *J. W. Anderson*, R. T. Crosby, Theophilus Corning, J. H. Harris.
1878	Fanny L. Cann . .	797	Lyman & Loran D. Cann, B. Murphy, H. & R. Crosby, C. E. Brown, J. C. Farish, W. & N. B. Currier, N. A. Wyman, *et al.*
1872	George B. Doane . .	941	A. C. Robbins, John Hibbard, G. L. Burchell, Herbert H. Brown.
1872	Gordon	604	Abel C. Rob ins.
1882	Guiana	1,265	Killam Bros., W. D. Killam, *E. C. Byrnes*, H. A. & G. A. Hood.
1881	H. B. Cann	1,299	Hugh Cann, H. B. Cann, *Rodolph Cann.*
1873	Herbert C. Hall .	622	Samuel Killam, Benjamin & *Samuel B. Davis, et al.*
1876	Hugh Cann . . .	1,073	N. B. & Henry Lewis, Henry & J. E. Kenealy, *Geo. Eldridge*, Hugh, Hugh E., Lyman E., and Herbert H. Cann.
1871	Kate Burrill	690	W. Burrill & Co., *James R. Blauvelt*, William D. Robertson, *et al.*
1873	Kate Cann . .	951	Hugh, Lyman, George E., & H. B. Cann, *J. G. Smith*, Benjamin Murphy, Samuel A. Crowell.
1871	Lennie	984	William D. Lovitt, Estate *Smith Horton.*
1872	Lima	892	Killam Bros., *E. C. Byrne* , D. Richards, William & John Hibbard.
1877	Lizzie Perry . . .	1,122	W. Law & Co., Thomas & T. J. Perry, George Crosby, *R. MacHenry*, Geo. H. Guest, H. H. Perry, Wm. Currier, *et al.*
1872	M. & E. Cann . . .	920	Hugh, H. B., Lyman, Hugh E. Cann.
1873	Maria Stoneman . .	959	A. F. Stoneman, John W. Moody, *A. Webb Blauvelt.*
1876	Mary I. Baker . . .	843	Loran E. Baker, *Zenas W. Sproule.*
1873	Milo	684	A. C. Robbins, *Charles D. Brown, Thomas Long.*
1873	Mizpah	898	N. B. & Henry Lewis, Hugh, Hugh E., & George E. Cann, *Francis G. Cook, Michael Dowley.*
1877	Navarch	994	John Lovitt, James J. Lovitt, *Edward H. Lovitt.*
1875	Natant	1,072	John Lovitt, James J. Lovitt, *Israel L. Walker.*
1873	Nellie Moody . . .	746	A. F. Stoneman & Co., John W. Moody, Joseph Goudey, Estate *George Earl*, Loran D. Cann, *et al.*
1873	Nellie T. Guest . .	888	Thomas Guest, *Samuel E. Messenger.*
1882	Neophyte	1,056	John Lovitt, James J. Lovitt.
1872	Palermo . . .	799	Zebina Goudey, *Israel L. Walker*, Theophilus Corning, *et al.*
1880	Patagonia . . .	1,199	Killam Bros., *William Hibbard*, Henry A. Hood.
1871	Republic	843	Henry Lewis, *Benjamin Hilton, Elijah E. Phillips*, William H., Francis G., & W. A. Cook, George K. Trefry, *et al.*
1876	Romanoff	1,049	A. F. Stoneman & Co., John W. Moody, Amos D. Haley, *George W. Doty*, Dodds & Jolly, James C. Farish, *et al.*
1870	Sarah B. Cann . . .	757	Hugh, Hugh E., & H. B. Cann, Francis G. Cook, Nathan B. & Henry Lewis.

Shipping owned in the County of Yarmouth. — *Continued.*

When built.	Vessels' Names.	Tonnage.	Owners' Names; Captains in Italics.
1875	Sokoto	958	Samuel Killam, W. R. Journeay, *R. H. Crocker.*
1871	Southern Belle . . .	587	A. C. Robbins, *Samuel B. Robbins*, D. W. Clark, *George B. Fraser.*
1872	Talisman	953	W. Law & Co., *Albert Baker*, J. A. Hatfield, J. B. Lovitt, James R. Blauvelt, Joseph Burrill, G. G. Sanderson, *et al.*
1879	Thomas Perry . .	1,192	W. Law & Co., Thomas, Edward S., & Thomas J. Perry, George Crosby, George H. Guest, James G. Allen, Joseph Burrill, William Currier, *et al.*
1879	Venezuela . . .	983	Killam Bros., William D. Killam, *E. C. Byrnes.*
1870	W. E. Heard . . .	587	A. C. Robbins, *James F. Raymond*, Estate L. C. Raymond.
1881	Zebina Goudey . . .	1,087	Zebina Goudey, Cereno Johnson, James G. Allen, *William W. Cook*, Lemuel E. Robbins, William Currier, George G. Sanderson, *John W. Anderson.*
	1 Barkentine.		
1885	Sentinel . . .	488	William D. Lovitt.
	11 Brigantines.		
1875	Acadia. . . .	241	Benjamin & Samuel B. Davis.
1884	Aldine	344	William D. Lovitt.
1869	Arthur	123	Parker, Eakins, & Co.
1883	Boston Marine . . .	172	Jeremie H. Pothier & Co.
1876	Florida	99	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.
1882	Lottie E.	167	William Crosby.
1877	Louisa Coipel . .	143	Parker, Eakins, & Co.
1871	M. E. Coipel . . .	115	A. F. Stoneman & Co.
1874	Nellie Crosby . . .	440	Benjamin & S. B. Davis, Fred'k A. Ladd, *W. Wallace Crosby.*
1873	S. N. Collymore . .	221	James M. Davis, Prince H. Durkee.
1878	St. Michel . .	121	Jeremie H. Pothier et Cie.
	113 Schooners.		
1879	Alamode	28	Joseph & Theodore Le Blanc, Marc A. Amirault, *et al.*
1875	Alfarata	47	C. T., W., Isaac, & Hilaire D'Entremont; D. Morrisey; D. T., S. G., Jacques, & Cyriaque Amirault.
1878	Alfred . .	46	Parker, Eakins, & Co.
1884	Alma	18	M. Le Blanc, *et al.*
1885	Alph. B. Parker .	39	Maximin, Timothée, Philippe, Hilaire, Edmond, Jacques, & Josué Le Blanc.
1878	Angeline . .	67	Parker, Eakins, & Co.
1876	Anna Louisa . .	47	Reuben, Harvey, & C. Goodwin, *et al.*
1879	Anna MacGee . .	57	George D., J. S., L. M., & J. B. J. D'Entremont; N., S., L. V., M., R., Jacques, & Marc Amirault.
1882	Annie D.	70	George D., J. B., H. T., J. S., & L. M. D'Entremont; S., Marc, & Michel Amirault; C. Rudolf.
1883	Annie M. Bell . . .	64	Nicolas, Sylvain, Benjamin, Henri, Anselme, Michel, Augustin, R., & Léon V. Amirault.
1876	Arizona . . .	85	S. D., L. D., R., F., L. C., M., André, Jean C., & Jacques D'Entremont; Zacharie Surette, *et al.*
1873	Balarose . .	45	André, Isaac, Ambroise, A. C., Max., Guillaume, F. I. X., J. J., & Louis A. D'Entremont; Louis B. & Denis Amirault.
1878	Banneret . . .	55	C. & Reuben Goodwin, Hilaire D'Entremont.
1875	Barbaroni	93	Ambroise, S. D., C. J., A., D. D., Léon, Etienne, Hilaire, & Pierre Duon, *et al.*
1883	Beatrice	109	A. F. Stoneman & Co.

Shipping owned in the County of Yarmouth. — *Continued.*

When built.	Vessels' Names.	Tonnage.	Owners' Names; Captains in Italics.
1865	Benjamin Killam	54	*Harvey* & R. Perry, C. O'Brien.
1877	Brenton	70	Parker, Eakins, & Co.
1873	Brisk	68	Simon, Isaac, Josué, Ambroise, Jean B., & Joseph L. D'Entremont; Simon, A., L., & J. L. Le Blanc.
1883	Byron	124	Byron Hines.
1876	Chlorus	57	A. F. Stoneman & Co.
1883	Circassian	115	*William Ryder*, Benjamin Hines, James & Jeremiah Gayton.
1880	Coral Leaf	68	George B., J. J., C. E., & Harvey Goodwin; Isaac Van Emburg, Hezekiah Smith.
1885	Coup d'Etat	11	Mathurin D'Entremont.
1870	Diploma	83	Louis, Simon, François, & Zacharie Duon; P. Le Blanc; Michel, Placide, Nicolas, Hilaire, Louis C., Gervais, V., & Louis B. D'Entremont; S. Surette.
1862	E L. Perkins	41	A. F. Stoneman & Co.
1884	E. Raymond	96	Robert S. Eakins.
1884	Edith A.	81	George D., Henri F., Louis M., & Simon D'Entremont; Marc, Theodore, Cesar, Michel, & Alfred Amirault; James Archer.
1870	Electric Flash	50	Marc, Cyriaque, & Josué Amirault; Geo. D., F. J., David, Gervais, Patrice, Léon A., Guillaume, & Louis A. D'Entremont.
1883	Emma S.	102	Benjamin & Maximin Le Blanc, James M. Davis, J. H. Churchill, James Nickerson, George E. Bates.
1884	Ethel	117	Jeremie H. Pothier & Co.
1878	Etta	107	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.
1885	Eva Mac	19	James MacCarthy.
1877	Florence B. Parr	90	Parker, Eakins, & Co.
1885	Fly	15	Solon & Rémi Hebèrt, Simon Le Blanc.
1868	Forest Flower	40	Jacob Daley, R. Hines, Isaac Van Emburg; J. H., Thomas, George B., & Caleb Goodwin.
1875	Gipsey	22	Powell & Ellis.
1885	Guide	38	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.
1883	Harry Lewis	111	Henry & Nathan B. Lewis.
1885	Hattie Emeline	11	Pierre V. Amirault.
1883	Hazel Dell	87	C. W. Larkin, S. L. Oliver; A. R., F., & E. D. Le Blanc; J. & P. Belliveau.
1884	Hazel Glen	97	C. W. Larkin, S. L. Oliver, E. B. Goodwin, Marc A. & Martin Amirault.
1879	Ida Peters	32	Parker, Eakins, & Co.
1880	Index	17	Samuel C. Hood, Thomas Guest.
1877	J. D. Payson	41	George W. & A. B. Corning, J. H. Crosby.
1877	J. M. Manning	56	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.
1859	J. W. Kinney	52	J. M. Davis, Arthur Morgan, W. W. Crosby, *A. W. MacKinnon.*
1884	Jacques	58	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.
	Jessie May	14	Arthur E. Allan.
1869	Jonathan	53	Guillaume, C. T., C. D., C. H., R. D., T., & Léon D'Entremont; Alexandre & S. G. Amirault.
1849	Josephine	29	Reuben Gardner.
1883	Kathleen	117	Benjamin Hilton, George E. & H. B. Cann, George K. Trefry.
1874	Kelso	111	Jeremie H. Pothier & Co.
1884	Kingfisher	47	A. F. Stoneman & Co.
1885	Komaroff	10	James M. Davis.
1882	Lennie	99	George Crosby.

Shipping owned in the County of Yarmouth. — *Continued.*

When built.	Vessels' Names.	Tonnage.	Owners' Names; Captains in Italics.
1870	Lizzie	24	D. M. Spinney, William Kinney.
1883	Lloyd	23	T. Corning, J. H. Harris, Benjamin Gullison.
1883	Lottie W. Fairfield	164	Jacob V. B. Bingay.
1881	Louise	85	Jeremie H. Pothier & Co., *Isaac Goodwin.*
1876	Lucretia Jane	87	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.
1882	Lumea	30	Jeremie H. Pothier & Co.
1866	Lydia Ryder	59	André L., Louis P., S. P., Hilaire, A., Jean J., Frederic, & F. I. X. D'Entremont; A. Gaudet.
1874	Lynx	59	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co., Isaac Goodwin.
1885	M. A. Louis	63	Augustin, R , Zacharie, Charles D., Cyriaque, Léon, François, Anselme, Sylvain, Ambroise, Nicolas, Zeph., & Hilaire Duon; Marc A. & L. Surette; Mathurin D'Entremont.
1885	Mabel R. H.	37	Timothy & W. A. Powell.
1883	Maggie Jane	12	Abram & Henry Thurston, George Wyman.
1877	Maitland	44	Henry & Nathan B. Lewis.
1869	Manzanilla	50	André, Isaac, F. X., S. P., Arch., D., Rémi, & Ambroise D'Entremont; D. L. & Denis Amirault.
1883	Maria	109	Byron Hines, Daniel Ryder.
1878	Mary F.	27	Parker, Eakins, & Co.
1867	Mary Jane	79	Henry Crowell, *Comfort Clements*, Estate William Winter.
1885	Mary O'Dell	13	Léon V Amirault.
1877	Merino	46	Raymond, J. E., P. A., Léon V., Anselme, M., & J. Amirau t; P. & L. Le Blanc, P. Belliveau, Louis M. D'Entremont, *et al.*
	Meteor	37	Benjamin Davis.
1868	Montebello	95	Parker, Eakins, & Co.
1876	Mystic	79	P. H. Durkee, J. M. Davis, *Ed. Larkin*, W. J. Hatfield.
1877	Nokomis	67	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.
1872	Olika	56	Jeremie H. Pothier & Co.
1884	Onyx	138	Parker, Eakins, & Co.
1883	Opal	97	Parker, Eakins, & Co.
1866	Pandora	57	A. F. Stoneman & Co.
1872	Pigeon	33	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.; Mathurin, Theo., J. F., F., and M. Cothereau.
1877	Proditor	53	Louis & Isaac D'Entremont; Nicolas, Zacharie, Pierre, Louis R., C. J., S., & Michel Duon.
1877	Regina	57	Jere., S. P., Archange, Isaac, David, & Ambroise D'Entremont; Louis B. & David Amirault.
1876	River Rose	53	George, Anselme, Luc, & C. M. Boudreau; Maximin Le Blanc, M. Pothier.
1882	Roseneath	110	*Byron Hines.*
1884	Rowdy	16	D. A. & Joseph Roberts.
1884	S. A. Crowell	23	Luc Le Blanc *et al.*
1877	Safe	35	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.
1869	Salvador	54	Léon, Ambroise, Sylvain, Augustin, Pierre, J., Z., Hilaire, François, & Michel Duon; Michel Bourque, Mathurin D'Entremont.
1884	Sanford	20	Abram Thurston.
1876	Sarah J. Killam	51	A. F. Stoneman & Co.
1878	Sea Foam	75	Jeremie H. Pothier & Co.
1868	Serene	52	Louis, D., André, & Simon Le Blanc; Joseph J., Jacques, Marc, Mandé, & J. Amirault; George David D'Entremont.
1883	Sigefroi	40	Jeremie H. Pothier & Co.
1883	Sisters	15	Robert N. Crowell.

Shipping owned in the County of Yarmouth. — *Concluded.*

When built.	Vessels' Names.	Tonnage.	Owners' Names; Captains in Italics.
1885	Stranger	15	C. N. Nickerson.
1876	Temple Bar	47	C. G., Etienne, A., & S. Duon; T., C. V., J., & A. Amirault; Louis P. & Guillaume D'Entremont.
1879	Titania	52	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.
1885	Uncle Sam	95	George D., Henri F., & J. B. J. D'Entremont; M. & A. Amirault; Frederic, Louis F., & Joseph Le Blanc.
1876	Vanguard	47	M., M. V., P. W., & Louis A. D'Entremont; P. J., T., C. V., & J. Amirault, *et al.*
1869	Velocipede	67	Thomas Goodwin.
1877	Village Belle	40	James Lennox.
1879	Vivid	43	Parker, Eakins, & Co
1871	W. E. Wier	41	A. F. Stoneman & Co.
1872	Water Lily	71	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.
1867	West Point	38	A. F. Stoneman & Co.
1873	Wide Awake	77	A. F. Stoneman & Co.
1883	Willie M.	24	Josiah Ellis.
1876	Will o' the Wisp	41	Julien, Gervais, Isidore, Rémi, François, Placide, Theodore, A. M., Louis, & Isaac D'Entremont; James Murphy, Cyriaque Amirault.
1882	Winnie L.	99	Hatfield, Kinney, & Co.
1878	Yarmouth Packet	76	Wilson G. Sims.
1867	Young Scotland	47	Jeremie H. Pothier & Co., J. F. & Henri Pothier, André Le Blanc.

9	Steamers	1,425 tons.
51	Ships	67,445 "
44	Barks	40,461 "
1	Barkentine	488 "
11	Brigantines	2,186 "
113	Schooners	6,624 "
229	Vessels	118,629 tons.

SHIP-MASTERS.

The frequent recurrence of familiar names in these shipping statistics, reminds one of the many ship-masters some of the old families have produced, — a few instances of which may not inappropriately close this chapter.

CAPT. JAMES KELLEY, sen., was one of Yarmouth's earliest ship-masters; and Mr. Lawson's "Record" tells us, that when he first came to Chebogue, in 1765, he "brought a shallop" with him. Capt. Kelley was a prominent magistrate and an influential citizen. He was known in later life as "the Judge," a title gained from the respect and deference paid to his judicial decisions. The public spirit for

which he was distinguished, has been displayed in his descendants; so we find among our municipal councillors of 1886, four of his great-grandsons, — Abram M. Hatfield, Nathan B. Lewis, James E. Allen, and Robert Kelley Rose.

Capt. James Kelley had five sons, four of whom were ship-masters, — James, Samuel, Robert, and Israel: the other, Jacob, was a worthy magistrate.

Capt. James Kelley 2d had two sons ship-masters, — James and Silas C ; and a third son, John, was the father of Capts. Edward and Henry Kelley.

Capt. Silas C. Kelley had three sons ship-masters; viz., Silas, Jacob, and Thomas E. Kelley.

Capt. Samuel Kelley, sen., had three sons ship-masters, — Samuel, Daniel, and John D. Capt. Cereno J. Kelley is the son of John D. Kelley.

Capt. Robert Kelley had two sons ship-masters, — Charles William and Robert M. Two of his grandsons are Capt. Robert K. Kelley, son of Charles W.; and Capt. Albert, son of James Kelley.

Capt. Israel Kelley had three sons ship-masters, — George, Charles, and William T. Kelley; and Capt. Ambrose D. Kelley, the son of Ambrose, makes up a total of twenty-four. And still the story is not half told; for among the Capts. Hilton, Clements, Crosby, Hatfield, Hammond, Phillips, Lewis, Rose, and MacCormack, we find many descendants of Capt. James Kelley, sen.

1. Capt. Amos Hilton also "brought a shallop" with him to Chebogue in 1765.

2. Capts. Thomas, Amos, Henry, David, and Jacob Hilton were his sons.

3. Capts. Stephen and Nathan were sons of Thomas. Capts. Cornelius, Henry 2d, Israel, and Stilson 2d, were sons of Amos 2d. Capts. John and Henry 3d were sons of Henry 1st. Jacob and John 2d were sons of Jacob 1st. Capts. Joseph and David were sons of David 1st.

4. Capts. John, Edward F., Cornelius, and Calvin were sons of Cornelius 1st. Capts. John R. and William Henry were sons of Henry 2d. Capts. Stilson R. and Bradford R. were sons of Stilson 2d. Capts Benjamin, Edmund, and Sylvanus were sons of John 1st. Capt. Malcolm was son of Henry 3d. Capts. Edward and Jacob were sons of Jacob 2d.

5. Capt. David Hilton was son of David 2d. Capt. Amos D. Hilton was son of Wentworth. Capt. Henry Hilton was son of Henry.

1. Comfort Haley, sen., does not appear to have been himself a seafaring man. He seems to have directed his attention rather to providing quarter-decks for his neighbors' sons as well as his own, for his record as a ship-owner at Chebogue outruns that of his contemporaries.

2. His sons, Oliver, Comfort, Jeremiah, and Malachi, were ship-masters.

3. Capts. Samuel and Oliver Ha'ey were sons of Comfort 2d. Capts. Ezra, Henry, Allen, and Thomas were sons of Jeremiah. Capts. Amos D., Joseph, and Robert were sons of Joseph. Capts. Gilbert C. and William V. Haley were sons of John.

SCOTT. — 1. Capts. Caleb, John C., Ebenezer, Edwards, and Amos H. Scott, were sons of John, the eldest son of the Rev. Jonathan Scott.

2. Capts. Amos, Henry, and Joseph Scott, were sons of Amos H. Capts. John and Leman Scott were sons of Ebenezer. Capts. John C. and Jacob Scott were sons of John C. 1st. Capt. Ebenezer Scott 2d (harbor-master), son of Edwards. Capt. James Flavel Scott, son of John F.

3. Commodore James F. Scott, son of James F. Capt. Franklin Scott, son of Ebenezer 2d. Capt. Ellery S. and James Scott, sons of Amos 2d.

ROBBINS. — 1. Capts. Benjamin, Lemuel, Ira, and James Robbins 4th.

2. Capts. Benjamin and Evelyn Robbins, sons of Benjamin. Capts. Benjamin D., Lyman J., and Ira Robbins, sons of Ira. Capt. Lemuel Robbins, son of Lemuel. Capts. Samuel B. and John M. Robbins, sons of James 4th.

3. Capts. Raymond, Byron, Jacob, and Evelyn Robbins, sons of Asa. Capt. Alvin Robbins, son of Chandler. Capts. Prince H., Charles, and Peter Robbins, sons of Samuel, sen.

1. CAPT. THOMAS PERRY, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Perry, was born in 1779, and in 1803 was lost at sea. Capts. Ebenezer and John Perry, sons of John 1st.

2. Capt. Nathaniel Perry 2d, son of Nathaniel. Capt. Edward Perry, son of Capt. Thomas. Capt. Ebenezer Perry 2d, son of Ebenezer. Capt. John Perry, son of John. Capt. Leonard Perry, son of Elisha.

3. Capts. Thomas, Nathan K., Edward S., Robert C., Wentworth K., and Prince W. Perry, sons of Edward. Capts. Nathaniel 3d, Samuel, James, Jonathan, and Charles W. Perry, sons of Nathaniel 2d. Capt. Thomas J. Perry, son of Joseph. Capts. Eleazer and Thomas Perry, sons of John (Chebogue). Capt Wellington Perry, son of Thomas. Capt. Harvey Perry, son of John (B. River). Capt. Samuel Perry, son of Cyrus. Capt. George W. Perry, son of Elias. Capt. George H. Perry, son of Rufus. Capt. John G. Perry, son of Robert.

4. Capt. Frank Perry, son of Nathan K. Capt. George H. Perry, son of George H.

CAPT. EPHRAIM COOKE commanded the *Baltimore* of 411 tons, one of the thirteen ships which accompanied Gov. Cornwallis in the sloop-of-war *Sphinx*, and brought out the colonists to Halifax in June, 1749. The census makes him a resident of Halifax in 1752, with a household of sixteen. He was evidently a man of means, for he spent some thousands of pounds in improving the lands set apart for him at Halifax. He was as well a man of spirit, for it is recorded that he "insulted the judges of the Inferior Court," as many other men were provoked to do in those days: and when Gov. Cornwallis took sides with the court, Capt. Cooke abandoned his property at Halifax; and in 1754 he went to Mahone Bay, and commenced a

settlement there. He *built a block-house*, put up a saw-mill, and built two vessels with a view to import cattle from Massachusetts Bay.

Capt. Ephraim Cooke was also a humane man. In 1755, having chartered his vessel, the snow *Edward*, to Messrs. Apthorp & Co. of Boston, the agents of the Nova-Scotia Government, he took on board a number of the exiled Acadians allotted to Massachusetts; and as was alleged, having been driven off the coast by heavy north-west gales, he landed them in the more hospitable West Indies. He claimed payment for the full time the voyage occupied, and his claim was paid. Here is a copy of it: —

BOSTON, Septr. 7th, 1756.

Messrs. Apthorp & Hancock

To Ephm. Cooke, Dr.

To Hire of the Snow "*Edward*," myself masr., from 9th Octr. 1755 to 29th June 1756, is 8 months & $\frac{8}{9}$, burthen 139 tons, at 9 shillings sterlg. p. Ton, p. month, is £62 11 0 p. month.

	£542 2 0
Deduct for Platforms, Water Casks, &c.,	12 2 0
	£530 0 0

Errors excepted.

JOHN ROWE, Attorney to Ephm. Cooke.

The Yarmouth ship-masters of the name have been —

1. CAPT. EPHRAIM COOK, who, about 1762, settled on the eastern shore of Chebogue Harbor; and it seems quite likely that the "fort" which Mr. Campbell says he assisted his father to build in 1755, was the block-house at Mahone Bay.

2. Capts. Caleb and Manasseh Cook, sons of Ephraim.

3. Capts. Caleb, David, Nehemiah, and Amos Cook, sons of Caleb. Capts. George, Francis, Amos, and Enos, sons of Manasseh. Capts. Amos and Samuel Cook, sons of John. Capts. Ephraim and James Cook, sons of Ephraim 2d.

4. Capts. Francis G., William H., and Joseph Cook, sons of Francis. Capt. Caleb Cook, son of David. Capts. Francis and John Cook, sons of Manasseh 2d. Capts. Zebina and James Cook, sons of James.

5. Capt. William W. Cook, son of William.

1. CAPTS. JOHN and HUGH CANN.

2. Capts. John, George, Samuel, and Hugh E. Cann, sons of John. Capts. Josiah and Harvey Cann, sons of Hugh 1st.

3. Capts. John, Israel, James, Thomas B., and Joseph H. Cann, sons of John 2d. Capt. Samuel Cann 2d, son of George. Capt. Lyman E. Cann, son of Hugh E. Capts. Lyman, Hugh, Angus W., and Augustus Cann, sons of Lyman, sen. Capt. Herbert H. Cann, son of Samuel, sen. Capt. William Cann, son of Josiah. Capt. Charles Cann, son of Hugh 2d. Capt. Harvey Cann, son of Harvey. Capts. Loran D. and Miner Cann, son of Loran.

4. Capt. John Cann, son of John 3d. Capts. George E. and Henry F. Cann,

sons of Samuel 2d. Capts. Thomas, Joseph, and Albert Cann, sons of Thomas B. Capt. Rodolph Cann, son of Lyman E. Capt. Archibald Cann, son of Lyman 2d. Capt. George B. Cann, son of Joseph H.

The Hatfield family, of whom something further will be said in the next chapter, settled in Yarmouth County a generation later than the others; and we have to place at the head of the list the name of the late

1. Capt. JOHN VAN NORDEN HATFIELD.

2. Capts. Jacob K., John Smith, Samuel J., Abram M., James M., Edward B., and George A. Hatfield, sons of Jacob Hatfield 3d. Capts. Charles and Norman B. Hatfield, sons of Anthony. Capts. Thomas Hardy and Nelson J. Hatfield, sons of Samuel, sen. Capts. Stanley and Benjamin H. Hatfield, sons of James L. Capts. Jones and Enos Hatfield, sons of Abram. Capt. Inglis Hatfield, son of William [Tusket]. Capt. Frederick Hatfield, son of Jacob [Tusket].

3. Capt. James Wallace Hatfield, son of James C. Capts. Jacob Gorham and Samuel J., sons of Jacob K.

Of these twenty-one Capts. Hatfield, no less than seventeen belong to one branch of the family, being the descendants of Abram Marsh and Constance Hatfield.

The following table shows the shipping owned or registered at Yarmouth during the century ending with 1887; the vessels having been built for the most part in Yarmouth County, or in the adjoining counties of Digby or Shelburne, for Yarmouth owners. The statement is a continuation of Mr. Lawson's record for 1884: —

16 steamers	3,849 tons.
146 ships	156,180 "
280 barks	165,897 "
165 brigs	36,247 "
198 brigantines	30,872 "
1,133 schooners	56,789 "
18 sloops	807 "
1,956 vessels	450,641 tons.

Reference has already been made to the names given to vessels in former years, when the commerce of Yarmouth was chiefly confined to West-Indian, New-England, or domestic ports. More recently it was not uncommon to name a vessel for some popular ship-agent or merchant abroad, or for some member of his family; and we therefore find

upon our books of registry the names of the following persons. Their place of residence is added : —

1826.	*Jean Hastie*	Glasgow.
1846.	*Charles Walton*	London.
1847.	*Charles McLauchlan*	St. John, N.B.
1847.	*Louis A. Surette*	Boston.
1848.	*James H. Braine*	New York.
1851.	*John G. Hall*	Boston.
1854.	*Robert B. Minturn*	New York.
1854.	*Mary Leonard*	St. John, N B.
1854.	*Robert Leonard*	St. John, N.B.
1855.	*Robert Hastie*	Glasgow.
1856.	*Edmiston Bros.*	Glasgow.
1856.	*Samuel P. Musson*	Barbadoes.
1856.	*Frederick P. Ladd*	Boston.
1857.	*J. & R. Young*	Glasgow.
1859.	*A. & J. Fulton*	Glasgow.
1859.	*Agnes C. James*	New York.
1859.	*John Clemens*	Malaga.
1859.	*Samuel B. Johnson*	Antigua.
1860.	*Alice V. Goodhue*	Salem.
1861.	*Eliza McLauchlan*	St. John, N.B.
1861.	*Thomas Whitney*	Boston.
1862.	*A. W. Singleton*	Glasgow.
1862.	*E. A. Souder*	Philadelphia.
1862.	*Charles Gumm*	London.
1863.	*George Bell*	Dublin.
1863.	*Edward Hincken*	New York.
1864.	*James B. Duffus*	Halifax.
1864.	*Black Bros.*	Halifax.
1866.	*L. G. Biglow*	Baltimore.
1868.	*E. H. Duval*	Quebec.
1869.	*Herbert Beech*	Boston.
1869.	*George W. Jones*	Cardiff.
1869.	*Jerome Jones*	Boston.
1870.	*Emily Lawther*	Belfast.
1870.	*W. E. Heard*	Newport, G.B.
1871.	*Lillie Soullard*	Savannah.
1871.	*George W. Hunter*	Boston.
1871.	*James R. Boyd*	New York.
1871.	*Charles F. Elwell*	New York.
1871.	*M. E. Coipel*	Martinique.
1873.	*Herbert C. Hall*	Boston.
1874.	*George Bell*	Dublin.
1875.	*Walter D. Wallet*	London.
1876.	*J. S. Wright*	Belfast.
1876.	*Bertie Bigelow*	Philadelphia.
1877.	*Louise Coipel*	Martinique.
1878.	*Mabel Taylor*	Boston.

1880.	*Abbie S. Hart*	Boston.
1881.	*Thomas N. Hart*	Boston.
1881.	*Emilie L. Boyd*	New York.
1883.	*Fred. B. Taylor*	Boston.
1884.	*Ellen A. Read*	Newton, Mass.
1886.	*Louise M. Fuller*	Boston.

Messrs. JOHN G. HALL & Co. are the worthy successors of business-houses on Chatham Street, Boston, who, in the following order, have been agents for Yarmouth merchants and ship-owners for more than fifty years: —

John M. Marston.	Ladd & Sargent.	John G. Hall & Co.
Ladd & Collins.	Ladd & Hall.	

CHAPTER XV.

The Loyalists of Tusket and Yarmouth. — Their Old Home at Elizabethtown, N.J. — Its Early History, and a Description of the Territory about 1670. — The Hatfields, Tookers, Halsteads, and Ogdens among the First Settlers. — Their Course at the Rebellion of 1776. — Sketches from Sabine's "History of the Loyalists," of Tunis Blauvelt, Gabriel Van Norden, Robert Timpany, Robert Huston, Samuel Andrews, James Lent, the Van Buskirks, and James Moody. — Extracts from James Moody's Narrative. — His Services and Adventures as described by Others. — His View of the Cause of the War. — Genealogical Table of some of the Old Tusket Families; viz., Hatfields, Raynards, Hurlburts, Gavels, Andrews, Halsteads, Blauvelts, Servants, Lents, Jefferys, Van Nordens, and Tookers, illustrating the Intermarriages of Three Generations.

ON Sept. 3, 1609, HENRY HUDSON, in his two-masted "Vlieboat" of eighty tons, called the *Half-Moon*, anchored at Sandy Hook; and on Sept. 6 he landed on the shores of New Jersey. His voyage was originally designed for the prosecution of the fur-trade with the Indians; and this trade was continued until 1623, when the Dutch undertook to plant colonies of agriculturists in what they called the New Netherlands. They established military posts, around which the colonists gathered; for their relations with the Indians were not always friendly, — sometimes, unhappily, the reverse.

In 1651 the Dutch entered into a treaty with the Indians, and for a small consideration secured the conveyance of that part of New Jersey lying between the Raritan and Passaic Rivers, and extending back indefinitely into the country, as well as of a tract of land south of the Raritan, and of two more on Long Island.

Under the Cromwellian rule (1649–1660), the colonists of New England managed their civil affairs in their own way; making their laws, appointing their magistracy, and regulating their taxation, without any objection from the Home Government. After the restoration of Charles II., in 1660, apprehensive of interference with their privileges of self-government, some of the English of the New Haven and other

colonies made overtures to the Dutch for permission to settle upon their lands on Long Island and in New Jersey; and in the spring of 1661 "Their High Mightinesses, the Dutch rulers, issued a general invitation to all Christian people of tender conscience, in England or wherever else oppressed, to erect colonies anywhere within the jurisdiction of PETRUS STUYVESANT in the West Indies, between New England and Virginia in America."

But the liberal-minded Peter was soon to be dethroned: for in August, 1664, an expedition from England, under Col. Robert Nicolls, cast anchor in the outer bay of New Amsterdam, and demanded the surrender of the town; and after a ten days' negotiation, conducted with caution and courtesy on both sides, the Dutch surrendered both fort and town. New Amsterdam became New York, Nicolls was proclaimed deputy-governor under the Duke of York, and a few weeks sufficed to bring the whole province of New Netherlands into subjection to England.

In October, 1664, a new treaty was made with the Indians of New Jersey; and three of their chiefs conveyed to JOHN STRICKLAND, JOHN BAILEY, DANIEL DENTON, and their associates, among whom were MATTHIAS HATFIELD, CHARLES TOOKER, SAMUEL MARSH, JOHN and DAVID OGDEN, and HENRY LYON, sixty-five in all, a portion of New Jersey, on the north side of the Raritan, 46 miles long by 17 miles broad, and containing about 500,000 acres. In the spring of 1665 a considerable number of the associates arrived with their wives and children from Long Island, New Haven, and elsewhere, and took possession of their new homes in Achter Koll.

The consideration to the Indian chiefs for this tract of land was twenty fathoms of trading-cloth, two coats, two guns, two kettles, ten bars of lead, and twenty handfuls of powder. The original Dutch settlers who chose to do so remained in possession of their improvements; and, as there was ample room for all, the new-comers were welcome, and general harmony prevailed.

In the early summer, the colonists were again disturbed by the intelligence that the Duke of York had sold the territory west of the Hudson River to Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, who had sent out an agent to confer with Gov. Nicolls for the transfer to their possession of the newly created province.

In August, 1665, there arrived at the entrance to the creek upon which they had laid out their town, the ship *Philip*, having on board Capt. Philip Carteret, son of Sir George Carteret, a youth of twenty-six, accompanied by his friends, some thirty altogether. The new proprietors made no attempt to disturb those whom they found in possession of the lands purchased from the Indians. Such sites, or lands, as they desired to occupy, they in their turn acquired by purchase from the colonists. Capt. Philip Carteret himself bought out two of the Associates, — John Bailey and ROBERT SEELEY; and the town took its name from Lady Elizabeth, the wife of Sir George Carteret, and was called Elizabeth Town.

At a town-meeting held in February, 1666, it was agreed, with the approbation of Gov. Carteret, that the new town should consist of eighty families for the present, with an addition of twenty more afterward if deemed desirable. It was also agreed that every inhabitant should have a home-lot of four acres, with an additional two acres in the neighborhood.

DANIEL DENTON, one of the Associates, writing about this time, thus describes the territory where this happy colony had just been so auspiciously established; and this was the territory then occupied by the ancestors of many of the first settlers on the Tusket River, from which, owing to their loyalty to their sovereign, and their attachment to British institutions, they became expatriated by the first American Rebellion.

Says Mr. Denton, "I may say, and very truly, that if there be any terrestrial happiness to be had by people of all ranks, especially of an inferior rank, it must certainly be here. Here any one may furnish himself with land, and live rent free, yea, with such a quantity of land that he may weary himself with walking over his fields of corn and all sorts of grain; and let his stock of cattle amount to some hundreds, he need not fear their want of pasture in the summer, or fodder in the winter, the woods affording sufficient supply.

"For in the summer season you have grass as high as a man's knee, nay, as high as his waist, interlaced with pea-vines and other weeds that cattle most delight in, as much as a man can press through; and these woods also, every mile or half a mile, are furnished with fresh ponds, brooks, or rivers, where all sorts of cattle, during the heat of the day,

do quench their thirst, and cool themselves, these brooks and rivers being environed on each side with several sorts of trees and grape-vines. The vines, arbor-like, interchanging places, and crossing the rivers, do shade and shelter them from the scorching beams of Sol's fiery influence.

"And how prodigal, if I may so say, hath nature been to furnish the country with all sorts of wild beasts and fowl, which every one hath an interest in, and may hunt at his pleasure: where, besides the pleasure in hunting, he may furnish his house with excellent fat venison, turkeys, geese, heath-hens, cranes, swans, ducks, pigeons, and the like; and, wearied with that, he may go a-fishing where the rivers are so furnished that he may supply himself with fish before he can leave off the recreation: where, besides the sweetness of the air, the country itself sends forth such a fragrance that it may be perceived at sea before they can make the land: where no evil fog nor vapor doth no sooner appear, but a north-west or a westerly wind doth immediately dissolve it, and drive it away. I must needs say, that if there be any terrestrial Canaan, 'tis surely here, where the land floweth with milk and honey."

DANIEL DENTON was a son of Rev. Richard Denton of Yorkshire, England, who was at Watertown, Mass., in 1634; at Wethersfield, Conn., in 1635; at Stamford, in 1641; and at Hempstead, L.I., in 1644, having been the first minister of each of the last three towns. His two sons, Daniel and Nathaniel, were among the first settlers of Jamaica, L.I., in 1656. Daniel was the first town clerk; taught school, practised medicine, and served as justice of the peace. He wrote "A Brief Description of New York," published at London in 1670, the first printed work on the subject in the English language.

JOHN STRICKLAND was one of the first applicants to the Dutch authorities for permission to join their colonies on Long Island and in New Jersey. He came over, in 1630, with Winthrop's colony. He was a member of a church at Watertown, Mass.; and, about 1635, he removed to Wethersfield, Conn. In 1644 he, with a number of others, settled at Hempstead, L.I. In 1663 he was a freeholder at Jamaica, L.I., and, in 1666, a grantee of Huntington, L.I.

JOHN OGDEN was one of the first to remove to the new purchase in New Jersey, and erect a dwelling on the town-plot. He had five sons, — John, Jonathan, David, Joseph, and Benjamin.

MATTHIAS HATFIELD was a weaver, a handicraft in great request at that day; and, in 1644, he went to Elizabeth Town from New Haven, where he had taken the oath of fidelity, May 1, 1660. He is supposed to have been the son of Thomas Hatfield of Leyden, Holland, a member of John Robinson's church, and a native of Yorkshire, England. Thomas Hatfield, who settled about the same time at Mamaroneck, N.Y., was probably his brother. His house-lot at Elizabeth Town contained 5 acres. He had also 22 acres of upland "in a triangle;" 12 acres of upland opposite Gov. Carteret's; 112 acres of upland on the "two-mile brook;" 40 acres of upland towards the west branch of Elizabeth-Town River; 14 acres of meadow at Rawack, and 3 acres at Town Creek, — in all 208 acres. He was a boatman as well as a weaver, and seems to have been a man of considerable means. "For 1,200 guilders (a large sum in those days) he purchased of Abraham Lubberson his dwelling-house and home-lot, with all other accommodations belonging to said first lot, within the bounds of Elizabeth Town, both upland and meadow."

Matthias Hatfield was the original owner of the land on which the First Presbyterian Church stands, and is entitled to the credit of having given it to the town for a church and burial-place. He died in 1687; his wife MARIA (of Dutch nativity), and three sons, Isaac, Abraham, and Cornelius, surviving him, of whom more hereafter. It is not known, though it is quite probable, that he left daughters also.

CHARLES TOOKER came from England with a family named Mitchell, whose only daughter, MARY, he married. He lived first in the vicinity of Boston, Mass. As early as 1655 he resided at Southold, L.I., and was made a freeman of Southold in 1662, whence he removed to Elizabeth Town, and was one of the Associates in the grant from the Indian chiefs. He had a house-lot of 8 acres; 21 acres of meadow on Thompson's Creek and adjoining the Great Island; 69 acres on Two-mile Brook, and a parcel of land called "Peach-Garden Hill," containing 86 acres, — in all 184 acres. His son CHARLES had three sons, JOSEPH, John, and Jacob. John, in 1776, was member of the common council, and afterward alderman, of Elizabeth Town. He took the American side, and was taken prisoner by the British in 1781. David Hatfield, an elder of the Rahway Church, was his companion in captivity for a like reason.

JOSEPH TOOKER, son of Charles 2d, married MARY OGDEN, and had six children, — JACOB 2d, Mary, Joseph 2d, Charles, John, and Abner. Mary married the only son of Gen. Hurd, and went to England; but after some years they returned, and settled at Goshen, N.Y. Joseph Tooker 2d had one son, Joseph P., who was a flour-merchant in New York, and died there in 1839.

JACOB TOOKER 2d was born in 1740. He married MARGERY, the great-great-granddaughter of Matthias Hatfield. In the fall of 1783, Mr. Tooker, with his family, came from Elizabeth Town to Shelburne, removing to Tusket the next spring, where he lived a few years, engaged in farming and ship-building, and then came to Yarmouth, where he died in 1827. Jacob Tooker and his son-in-law, Dennis Van Toyle, were the first English settlers at Tusket, where they built for themselves houses during the summer of 1784.

In 1695, Isaac, Cornelius, and Abraham Hatfield, sons of Matthias, were admitted Associates in the land-grant of Elizabeth Town. Elder Isaac Hatfield, son of Isaac, was in 1772 trustee of the First Presbyterian Church. In 1749, Hon. Abraham Clark, high sheriff of Essex County, married Sarah, eldest daughter of Isaac Hatfield. Mr. Clark was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He was member of Congress, 1776–1778 and 1780–1788. He died in 1794, aged sixty-eight. The Chevalier Jouét, of an old Huguenot family of New Jersey, married another daughter of Isaac Hatfield.

In 1699, Cornelius and Abraham Hatfield, and sixty-three others of Elizabeth Town, petitioned the king to be placed under the civil government of New York. In the same year, Cornelius was appointed one of a committee of six to survey and divide all the lands among the parties interested.

In 1740, Cornelius Hatfield was appointed overseer of the poor, and trustee of the First Presbyterian Church. In 1755 he was a witness to the will of Gov. Belcher, who died in 1757. In 1752, Cornelius Hatfield advertised for sale "a likely parcel of negro boys and girls, twelve to twenty years of age." In 1762 he offered to lease "his dwelling-house at Elizabeth Town, two stories, six rooms on each floor, seven fireplaces, good cellar, large kitchen, good garden and young orchard, with six acres of land. The whole very pleasantly situated in

the town." At the same time he offered for sale a lot of dry goods, ironmongery, and cutlery.

In 1729, MATTHIAS HATFIELD 2d, son of Abraham, and grandson of Matthias 1st, was admitted Associate in the land-grant. In 1738 his name appears in a petition to the king for a town charter, which was granted, and Matthias was named in it as one of the aldermen. He was appointed one of the magistrates of the town, and afterward high sheriff. His daughter Phœbe married Robert Ogden, and their sons were Gen. Matthias Ogden and Gov. Aaron Ogden. One of their descendants was Gov. Daniel Haines. In 1734, Matthias Hatfield 2d was an elder of the Presbyterian Church; in 1743 he was a delegate to England to present a petition to the king; in 1751 he removed Gov. Belcher with his effects from New York to Elizabeth Town "in three small sloops;" in 1755 he was one of the witnesses to Gov. Belcher's will.

In "The History of Elizabeth Town," published in 1868 by the Rev. Edwin B. Hatfield, D.D., a Presbyterian clergyman of New York, who died in 1883, and whose book forms the groundwork for this sketch of the progenitors of some of the early settlers of Tusket, Matthias Hatfield 2d is styled "that incorruptible patriot."

Timothy Edwards, son of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, and whose sister was the mother of Aaron Burr, married Rhoda Ogden, granddaughter of Matthias Hatfield 2d. He was deacon of the First Presbyterian Church in 1774; and, in 1783, "the venerable deacons Whitehead and Hatfield, with many others, had gone the way of all the earth."

JOHN HALSTEAD was one of the petitioners to the king for a charter in 1738. When received, his name appeared in it as one of the councillors. He was a church-warden in 1749, and also in 1762. In 1750 he was appointed on a committee to defend the town in a chancery suit. He was a justice of the peace in 1760, and was still at Elizabeth Town in 1776.

The HORTONS were among the first settlers of the "East End" of Long Island. Barnabas, Jonathan, Joshua, Caleb, and Benjamin Horton were all residents and landholders at Southold, L.I., in 1683; Jonathan, at that date, being the richest man in the town.

PETER TUNIS was in Elizabeth Town in 1743. He belonged to an old Dutch family in New York.

Major MORRIS HATFIELD, brother of Margery Tooker and of Col. Job Hatfield, took the American side at the Rebellion, and was taken prisoner by the British in 1776.

Major RICHARD V. STOCKTON, of the New-Jersey Volunteers, married a daughter of Joseph Hatfield. The major was taken prisoner by the rebels in 1777.

It is apparent, therefore, that the families were not united upon the issues of the war. Those who adhered to the British Government displayed a good deal of activity, and rendered valuable services to the troops. Col. JOB HATFIELD and his brothers, John Smith, Abel, and James, with their cousin Cornelius, appear to have been engaged in various expeditions against the rebels.

1778, Nov. 14. — "At an inferior Court of Common Pleas, held for the county of Essex on Sept. 15 last, were returned inquisitions for joining the army of the King of Great Britain, and other treasonable practices, found against John Smith Hatfield, JOB HATFIELD, Abel Hatfield, JAMES HATFIELD, JACOB TOOKER, and eighteen others. On Feb. 17, 1779, final judgment was entered against all these persons, except JOB and Abel Hatfield, JACOB TOOKER, and John Stiles, jun., and their estates sold at auction."

1779, Feb. 24. — Cornelius Hatfield (whose father, Col. Cornelius, Dr. Hatfield says was "a most excellent and honored member of the Presbyterian Church and thoroughly patriotic") and John Smith Hatfield acted as guides to the Forty-second and Thirty-third Regiments in their advances to Newark Bay.

June 12. — Cornelius Hatfield and five other Loyalists crossed over from Staten Island, the headquarters of the Royalist forces, made a raid on Lieut. Haviland's house, seized him, and took him prisoner to the island.

1780, Jan. 25. — Cornelius, JOB, and John Smith Hatfield, as guides, conducted the British troops over the ice from Staten Island to a raid on Elizabeth Town. They burned the court-house and some other buildings, and took off some of the inhabitants. Col. ABRAHAM VAN BUSKIRK commanded this party.

1780, Nov. 25. — Gen. Gaines writes, "Yesterday Capt. Cornelius Hatfield, with adventure peculiar to himself, after an incursion upon the Jonathans in Jersey, brought off a lieutenant and five or six others."

1781, April 21. — A party of about seventy came over to Elizabeth Town from Staten Island, "accompanied as usual by Capt. Cornelius Hatfield," committed some depredations, and returned to their boats.

July 22. — Lieut. Meeker and fourteen privates were taken prisoners below Newark by a party of Loyalists, under the command of Capt. Hatfield.

From a New-York Paper of Feb. 6, 1782. — "Last Friday night a party consisting of thirty refugees, and commanded by Capt. Cornelius Hatfield, proceeded from Staten Island to Elizabeth Town, where they took nine prisoners, among them Mr. Reed, a rebel contractor. All were brought to Staten Island, where they are treated in the same manner as is Mr. Smith Hatfield, lately seized by the Westfield people, though he was then under the sanction of a flag of truce, carried to Burlington, and there loaded with irons. These rebels are by the refugees kept in close durance as hostages for the safe return of Smith Hatfield, a valuable individual of their body. His companion, LEWIS BLANCHARD (afterward of Yarmouth), fortunately escaped from the rebels at Princetown, travelled two miles into a wood, where he was concealed till he could disengage himself from his chains, and, after being flayed by the intense frost, has arrived, an object of commiseration, among his overjoyed friends at Staten Island."

1782, April 10. — Capt. Cornelius Hatfield, together with Capt. BLAUVELT, at the head of an expedition of Loyalists in the armed brig *Arrogant*, captured, a short distance up the North River, "a Pettiauger and some small boats, with about ten prisoners."

In 1789, John Smith Hatfield, having returned to Elizabeth Town, was arrested on a charge of being concerned in the hanging of a spy named Stephen Ball, on Staten Island, in 1781. He was released on bail, left the country, and his recognizances were discharged. In 1807, Capt. Cornelius Hatfield, who had gone from "England *via* Nova Scotia to Elizabeth Town, to take possession of a valuable property left him by his father," was arrested on a similar charge instituted by the friends of Ball. He was discharged by the court; the judge having been of the opinion, that, by the spirit of the treaty of 1782, he was not then answerable for that transaction. Capt. Hatfield returned to England, where he died at an advanced age, a Loyalist to the end.

1868. — Abel S. Hatfield owned the stone house, some two hundred years old, corner of Pearl and Hatfield Streets, Elizabeth Town, which Matthias Hatfield 1st bought in 1673.

At the peace negotiations in the fall of 1782, one of the stipulations was, "Congress shall *earnestly recommend* to the Legislatures of the respective States to provide for the restitution of all estates, rights, and properties, which have been confiscated, belonging to British subjects," etc. Congress unanimously agreed to this condition, and did issue the recommendation to the States which the treaty contemplated. But when a number of Loyalists went to the United States to claim restitution of their property, their demands were unheeded. Some of them were imprisoned, and afterwards banished.

The British Government then appointed commissioners to ascertain the losses sustained by the Loyalists. The commissioners began their labors in 1783, and from time to time made reports of the results of their investigations. The twelfth and last report was made in 1790, when the whole matter was finally disposed of; the Government paying, in liquidation of the claims satisfactorily proved, fifteen and a half millions of dollars.

The "History of the Loyalists," by Lorenzo Sabine, gives brief sketches of some of the men who came from New Jersey, New York, and elsewhere to Shelburne, and thence to Tusket and Yarmouth at the close of the war. Mr. Sabine visited Yarmouth in 1861, to collect material for his work; and some of his notices, which will interest Yarmouth readers, are here reproduced.

"Tunis Blauvelt of New Jersey; in the war an active partisan. Lost considerable property in consequence of his loyalty. At the peace, went to Shelburne, N.S., with a family of six, and three servants. Settled finally at Tusket, where he kept a boarding-house. Died in 1830, leaving seven children, of whom two are now (1861) ship-masters. His second wife was Hannah, daughter of Gabriel Van Norden.

"Gabriel Van Norden of New Jersey. At the beginning of the war, he removed to New York, where he opened a house of entertainment. At the peace, accompanied by his family of eleven persons and three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, where the Government granted him a town-lot. His losses in consequence of his

loyalty were estimated at fifteen hundred pounds, for which the British Government made provision. He settled near Yarmouth (at Arcadia), and died, quite old, in 1810.

"ROBERT TIMPANY of New Jersey, major Third Battalion New-Jersey Volunteers. Was born in Ireland, and educated at Glasgow. He was in continual service during the war, and repeatedly distinguished himself. He was twice wounded. In 1786 he went to Digby, and, four or five years later, settled at the head of St. Mary's Bay. His last years were passed at Yarmouth (Arcadia) with his daughter Charlotte, wife of Gabriel Van Norden, jun. He died in 1844, aged a hundred and two, when he was able to read without spectacles, and had retained his faculties to the last.

"ROBERT HUSTON was a farmer, living near Philadelphia. He belonged to a troop of dragoons, and was engaged in many skirmishes. At the peace, he went with his family to Shelburne, and thence to Yarmouth, where he died in 1842, aged eighty-eight, leaving two daughters, one of whom married Edward K., son of Major Timpany. The other daughter was Mrs. Margery, wife of Capt. John Hardy.

"SAMUEL ANDREWS of North Carolina was major in the loyal militia. Early in 1776 he was commissioned as lieutenant under Gen. Mac-Donald, and was taken prisoner. In 1781 he raised a company, and joined Lord Cornwallis. He was engaged in the capture of Gov. Burke; and, when Fanning was wounded, he assumed the command, and conducted the prisoners into the British lines. Promotion followed. At the evacuation of Charleston, he retired with his family to Florida. Obnoxious to the Whigs by his course during the war, he was one of the three whom they refused to pardon. I have a copy of his memorial, claiming compensation for his services, in his own handwriting, by which it appears that he lost by confiscation a farm, dwelling-house, two stores, a grist-mill, a storehouse, two negroes, fifty head of cattle, several horses, sheep, furniture, etc. He was in Shelburne in July, 1785, for the purpose of pressing his claims upon the commissioners.

"JAMES LENT, son of Adolphus, of Tappan, N.Y., was an ensign in the Queen's Rangers. Went to Shelburne at the peace, and about 1783 (1785) removed to Tusket, where he died in 1838, aged eighty-five.

"ABRAHAM LENT, brother of James, was colonel of militia. Went to Shelburne in 1783, but returned to Tappan in 1790, and purchased his father's mansion with the money paid him by the British Government for his losses as a Loyalist.

"JACOB VAN BUSKIRK of New Jersey was captain of the New-Jersey Volunteers. After the war went to Shelburne.

"LAWRENCE VAN BUSKIRK, captain in King's Rangers. At the peace went to Shelburne, where he died in 1803, aged seventy-four. His property in New Jersey, worth twenty-four hundred pounds, was confiscated.

"ABRAHAM VAN BUSKIRK of New Jersey, lieutenant-colonel of New-Jersey Volunteers. In 1783 went to Nova Scotia. In 1784 he was first mayor of Shelburne, where he died.

"JAMES MOODY, in 1782, was lieutenant in First Battalion New-Jersey Volunteers. He was a celebrated partisan, and performed many exploits peculiar to that species of warfare. He delighted in seizing and carrying off Whig committee-men, and was fond of relating the means he employed to catch them. At the peace, he settled in Nova Scotia, where he was known as Col. Moody. He died at Sissiboo in 1809, aged sixty-five. He received half-pay."

So far Sabine.

Col. Moody, who was the grandfather of E. W. B. Moody, wrote an account of his adventures, which was published at London in 1783. In the preface, he says, "Seven years ago, few human events seemed more improbable than that he, a plain, contented farmer, settled upon a large, fertile, pleasant, and well-improved farm of his own, in the best climate and happiest country in the world, should ever beat his ploughshare into a sword, and commence a soldier. Nor was it less improbable that he should ever become a writer, and be called upon to print a narrative of his own adventures. Yet necessity and a sense of duty, contrary to his natural inclination, soon forced him to appear in the former of these characters, and the importunity of friends has now prevailed with him to assume the latter."

In reference to the causes of the rebellion, Col. Moody says, "He thinks it incumbent on him to declare that it ('the unhappy quarrel') did not originate with the people of America, properly so called. They

felt no grievances, and therefore could have had no inducements to risk substantial advantages in the pursuit of such as were only imaginary. In making this declaration, he is confident he speaks the sentiment of a great majority of the peasantry of America. But, in every country, there are multitudes who, with little property, and perhaps still less principle, are always disposed, and always eager, for a change. Such persons are easily wrought upon, and easily persuaded to enlist under the banners of pretended patriots and forward demagogues, of whom also every country is sufficiently prolific."

To the nature and value of Lieut. Moody's services, his commanding officers bear testimony. Brigadier-Gen. Skinner wrote under date of Jan. 30, 1783, "While Mr. Moody was under my immediate direction, he destroyed a considerable magazine of stores near Black Point, taking prisoners two colonels, one major, and several other officers. He broke open the Suffolk jail, rescuing a number of Loyalists that were imprisoned in it, one of whom was under sentence of death, besides performing many other important services."

Major-Gen. Pattison wrote, "At one time Mr. Moody was absent five weeks in different parts of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and brought authentic and full information of the situation and resources of the several detachments of the rebel army, under the command of Gens. Washington and Gage, in the year 1779, and of the prospects the rebels had at that time of procuring a loan from France."

Mr. Roome, secretary to Major-Gen. Pattison, wrote, "Mr. Moody made various excursions into the country without the British lines; took several rebel mails, containing intelligence of great importance, and brought them safe to New York."

The Rev. Dr. Inglis, rector of New York, and afterward first bishop of Nova Scotia, wrote under date of May 11, 1782, "Mr. Moody is one of the most active partisans we have, and perhaps ran more risk than any other man during the war. He has brought in three rebel mails, and has often been in the greatest peril amongst false brethren. The history of his adventures will entertain and astonish you. He goes home at Sir Henry Clinton's desire, who has promised to do something for him adequate to his services."

Col. Moody himself, toward the close of his narrative, says, "The

profession of arms is foreign from the habits of one who has lived, and wishes only to live, in quiet, under his own vine and his own fig-tree; and he can truly say, that, if his sovereign should be graciously pleased to confer on him the highest military honors, he would most gladly forego them all, to be once more re-instated on his own farm, with his wife and children around him, as he was seven years ago."

Col. Moody represented Annapolis County in two Parliaments, — from 1793 to 1806.

MATTHIAS HATFIELD 1st, of Elizabeth Town, who died in 1687, had three sons, — Isaac, Cornelius, and *Abraham:* the last, born 1670, died 1706.

ABRAHAM HATFIELD 1st married PHŒBE ——, and had four sons, — Jacob, Joseph, Matthias 2d, and *Abraham* 2d: the last, born 1695, died 1745.

ABRAHAM HATFIELD 2d married MARGARET WINANS. They had seven sons and two daughters, — Abraham 3d, *John*, Sarah, David, Samuel, Elias, *Jacob*, Phœbe, and William. The second son, JOHN, married Deborah, daughter of Abel Smith, and had thirteen children, — Jane, *Margery* (born 1747, and married Jacob Tooker, afterward of Yarmouth), John Smith, Abel, *Job* (born 1754, who came to Tusket in 1785, and married Jane Van Norden), James, Morris, Mary, Deborah, Sarah, Daniel, Jacob, and Phœbe (born 1769).

JACOB HATFIELD, 6th son of Abraham 2d, born 1730, married Mary Lyon, and had four sons, — *James*, born 1753; *Jacob Lyon*, born 1758; Elias W.; and *Abram Marsh*, — and one daughter, Mary.

The three brothers, JAMES, JACOB LYON, and ABRAM MARSH Hatfield, came from Elizabeth Town to Shelburne in 1783, and thence to Tusket during the summer of 1785. It will be noticed they were cousins of Col. JOB HATFIELD, and from these four all of the name of Hatfield in Yarmouth County have descended.

In the belief that it may prove of interest, an endeavor has been made to construct a genealogical table, illustrating the intermarriages between members of some of the old Tusket families already noticed, as well as of a few others to which these have been allied. The table is not complete in all its parts, because fuller particulars were not within reach; and, although it may not be at every point correct, care has been

taken to avoid mistakes. Where the lists of names are imperfect, blank spaces are left which may be filled in by those into whose hands the book may fall, who may have the interest and the opportunity to supply what is deficient.

GENEALOGY.

[Abbreviations used, — æ., aged; b., born; d., died; d., daughter; s., son; w., widow; m., married.]

JAMES HATFIELD, b. 1753, d. 1806, had one son, *Jacob*, jun., and one daughter, Phœbe, who married Deacon John Gavel.

JACOB HATFIELD, jun., in 1802, married SARAH NICKERSON, and had issue: —

James C., m. Phœbe Raynard, d. Job, sen.
Desire, m. George Halstead, s. William N.
Elizabeth, m. Edward Raynard, s. Job.
Mary, m. Cornelius Hatfield, s. Jacob Lyon.
Nathaniel, m. Cornelia Hurlburt, d. Titus 2d.
Hugh N., m. { 1. Margery Hurlburt, d. John, sen.
2. Sarah Hurlburt, d. John, sen.
Margery, m. John Brayne, s. John.
Sarah, m. James R. Blauvelt, s. Tunis.

JAMES C. HATFIELD, s. Jacob, jun., m. PHŒBE RAYNARD, d. Job, sen.

Issue: William.
Arthur.
Joseph.
Edward, lost at sea; unmarried.
James Wallace.
Helen, m. Benjamin Hamilton, s. Henry.
Hannah, m. David Hatfield, s. Capt. James.
Alice.

NATHANIEL HATFIELD, s. Jacob, jun., m. CORNELIA HURLBURT, d. Titus 2d.

Issue: Nathaniel, m. Edna Vickery, d. Jeremiah.
Agnes, m. Edward Nickerson, s. Daniel.
Mary, m. William Bullerwell, s. Joseph.
Lois, m. George Saunders, s. Richard.
Elizabeth, m. Elias Hatfield, s. Cornelius.

HUGH N. HATFIELD, s. Jacob, jun., m. { 1. MARGERY HURLBURT, / 2. SARAH HURLBURT, } ds. John, sen.

Issue: Jacob, m. Deborah Albrecht.
Elisha, m. Mary Gavel, d. Andrew.
George, m. Lydia Lent, d. Abram S.
Phœbe, m. William Williams, s. John.
Maria, m.
Sarah, m. George Hemeon.
Desire, died unmarried.

JOHN BRAYNE, s. John, m. MARGERY HATFIELD, d. Jacob, jun.

Issue: Norman.

Wentworth, m. { 1. Louisa Earl, d John. 2. Sarah Wood, d. Jacob.

JACOB LYON HATFIELD, m. MARY VAN NORDEN, d. Gabriel, sen.

Issue: 1790. James, m. Elizabeth Lent, d. James.
1791. Jane, m. Israel Nickerson, s. Hugh.
1793. Mary, m. Abram Lent, s. James.
1795. John, m. Jane Gavel, d. Deacon John. No issue.
1797. David, m. Sarah Gavel, d. George.
1799. Phœbe, m. Job Raynard 2d, s. Job.
1801. Hannah, m. James Servant, s. Abraham.
1802. Cornelius, m. Mary Hatfield, d. Jacob, jun.
1804. Sarah, m. John V. N. Hatfield, s. Col. Job.
1806. William, m. { 1. Jane Raynard, d. Job, sen. 2. Elizabeth Jeffery, d. Archibald. 3. Lydia Jeffery, d. Archibald.
1808. Jacob 4th, m. Eleanor Jane MacKinnon, d. Major John.
1810. Theodosia, m. Job Blauvelt, s. Tunis.

Capt. JAMES HATFIELD, s. Jacob Lyon, m. ELIZABETH LENT, d. James, sen.

Issue: Abram L., m. Mary Jeffery, d. Archibald.
James Adolphus, m. Deborah Rogers, d. Benjamin, sen.
Isaac S., m. Sarah Harding, w. Tracey G.
David, m. { 1. Jane Hurlburt, d. Titus 2d. 2. Hannah Hatfield, d. James C.
Richard, m. { 1. Janet Hatfield, d. William. 2. Almira Saunders, d. George.
John Ashley, m. { 1. Mary Alice Hatfield, d. David, sen. 2. Fanny Hatfield, d. Jacob 4th.
Forman, m. { 1. Deborah Hatfield, d. William. 2. Sarah Boulby.
Peter Lent, m. Caroline Harding, d. Tracey G.
Charles W., m. { 1. Mary Raynard, d. Edward. 2. Georgia Kirby, d. Thomas, M.D.
Ann, m. John Gavel, s. Deacon John.
Maria, m. { 1. Abijah Crosby, s. Deacon John. 2. William H. Gavel, s Deacon John.
Caroline, m. Rev. Charles Knowles.
Phœbe, m. John Hayes, s. William.
Mary, m. John M. Bingay, M.D., s. James.

DAVID HATFIELD, s. Jacob Lyon, m. SARAH GAVEL, d. George.

Issue: Mary Alice, m. John Ashley Hatfield, s. Capt. James.

CORNELIUS HATFIELD, s. Jacob Lyon, m. MARY HATFIELD, d. Jacob, jun.

Issue: Elias, m. { 1. Mary Andrews, d. David 1st.
2. Elizabeth Hatfield, d. Nathaniel.

Bowman, m. Eliza Hamilton, d. Daniel.

Charles K., m. Fannie Raynard, d. Edward.

Jacob, m. Lois Crosby, d. Abijah.

Robert, died unmarried.

Catharine, died unmarried.

Julia, m. James Forster Crosby, s. Lemuel.

Anne, m. William Wood, s. John R.

Adavilla, m. John Wood, s. James.

WILLIAM HATFIELD, s. Jacob Lyon, m. 1. JANE RAYNARD, d. Job, sen.
2. ELIZABETH JEFFERY, d. Archibald.
3. LYDIA JEFFERY, d. Archibald.

Issue: Inglis, m. Mary Crosby, d. Abijah.

Adeline, m. A. Webb Blauvelt, s. Job.

Deborah, m. Forman Hatfield, s. Capt. James.

Arabella, m. Theodore Martell, s. Rev. Anthony.

Jane, m. { 1. Frederick Hatfield, s. Jacob 4th.
2. Douglas Waters.

Janet, m. Richard Hatfield, s. Capt. James.

JACOB HATFIELD 4th, s. Jacob Lyon, m. ELEANOR JANE MACKINNON, d. Major John.

Issue: Francis.

Frances, m. John Ashley Hatfield, s. Capt. James.

Frederick, m. Jane Hatfield, d. William.

Job, m. Helen W. Eakins, d. Robert S., sen.

Jackson, m. Agnes Hilton, d. Philip.

George K., m. Mary Kerr.

Asa.

Elizabeth Maria, m. Rev. Peter Stuart MacGregor.

ABRAM MARSH HATFIELD married CONSTANCE JONES.

Issue: William, m. { 1. Sarah Crocker, d. Daniel.
2. Bathsheba Barrows, d. Abner.

Jacob 3d, m. Margaret Kelley, d. Samuel.

Anthony J., m. { 1. Elizabeth Raynard, w. William.
2. Sarah Hamilton, d. Daniel.

Samuel, m. Rebecca Ellis, d. Samuel.

James L., m. Mary Ann Raynard, d. Job.

Abram, m. Mary Cook, d. Manasseh.

Mary, m. Samuel Kelley, s. Samuel.

Bridget, m. Benjamin Horton, s. Jonathan.

ABRAM MARSH HATFIELD, *continued.*

Elizabeth, died unmarried.

Zilpha, m. Abram L. Blauvelt, s. Tunis.

WILLIAM HATFIELD, s. Abram Marsh, m. { 1. SARAH CROCKER, d. Daniel 2d. 2. BATHSHEBA BARROWS, d. Abner.

Issue: Anthony, died unmarried.

William J., m. Elizabeth Churchill, d. Nathaniel, sen.

Sarah, m. Nathaniel Churchill, jun., s. Nathaniel.

Lois, m. John Murphy.

Elizabeth, m. Amos Pinkney, s. Gilbert.

JACOB HATFIELD, s. Abram Marsh, m. MARGARET KELLEY, d. Samuel.

Issue: Jacob K., m. Hannah Gorham of Liverpool.

John Smith, m. Annie MacPhail of Mull Island.

Samuel J., m. Mary Hatfield, d. Capt. J. V. N.

Abram M., m. { 1. Louisa Pinkney, d. John. 2. Margaret Short, d. Capt. Short of Bangor.

James M., lost with his ship on Newfoundland.

Edward B., m. Eliza Hatfield, d. Capt. John V. N.

George A., m. Agnes Huntington, d. Herbert, M.P.P.

Sarah H., m. Jacob Utley, s. Jacob.

Annie B., m. William A. Porter, s. Horace B.

Margaret E., m. Rev. John D. Murray.

Helen Wilson, died unmarried.

ANTHONY J. HATFIELD, s. Abram Marsh, m. { 1. ELIZABETH RAYNARD, w. William. 2. SARAH HAMILTON, d. Daniel.

Issue: Charles, m. Isabella Kelley, d. Samuel.

Norman B., m. Malvinia Gavel, d. John 4th.

Samuel, m. Helen Brown.

Sarah E.

Job.

Abram M., m. Alma A. Adams, d. Moses.

Wentworth.

SAMUEL HATFIELD, s. Abram Marsh, m. REBECCA ELLIS, d. Samuel.

Issue: Thomas Hardy, m. Mary Walsh.

Nelson J., m. Elizabeth Lovitt, d. Israel, jun.

Ezekiel, died unmarried.

Hannah, m. James Hogg.

Adelaide.

JAMES L. HATFIELD, s. Abram Marsh, m. MARY ANN RAYNARD, d. Job.

Issue: Stanley.

Benjamin Horton, m. Ellen Russell.

Amos, m. —— Williams.

Edgar.

JAMES L. HATFIELD, *continued.*

Mary, m. Robert Purdy, s. Joseph.
Alice, m George Ryerson, s. Francis.
Louisa, m. William W. Ryder.

ABRAM HATFIELD, s. Abram Marsh, m. MARY COOK, d. Manasseh.

Issue: Jones, m. Abigail Allen.
Enos, died at sea, unmarried.
Charles.
Mary, m. Isaac Ryder.
Deborah, m. Samuel Wilson.
Zilpha, m. Elias Trask, s. Elias.
Harriet, m. Henry Stone.
Lucetta, m. —— Cole.
Janet. m. —— Morgan.
Adelaide, m. —— Forster.

SAMUEL KELLEY, s. Samuel, m. MARY HATFIELD, d. Abram Marsh.

Issue: Isabella, m. Charles Hatfield, s. Anthony J.
Lois, m. William Wyman, s. Henry.
Alice.
Samuel, m. Laura Williams.

BENJAMIN HORTON, s. Jonathan, m. BRIDGET HATFIELD, d. Abram Marsh.

Issue: Smith, m. Deborah Pinkney, d. Gilbert.
Mary, m. Nathaniel Larkin.
Janet, m. Thomas J. Perry, s. Joseph.
Ellen, m. Charles Larkin.
Constantine, m. Reuben Hiltz.
Phœbe, m. S. L. Oliver.

JOB RAYNARD, sen., came from New York to Shelburne in 1791, and thence to Tusket. He settled at Raynardtown in 1796, and d. there in 1825, aged 62.

He married { 1. CATHARINE GAVEL, d. John, sen.
2. MARIA HORTON, d. Jonathan.

Issue: Job, m. Phœbe Hatfield, d. Jacob Lyon.
Edward, m. Elizabeth Hatfield, d. Jacob, jun.
William, m. Elizabeth Hurlburt, d. William.
Margaret, m. Joseph Kinney, s. John.
Sarah, m. Wells Hamilton, s. Daniel.
Jane, m. William Hatfield, s. Jacob Lyon.
Phœbe, m. James C. Hatfield, s. Jacob, jun.

By 2d wife: —

Mary Ann, m. James L. Hatfield, s. Abram Marsh.
Maria, m. Aaron Blauvelt, s. Tunis.
Henry Greggs, m. Deborah Roberts, d. John.
George, m. Jane Wilson, w. Charles.

JOB RAYNARD, jun., m. PHŒBE HATFIELD, d. Jacob Lyon.

Issue: Job, died unmarried.
John W., m. Catharine Hurlburt, d. Titus 2d.
Jacob, m. Eliza Crowell.
Victoria, m. John Halstead, s. William N. 2d.
Arabella, m. Calvin Hurlburt, s. James.
Susan, m. William Ricker.

EDWARD RAYNARD, m. ELIZABETH HATFIELD, d. Jacob, jun.

Issue: James Norris, m. Hannah Nickerson, d. Daniel.
Benjamin, m. Lucy Hurlburt, d. Abraham.
William, m. Phœbe Hamilton, d. Daniel.
Robert, m. Lavinia Hamilton, d. Henry.
Walter.
Frances, m. Charles K. Hatfield, s. Cornelius.
Jane, m. David Lamoreux.
Charlotte, m. James Forster, s. James.
Deborah, m. George Robertson, s. William.
Mary, m. Charles W. Hatfield, s. Capt. James.
Margaret.
Sarah, died unmarried.

WILLIAM RAYNARD, m. ELIZABETH HURLBURT, d. William.

Issue: ——, m. Jonathan S. Barrows, s. Jonathan.

HENRY GREGGS RAYNARD, m. DEBORAH ROBERTS, d. John.

Issue: Job.
Jane.
Alice.

JOSEPH KINNEY, s. John, m. MARGARET RAYNARD, d. Job, sen.

Issue: Joseph, m. Rebecca Moulton, d. Philip.
Phœbe Jane, m. John Turner, s. John.
Stephen, m. Zilpha Bridgeo, d. William.
John, m. Cordelia Hemeon, d. Jacob.
Hannah, m. { 1. Gideon Hemeon, s. Crocker. 2. William Durkee, s. Robert 2d.
Melinda, m. { 1. John Cain, s. Seth B. 2. Martin Hankinson of Weymouth.
Nehemiah, died young.
Job, died young.
George, died young.
George, died young.
Ansel, m. Alvinia A. Churchill, d. John.
William, m. Mary Isabella Eakins, d. Robert S.
Martha, m. John E. Murphy, s. Jeremiah.
Benjamin, m. Mary Crowell of Barrington.

WELLS HAMILTON, s. Daniel, m. SARAH RAYNARD, d. Job, sen.

Issue: David, lost at sea, with brigantine *Jewess*, in 1844.
John, lost at sea.
Harvey, lost at sea, with brigantine *Jewess*, in 1844.
William, lost at sea.
Edward R., m. Mary ——.
Mary Ellen, m. John E. Stanley.
Catharine, m. Charles Oldreive.

TITUS HURLBURT, sen., came from Connecticut to Shelburne about 1785, and thence to Tusket. He married —— LEONARD, and had issue:—

Israel, m. Mary Andrews, d. Samuel.

William, m. { 1. Elizabeth Halstead, w. William N.
2. —— Johnson.

John m. { 1. Sarah Andrews, d. Samuel.
2. Sarah Curry, w.

Titus, m. Catharine Gavel, d. George.

Job, m. { 1. Phœbe Gavel, d. George.
2. Bethiah Rankin.

Isaac, m. Eleanor Gray, d. Jesse.
James, m. Jemima Mangham.
Abraham, m. Sarah Pennell.
Phœbe, m. Luke Keogh.
Sarah, m. Simon Kavanagh.
Mehitable, m. Daniel Nickerson.

ISRAEL HURLBURT, s. Titus, m. MARY ANDREWS, d. Samuel.

Issue: Samuel, m. Susan Van Emburg, d. John.
Absalom, m. Keziah Marling, d. Barnet 1st.
Israel, m. Margaret Andrews, d. Robert.
Joseph, m. Sara Frontain, d. Augustin.
George, m. Deborah White, d. David.
Mary.

WILLIAM HURLBURT, s. Titus, m. { 1. ELIZABETH HALSTEAD, w. William N.
2. —— JOHNSON.

Issue: Elizabeth, m. { 1. William Raynard, s. Job, sen.
2. Anthony Hatfield, s. Abram Marsh.

JOHN HURLBURT, sen., s. Titus, m. { 1. SARAH ANDREWS, d. Samuel.
2. SARAH CURRY, w.

Issue: John W., m. { 1. Mary Andrews, d. Robert.
2. Ann Carney.

David, m. Edith Van Emburg, d. John.

William, m. { 1. Eleanor Van Emburg, d. John.
2. Abigail Dennis, d. Leonard.

JOHN HURLBURT, *continued.*

Gideon, m. { 1. Mary Hurlburt, 2. Martha Hurlburt, } ds. George.

Titus 3d, m. Louisa Gray.

Margery, m. Hugh N. Hatfield, s. Jacob, jun.

Sarah, m. Hugh N. Hatfield, s. Jacob, jun.

Zilpha Ann, m. William White, s. David.

TITUS HURLBURT 2d, s. Titus, m. CATHARINE GAVEL, d. George.

Issue: Cornelia, m. Nathaniel Hatfield, s. Jacob, jun.

Sarah, m. Jacob H. Gavel, s. Dea. John.

Rebecca, m. Ebenezer C. Porter, s. James.

Margery, m. Henry Saunders, s. Richard.

John Hardy, m. Lucinda Crosby, d. William.

Theodosia, m. Abner Gavel, s. John "Uniacke."

Catharine, m. John W. Raynard, s. Job 2d.

Jane, m. David Hatfield, s. Capt. James.

JOB HURLBURT, s. Titus, m. { 1. PHŒBE GAVEL, d. George. 2. BETHIAH RANKIN.

Issue: John Halstead, m. Ruth Hannah Crocker.

Eunice, m. Abram Kavanagh, s. Simon.

Phœbe, m. George H. Hurlburt, s. Isaac.

Susan, m. Joseph Gavel, s. Jacob H.

Elizabeth, m. George Riddle.

Albert, m. Jane Crosby, d. Abijah.

ISAAC HURLBURT, s. Titus, m. ELEANOR GRAY, d. Jesse.

Issue: George H., m. Phœbe Hurlburt, d. Job.

Isaac, went to Western States.

Charles, m. Lalia Gavel, d. William H.

Irene, m. Robert Andrews, s. Robert.

Sarah Ann, m. William Kavanagh, s Simon.

Elizabeth, m. Charles Rogers, s. Levi.

Lois, m. David Gilliland.

Ellen.

JAMES HURLBURT, s. Titus, m. JEMIMA MANGHAM.

Issue: William W., m. { 1. Maria Bower, d. Philip. 2. Anne Bower, d. William.

Calvin, m. Arabella Raynard, d. Job 2d.

Norman, m. Lydia Gavel, d. John 3d.

Freeman, m. Martha Ricker.

Rowland, m. Frances Gavel, d. William H.

Charles, died unmarried.

Weymouth, m. Maria Sims, d. Robert, sen.

JAMES HURLBURT, *continued.*

Sarah, m. John T. Gavel, s. John 3d.

Elizabeth, m. James Harvey Hamilton, s. Samuel.

ABRAHAM HURLBURT, s. Titus, m. SARAH PENNELL.

Issue: George.

Ashley.

Lucy, m. Benjamin Raynard, s. Edward.

Phœbe, m. Handley Roberts, s. Handley.

Elizabeth.

Mahulda, m. Nathan MacConnell, s. Joseph.

Sarah, m. George Allen, s. Lewis.

Maria, m. Solomon Roberts, s. Handley.

LUKE KEOGH, m. PHŒBE HURLBURT, d. Titus, sen.

Issue: John, m. Ruth Frost.

Luke, m. —— Lambert, d. James.

Mary, m. Ezra Rankin, s. Archibald.

Phœbe, m. James F. Gray, s. James.

James, died unmarried.

Denis, m. in Australia.

SIMON KAVANAGH, m. SARAH HURLBURT, d. Titus, sen.

Issue: Abram, m. Eunice Hurlburt, d. Job.

William, m. Sarah A. Hurlburt, d. Isaac.

Jacob, m. —— Hilton.

Simon.

Phœbe, m. John Benham.

Sarah, m. Tunis Blauvelt, s. David.

Anne, m. Daniel Hamilton, s. David.

Eunice, m. John Hamilton.

Catharine, m. Frank Little.

Elizabeth.

Delight, m. Edward Kingsley Goudey, s. Thomas.

Eleanor.

Mary, m. —— Morgan.

Maria.

DANIEL NICKERSON, m. MEHITABLE HURLBURT, d. Titus, sen.

Issue: Eustace, m. Maria Gavel, d. Andrew.

Edward, m. Agnes Hatfield, d. Nathaniel.

Daniel, m. Louisa Cline.

Cynthia, m. Nehemiah Andrews, s. John.

Hannah, m. J. Norris Raynard, s. Edward.

JOHN GAVEL, sen., came from New York to Shelburne, and thence to Tusket. He married ——, and had issue: —

JOHN GAVEL, *continued.*

George, m. —— Fraser.

John, m. Phœbe Hatfield, d. James, sen.

Catharine, m. Job Raynard, sen.

Elizabeth, m. { 1. William N. Halstead, sen.
2. William Hurlburt, sen., s. Titus.

GEORGE GAVEL, s. John, m. —— FRASER.

Issue: John, m. Lydia Barrows, d. Abner.

Abraham L., m. —— Dayton.

George, m. —— Gilliland.

William, m. —— Sweeney.

Catharine, m. Titus Hurlburt 2d, s. Titus.

Elizabeth, m. —— Gilliland.

Sarah, m. David Hatfield, s. Jacob Lyon.

Mary, m. David Hamilton, s. Daniel.

Ann, m. Henry Hamilton, s. Daniel.

Phœbe, m. Job Hurlburt, s. Titus, sen.

Deacon JOHN GAVEL, s. John, m. PHŒBE HATFIELD, d. James, sen.

Issue: Andrew, m { 1. Hannah Crocker, d. Daniel 2d.
2. Sarah Hobbs.

Jacob H., m. Sarah Hurlburt, d. Titus 2d.

John, m. Ann Hatfield, d. Capt. James.

William H., m. Maria Crosby, w. Abijah.

Mary, m. James King, s. Robert.

Bridget, m. Daniel Hamilton, s. Daniel.

Phœbe, m. Job Hamilton, s. Daniel.

Jane, m. John Hatfield, s. Jacob Lyon.

Eliza, m. Abram Smith Lent, s. Rev. James.

SAMUEL ANDREWS, from North Carolina, m. MARY ——.

Issue: John, m. Rebecca Morton.

Robert, m. Mary Powell.

Abner, m. Sarah Travis, w. No issue.

Joel, emigrated.

Thomas, m. Mary Wood, d. John.

Samuel, emigrated.

Nathan, m. ——.

David, went to New Brunswick, and married there.

Alexander, m. Hannah Kinney, d. Nathan.

William W., m. { 1. Eleanor Hamilton, d. Daniel.
2. Martha MacConnell, w. James.

Mary, m. Israel Hurlburt, s. Titus, sen.

Amelia, m. { 1. John Van Emburg.
2. William Prosser, from London.

SAMUEL ANDREWS, *continued.*

Sarah, m. John Hurlburt, sen., s. Titus.

Two or three others died young.

JOHN ANDREWS, s. Samuel, m. REBECCA MORTON.

Issue: John, m. Jane ——.

William, m. Isabella Bullerwell, d. William.

Joel, m. Mary Ann Morton, d. Archibald.

Nehemiah, m. { 1. Cynthia Nickerson, d. Daniel. 2. Mary Gavel, d. Andrew.

Martha, m. { 1. John Hamilton, s. Daniel. 2. Charles Andrews.

Rebecca, m. Thomas Bullerwell, s. William.

ROBERT ANDREWS, s. Samuel, m. MARY POWELL.

Issue: Mary, m. John W. Hurlburt, s. John.

Margaret, m. Israel Hurlburt, s. Israel.

Keziah, m. Joseph Allen.

Robert, m. Irene Hurlburt, d. Isaac.

John, m. Elizabeth Trefry, d. Joshua.

Elizabeth, m. William Black.

Bridget, m. Joseph Enzer.

THOMAS ANDREWS, s. Samuel, m. MARY WOOD, d. John.

Issue: Samuel, m. Marie Deveau.

Maria.

Mary.

Christiana.

ALEXANDER ANDREWS, s. Samuel, m. HANNAH KINNEY, d. Nathan.

Issue: Alexander, m. Orlinda Hersey, d. Zadoc.

William.

Pearl.

Mary.

Hannah.

WILLIAM W. ANDREWS, s. Samuel, m. { 1. ELEANOR HAMILTON, d Daniel. 2. MARTHA MACCONNELL, w. James.

Issue: William, m. Tabitha Marling, d. Peter.

David, m. Sarah Marling, d. Peter.

James, m. ——. Killed in American war.

Abner.

Hannah, m. Charles Gaffney.

Ellen.

Sophronia.

Cordelia, died unmarried.

Mary Jane, died unmarried.

WILLIAM W. ANDREWS, *continued.*

Sarah, died unmarried.

Janet, died unmarried.

WILLIAM PROSSER, m. { 1. AMELIA VAN EMBURG, w. John. 2. MARY TRASK, w. John.

Issue: James, m. Emeline Valpey, d. Calvin.

Robert, m. { 1. Mary Dennis, d. Leonard. 2. Emeline Prosser, w. James.

William, died unmarried.

John, died unmarried.

By 2d wife:—

Frances, m. George Smith.

Joyce, m. Charles Reeves, s. Edward.

Edna, m. ——.

WILLIAM N. HALSTEAD came from New Jersey to Shelburne, and thence to Tusket. Married ELIZABETH GAVEL, d. John, sen.

Issue: William N., m. Mary Kinney, d. John.

George, m. Desire Hatfield, d. Jacob, jun.

Sarah, m. John Wood, s. John.

WILLIAM N. HALSTEAD 2d, m. MARY KINNEY, d. John.

Issue: William, went to Melbourne, Australia.

John, m. Victoria Raynard, d. Job 2d.

Alice, m. Charles Appleton.

GEORGE HALSTEAD, s. William N. 1st, m. DESIRE HATFIELD, d. Jacob, jun.

Issue: George, m. Amanda Jane Burrell.

Jacob W., died in California.

Agnes, died unmarried.

TUNIS BLAUVELT, m. { 1. ——. 2. HANNAH VAN NORDEN, d. Gabriel.

Issue: Margaret, m. Aaron Van Buskirk.

Jane, m. John Williams.

By 2d wife:—

Cornelius V. N., m. Maria Raynard, w. Job, sen. No issue.

James R., m. Sarah Hatfield, d. Jacob, jun.

Job, m. Theodosia Hatfield, d. Jacob Lyon.

David, m. Margaret Servant, d. Abraham.

Aaron, m. Maria Raynard, d. Job, sen.

Abram L., m. Zilpha Hatfield, d. Abram Marsh.

JAMES R. BLAUVELT, s. Tunis, m. SARAH HATFIELD, d. Jacob, jun.

Issue: Fraser, m. Lucy Gardner.

Nathaniel, m. Harriet J. Sweeney, d. John.

Franklin, died unmarried.

Abram.

JAMES R. BLAUVELT, *continued.*

Aaron.
Hardy.
Charles.
James.
Agnes, m. James Brayne, s. William.
Julia, m. James Forster, s. James.
Margery.

JOB BLAUVELT, s. Tunis, m. THEODOSIA HATFIELD, d. Jacob Lyon.

Issue: Job Sterns, m. Charlotte Perry.
Aaron Webb, m. Adeline Hatfield, d. William.
John R., m. Anne Knowles, d. Rev. Charles.
Charles, died unmarried.
Jacob.
Hannah Maria, m. Henry Wyman, s. Henry.
Jane, m. Charles Bennison, s. Samuel W.

DAVID BLAUVELT, s. Tunis, m. MARGARET SERVANT, d. Abraham.

Issue: Maurice.
Tunis, m. Sarah Kavanagh, d. Simon.
Abraham, lost at sea.
Robert R., m. Mahala Robbins, d. Asa.
Margaret, m. Samuel Robbins, s. Samuel.
Isabella, m. Alfred Servant, s. Abraham 2d.

AARON BLAUVELT, s. Tunis, m. MARIA RAYNARD, d. Job, sen.

Issue: Job, m. Margaret Crosby, d. Capt. William 2d.
Avery, in England.
Jane, m. Frederick Crosby.
Ellen, m. Fraser Gavel, s. George.
Wallace, m. Eva Gavel, d. Abner.

ABRAM L. BLAUVELT, s. Tunis, m. ZILPHA HATFIELD, d. Abram Marsh.

Issue: Gertrude, m. Albert Kempton.
Ralph.
Elizabeth.
Robert, died unmarried.
Yates, died unmarried.
Magdalen, died unmarried.
Mary, died unmarried.
Abraham, died unmarried.
Joseph, died unmarried.

ABRAHAM SERVANT, sen., m. PENELOPE YARROW.

Issue: Abraham, m. Charity Van Norden, d. Stephen.
James, m. Hannah Hatfield, d. Jacob Lyon.

ABRAHAM SERVANT, *continued.*

John, m. Mary Greenfield.

Margaret, m. David Blauvelt, s. Tunis.

Mary, m. Peter Van Norden, s. Stephen.

ABRAHAM SERVANT 2d, s. Abraham, m. CHARITY VAN NORDEN, d. Stephen.

Issue: Zebulon, m. Mary Porter, d. Chipman.

Alfred, m. Isabella Blauvelt, d. David.

Penelope, m. Charles Savary.

Henrietta, died unmarried.

Rebecca, m. Joseph Saunders, s. Abner.

Charlotte, m. —— Crouse.

Sarah, m. Norman Moses.

JAMES SERVANT, s. Abraham, m. HANNAH HATFIELD, d. Jacob Lyon.

Issue: William, m. Jane Williams, d. John.

Laura, m. Rufus Crowell.

Jacob.

James.

Eleanor.

Theodosia.

Cornelius, drowned.

JOHN SERVANT, s. Abraham, m. MARY GREENFIELD.

Issue: Gabriel.

John, died unmarried.

Elizabeth, m. John N. Purdy, s. Robert.

JAMES LENT, sen., m. BRIDGET SMITH of New York.

Issue: James, m. { 1. Lydia Jeffery, d. Matthew 1st. / 2. Elizabeth Harding, d. Rev. Harris.

Abram, m. Mary Hatfield, d. Jacob Lyon. No issue.

Peter, died unmarried.

Elizabeth, m. Capt. James Hatfield, s. Jacob Lyon.

REV. JAMES LENT, s. James, m. { 1. LYDIA JEFFERY, d. Matthew 1st. / 2. ELIZABETH HARDING, d. Rev. Harris.

Issue: James M., m. Theodosia Cochran, of New York.

Abram S., m. Eliza Gavel, d. Deacon John.

Lydia, m. Thomas Kirby, M.D.

Bridget, m. Stephen N. Allen, s. James.

Alice, m. Alfred Crosby, s. Capt. William 1st.

William, m. { 1. Charlotte Vaughan, d. Capt. Daniel. / 2. Matilda Brown, w. William.

Harris H., m. Alice Cook.

Julia, m. Archibald Ray.

MATTHEW JEFFERY, sen., came from Glasgow to Halifax and Shelburne, and from thence to Argyle, where he settled at the foot of Eel Lake upon the property afterward owned by Joseph Josué Pothier. About sixty years ago, Mr. Jeffery, with his wife and three sons, John, Amos, and Robert, removed to Canada.

MATTHEW JEFFERY, m. LYDIA RANDALL.

Issue: Elizabeth, m. Nathaniel Hobbs.
John, m. —— Travis.
Matthew, m. { 1. Hannah Frost. 2. Mary Elwell, w. John.
David, m. Joanna Spinney.
Archibald, m. Mary Frost.
Andrew, m. { 1. Sarah Barrows, d. Abner. 2. Elizabeth Hemeon, d. Adam. 3. Isabella Andrews, w. William.
Ellen, m. —— Ennis.
Lydia, m. Rev. James Lent, s. James.
Robert, m. —— Griffin.
Amos, m. —— Griffin.

NATHANIEL HOBBS, m. ELIZABETH JEFFERY, d. Matthew, sen.

Issue: Jane, m. —— Hemeon.
Eleanor, m. —— Hemeon.
Adeline, m. —— Churchill.
Isaac.

MATTHEW JEFFERY 2d., s. Matthew, m. { 1. HANNAH FROST. 2. MARY ELWELL, w. John.

Issue: Lydia, m. Theodore Churchill, s. Lemuel 2d.
Abigail, m. James Nickerson.
Freeman, m. Rebecca Gardner, d. Reuben.
Matthew, m. Elizabeth MacKinnon, d. Colin.
Stephen, died young.
George, m. in California.
James, m. Mary Dennis, d. Ambrose 3d.
Stephen, m. Louisa Kenney.

ARCHIBALD JEFFERY, s. Matthew 1st., m. MARY FROST.

Issue: Joseph, m. { 1. Zilpha Landers, d. Thorndyke. 2. Mary Pitman, d. Joseph. 3. Sarah Perry.
Stephen, m. Lydia Nickerson.
Amos, m. —— Rogers, d. Levi.
Mary, m. Abram L. Hatfield, s. Capt. James.
Elizabeth, m. William Hatfield, s. Jacob Lyon.
Lydia, m. William Hatfield, s. Jacob Lyon.

ANDREW JEFFERY, s. Matthew 1st, m. { 1. SARAH BARROWS, d. Abner. 2. ELIZABETH HEMEON, d. Adam. 3. ISABELLA ANDREWS, w. William.

Issue:
1823. April 8. Sarah, m. John B. Dodge of Annapolis.
1823. April 8. Lydia, m. George Dodge of Annapolis.
1828. April 22. Andrew H., m. abroad.
1830. Feb. 12. Mary M., m. Rufus N. Robbins, s. Rufus N.
1832. Feb. 5. Archibald, m. Ruth Purdy, d. Robert of Plymouth.
1834. Dec. 13. Adelaide, m. { 1. Austen Burdick of New Haven, Conn. 2. Joel Coffin of New York.
1837. Aug. 18. Thomas B., m. Mary Purdy, d. Robert of Plymouth.
1839. Oct. 30. Melissa A. J., m. Henry Bailey of Middletown, Conn.
1843. July 5. Elizabeth H., m. Hiram C. Beardsley of Meriden, Conn.
1847. Aug. 26. John W., m. Sarah Smithers of Havelton, N.Y.
1849. Jan. 30. David C., m. Charlotte J. Potts of Michigan.
1850. Oct. 11. Rufus J., m. Hannah Sims, d. George 2d.
1855. Feb. 27. George D., m. Albina Wyman, d. Israel.
1855. Feb. 27. Amos R., died in childhood.
1861. Jan. 4. Amos R., m. Eleanor Balfour Beaton, d. John of Riverdale.

DAVID JEFFERY, s. Matthew 1st, m. JOANNA SPINNEY.

Issue: Robert, m. Catharine Pitman, d. Asa.
Aaron, m. Mercy Ann Goudey, d. Stephen.
John, m. Eunice Frost.
Susan, m. { 1. Freeman Trask, s. James. 2. James D. Archibald.
Joanna, m. Jesse Churchill, s. Thomas.

GABRIEL VAN NORDEN, son of John and Theodosia Van Norden, born Oct. 25, 1737, m., May 19, 1757, JANE WESTERVELT, daughter of Stephen and Helligont Westervelt, born Feb. 20, 1741.

Issue:
1758. John, m. Magdalen Maine, d. John.
1760. Cornelia, m. Andrew Van Buskirk.
1763. Stephen, m. Henrietta Earl, d. Peter.
1765. Cornelius, m. Phœbe Smith, d. Job. No issue.
1767. Theodosia, died 1779.
1770. Hannah, m. Tunis Blauvelt.
1772. Mary, m. Jacob Lyon Hatfield.
1774. Abigail, m. Henry Saunders, s. Joseph.
1776. David, m. Mary Cain, d. James 1st. No issue.
1779. Elsey, died in infancy.

Jane Van Norden died Dec. 18, 1779, in her thirty-ninth year. GABRIEL VAN NORDEN m. next, on March 29, 1780, MAGDALEN MAINE, widow of John Maine, and had issue: —

GABRIEL VAN NORDEN, *continued.*

1781. Gabriel, died 1783.
1782. William, died in infancy.
1784. Jane, m. Col. Job Hatfield.
1785. Sarah, died in infancy.
1787. Sarah, m. William Robertson.
1789. Gabriel Bydder, m. Charlotte Timpany, d. Major Robert.
1790. Elizabeth, m. John Williamson.
1794. Theodosia, m. Charles C. Coffin.

The foregoing is a transcript from the record in the Van Norden family Bible, printed at Amsterdam, A.D. 1671.

JOHN VAN NORDEN, s. Gabriel, m. MAGDALEN MAINE, d. John.

Issue: Sarah, m. Col. Bazalgette.

STEPHEN VAN NORDEN, s. Gabriel, m. Henrietta Earl, d. Peter.

Issue: Peter, m. Mary Servant, d. Abraham, sen.
Gabriel, m. Mary Williams of Shelburne.
Charity, m. Abraham Servant 2d, s. Abraham.
Stephen, m. Ann Geddes.
John, m. Lucy Morse.
Jane, m. Sealed Landers 4th, s. John 1st.
Abraham, m. —— Snow of Port La Tour. No issue.
Rachel, not married.

PETER VAN NORDEN, s. Stephen, m. MARY SERVANT, d. Abraham, sen.

Issue: David, died unmarried.
Rowland, m. Emily Jane Earl, d. Abram, sen.
May, m. Edward Earl, s. Abram, sen.
Catharine, m. { 1. Job Williams, s. John. / 2. Jacob Vickery, s. Jacob.

GABRIEL VAN NORDEN, s. Stephen, m. MARY WILLIAMS of Shelburne.

Issue: John, m. Wealthy Swaine.
Mary Jane, m. Clark Wetmore, s. John.
Stephen, lost at sea.
Howard, m. Annis Crosby, d. Lemuel.
Alfred, m. Maria Crosby, d. Lemuel.
Phœbe, died unmarried, æt. 18.

HENRY SAUNDERS, s. Joseph, m. ABIGAIL VAN NORDEN, d. Gabriel, sen.

Issue: 1797. Stephen, m. Lois Moses, d. William.
1798. Jane, m. Stephen Poole of Paradise, N.S.
1800. Richard, m. Desire Cahoon of Port Medway.
1803. Henry, m. Sarah Saunders, d. William.
1805. Asaph, m. Olive Cook, d. Manasseh.
1808. Mary, died unmarried.

HENRY SAUNDERS, *continued.*

1811. Rufus J., m. Mary Ann Harris, d. William.
1812. David V. N., m. Mary Curry, d. Eliphalet.
1815. Edward, died unmarried.
1818. Abigail, died unmarried.

SEALED LANDERS 4th, s. John 1st, m. JANE VAN NORDEN, d. Stephen.

Issue: Joseph, lost at sea; unmarried.
David V. N., m. Elizabeth Shaw, d. Jesse.
Sealed, died in West Indies; unmarried.
Stephen, m. Isabella Adams of Massachusetts.
John Nelson, m. Elizabeth Blackadar, d. Christopher.
Lydia, m. Israel Whitehouse, s. Joseph.
Mary, m. George Strickland, s. Jonathan.
Rachel, m. Thomas Savage.

JOHN VAN NORDEN, s. Stephen, m. LUCY MORSE.

Issue: Abner M., m. —— Spinney.
Emeline, died unmarried.
Caroline, died unmarried.
And others who died young.

GABRIEL BYDDER VAN NORDEN, s. Gabriel 1st, m. CHARLOTTE TIMPANY, d. Major Robert.

Issue: Sarah A., m. David Smith, M.D., of New York.
Magdalen, m. Peter Ogden of New York.
Jane, m. Charles Hine of New York.
Mary Ann, m. Rev. Richard Avery.
Robert, m. { 1. Eliza Bingay, w. John G.
2. Catharine Glassford of California.
Maria, m. George H. Redding, s. Fitz W.
Thomas, m. in California.

JOHN WILLIAMSON, m. ELIZABETH VAN NORDEN, d. Gabriel, sen.

Issue: Mary Ann, m. John MacIntyre of New York.
John, a cosmopolitan, followed the sea.
Jane, m. —— Olmstead, M.D., of New York.
Theodosia, m. Robert Phipps.
Ellen, m. Samuel Avery, M.D., of New York.
George, went to Australia in 1852.
Robert, m. Eleanor Ann Brown, d. Robert.
James, now in California.
Eliza, m. David Sterritt of New York.
Thomas Avery, m., and now in San Francisco.
Malvinia, m. Amos Chase of New York.
Avery, died in West Indies.

WILLIAM ROBERTSON, m. SARAH VAN NORDEN, d. Gabriel, sen.

Issue: John, m. Susan Stalker.
Sarah, m. Thomas Crowell.
William, m. Anne Homer.
Robert, m. Sarah Richan, d. William.
Janet, died unmarried.
Gabriel, m. Isabella Stalker.
Charles, died unmarried.
Thomas, m. Letitia Crowell.
Maria, m. Daniel Sargent.

CHARLES C. COFFIN, m. THEODOSIA VAN NORDEN, d. Gabriel, sen.

Issue: Miriam, m. —— Ferrand.
Eliza, died unmarried.
Magdalen, m. Robert Prothero.
Paul Chase, m. Frances Brown of New York.
Frances, m. Samuel Shether.
Charles, died in infancy.
Charles.

PETER EARL, m. ——.

Issue: Henrietta, m. Stephen Van Norden, s. Gabriel 1st.
Elsie, m. —— Crowell.
Enoch.
Abraham, m. Clara Wyman, d. James.
——, m. Samuel Robbins.

ABRAHAM EARL, s. Peter, m. CLARA WYMAN, d. James.

Issue: John, m. Levisa Whitehouse.
Drusilla, m. { 1. Zebina Shaw, s. Moses. 2. Zachariah Churchill, s. Zaccheus.
Eleanor, m. Angus Walker, s. James.
Edward, m. { 1. Mary Van Norden, d. Peter. 2. —— Tinkham, w.
William, unmarried; lost at sea.
Abraham, m. Wealthy Ann Sweeney, d. James.
David, m. Mary MacKinnon, d. Major John.
Lorenzo, m. Lois Kinney, d. Rufus.
Anne, m. Charles Kinney, s. Rufus.
Alice, died unmarried.
Emily Jane, m. Rowland Van Norden, s. Peter.
Mary, m. Thomas Purdy, s. Joseph.
Elizabeth, m. Daniel Bennison.

Col. JOB HATFIELD, s. John, m. { 1. JANE SMITH. No issue. 2. JANE VAN NORDEN, d. Gabriel, sen.

Issue: 1801. Cornelius V. N., died unmarried.

Col. JOB HATFIELD, *continued.*

1802. John V. N., m. { 1. Sarah Hatfield, d. Jacob Lyon. 2. Mary E. Kendrick.

1803. Deborah, m. Benjamin Trefry, s. Joshua.

1804. Gabriel, married and died in the Western States.

1808. Phœbe, m. Edward B. Bingay.

1810. Magdalen, m. Stephen V. Kinney, s. John. Went to Michigan.

1811. Jane, m. Charles Tooker, s. Joseph.

1813. Job, a bachelor.

1817. Margery, m. Edgar Grantham, s. Rev. Thomas.

1819. Theodosia, m. James Trefry, s. James 2d.

1823. Sarah Eliza, m. { 1. John G. Bingay, s. Benjamin. 2. Robert Van Norden, s. Gabriel B.

NOTE. — Maria, d. John G. and Sarah E. Bingay, m. James Wentworth Bingay.
Charlotte, d. Robert and Sarah E. Van Norden, m. Edgar Clements.

JOHN VAN NORDEN HATFIELD, s. Col. Job, m. { 1. SARAH HATFIELD, d. Jacob Lyon. 2. MARY E. KENDRICK.

Issue: Two sons died in infancy.
Lois Ann, m. Henry T. Goudey, s. George.
Job Lyon, m. Martha Harding, d. Israel.
Mary, m. Samuel J. Hatfield, s. Jacob 3d.
Eliza, m. Edward B. Hatfield, s. Jacob 3d.
Jane, m. N. J. B. Tooker, s. Charles.
Charlotte V. N. m. Edward N. Moody, s. Elisha W. B.

By 2d wife: —
Abel.
Margaret.
Cornelia.
Andrew.

JACOB TOOKER, s. Joseph, m. MARGERY HATFIELD, sister of Col. Job.

Issue: 1765. Mary, m. John Kreuzer of Staten Island.

1767. Deborah, m. { 1. Dennis Van Toyle. 2. Job Smith.

1768. Joseph, m. Lois Barnard, d. Benjamin.

1771. Margery, m. { 1. David Thompson of Dundee. 2. Benjamin Barnard 2d, s. Benjamin.

1773. Sarah, m. { 1. Rufus Utley, s. Nathan 1st. 2. William Grayson of Liverpool, England. 3. —— Peach of New York.

MARGERY TOOKER, d. Jacob, m. { 1. DAVID THOMPSON of Dundee. 2. BENJAMIN BARNARD 2d, s. Benjamin.

Issue: Two sons, died unmarried.

MARGERY TOOKER, *continued.*

Margery Thompson, m. Bernard Hannah. Mrs. G. J. Farish, their daughter.
Jane Thompson, m. James Hunter, s. George.
Deborah Thompson, m. Loran Dewolfe Ellis, s. Deacon Joseph.
Mary Anne Thompson, m. Fitz W. Redding.
Thomas Barnard, died unmarried.
Anne Barnard, m. John Flint, s. David.
Lois and Elizabeth, died unmarried.

FITZ W. REDDING, m. MARY ANN THOMPSON, d. David.

Issue: Benjamin B., m. Mary Putnam.
Lucy S., m. J. Whitney Jones.
Mary, m. Reuben Z. Clements, s. Elkanah 2d.
George H., m. Maria Van Norden, d. Gabriel B.
Anne, m. George C. Garrison of St. John, N.B.
William, died unmarried.
And two other sons William died young.

JOHN FLINT, s. David, m. ANN BARNARD, d. Benjamin 2d.

Issue: Margery, m. Lorenzo D. Raymond.
Ann, m. Rev. W. C. Brown.
Jane, m. Thomas M. Lewis, s. Charles.
Thomas B., m. Mary Dane, d. Thomas B.
John C., died at Bermuda unmarried.
Aaron, died in childhood.
Lois, died in childhood.

RUFUS UTLEY, s. Nathan 1st, m. SARAH TOOKER, d. Jacob

Issue: Jacob, m. Abigail Kelley, d. Jacob.
Hannah, m. Walter Hayse of New York.
Sarah, m. Francis Crichton of New York.
Margery, m. —— Lenora of New York.

JACOB UTLEY, s. Rufus, m. ABIGAIL KELLEY, d. Jacob.

Issue: Jacob, m. Sarah H. Hatfield, d. Jacob 3d.
William, m. Elizabeth Emerson of Hull.
Charles, lost in *Melrose*. Unmarried.
Sarah, m. Pearl Durkee, s. Amasa 2d.
Deborah, m. { 1. Augustus W. Balkam, s. Laban S. / 2. Herbert Redding.
Ellen, m. Lyman Kelley, s. Daniel.

JOSEPH TOOKER, s. Jacob, m. LOIS BARNARD, d. Benjamin, sen.

Issue: 1793. Thomas B., m. Alice James. Had one d., died young.
1795. Deborah, m. James Bond, s. Joseph N.
1797. Joseph, m. Mary Patch, d. Nehemiah.
1799. Lois, died young.

JOSEPH TOOKER, *continued.*

1801. Jacob, died unmarried, æt. 21.
1804. Benjamin, m. Lydia Wyman, d. Jesse.
1806. John, m. { 1. Lucy Clements, d Reuben. 2. Emily Hersey.
1808. Mary, m. John Forman. Mrs. James B. Moody, their only daughter.
1810. Charles, m. Jane Hatfield, d. Col. Job.
1812. George W., m. Eliza Farish, d. Henry G. No issue.
1814. Lois, m. Thomas V. B. Bingay, s. John.
1817. Margery, died unmarried.
1819. Sarah, m. William R. Alden. They had two daughters: —
Julia, m. { 1. —— Teed. 2. William Hall.
Sarah, m. Clarence Reid.

JAMES BOND, s. Joseph N., m. DEBORAH TOOKER, d. Joseph.

Issue: 1814. Deborah, m. { 1. John H. Collins of Boston. 2. Joseph H. Ward of Boston.
1815. Stephen, died unmarried, æt. 25.
1818. Anne, m. James Murray, s. John.
1820. Elizabeth, m. George S. Brown, s. Stayley.
1822. Norman J., m. Jane Moody, d. Elisha W. B.
1824. Maria, died unmarried, æt. 38.

JOSEPH TOOKER 2d, s. Joseph, m. MARY PATCH, d. Nehemiah 2d.

Issue: Jacob, died at Rio Janeiro, 1850, æt. 27.
Alice James, m. Michael Ivers, s. Michael.
Mary Forman, died unmarried, 1867, æt. 38.
Lois.
Joseph P., died unmarried.
James, m.
Deborah B.
Isabella, died unmarried.
William P., m. —— Kelley, d. Norman J.
Sarah Elizabeth.
Jane Hatfield, m. Henry Allen, s. Jacob.
Henry Forman, died young.

BENJAMIN TOOKER, s. Joseph, m. LYDIA WYMAN, d. Jesse.

Issue: Jacob, died young.
George W., m. Phœbe Smith, d. John.
Thomas B., m. Eliza J. Smith, d. Benjamin.
John Forman, m.
Jesse, m.
Sarah, m. Harvey Eldridge, s. Harvey.

BENJAMIN TOOKER, *continued.*

Lois, m. —— Forster, s. James.
Jacob.
Joseph B.
Sumner.
James Budd.

JOHN TOOKER, s. Joseph, m. { 1. LUCY CLEMENTS, d. Reuben, sen. 2. EMILY HERSEY.

Issue: Joseph, m. Isabella Hardy, d. Capt. John.
Reuben C., m. Leonora Beardsley of La Hève, N.S.
Anne A., m. Lorenzo D. Raymond.
Eliza M., m. W. B. Townsend, High Sheriff.
Margery F., m. Charles E. Hurd of "Boston Transcript."
John, died unmarried.

CHARLES TOOKER, s. Joseph, m. JANE HATFIELD, d. Col. Job.

Issue: Ann Hurd, m. Alfred Grantham, s. Rev. Thomas.
George W. B., m. Harriet Cann, d. Lyman, sen.
Charles J. B., m. Julia Ryerson, d. John K.
Norman J. B., m. Jane Hatfield, d. Capt. John V. N.
Frances G. C., m. William A. Chase, s. Rev. John.

THOMAS V. B. BINGAY, s. John, m. 1. LOIS TOOKER, d. Joseph, sen.

Issue: Thomas, died in Australia, unmarried.
Charles, lost at sea.
Sarah, died in infancy.

Mr. Bingay m. 2. MARGARET J. MOODY, d. James B., sen.

Issue: James Wentworth, m. Maria B. Bingay, d. John G.
George, m. Susan Cornelia Stryker.
Thomas V. B., m. Georgina Tooker, d. George W. B.
Henry.
John.
Jacob.
Maria, died in childhood.

CHAPTER XVI.

Ranald MacKinnon of Argyle. — A Native of the Island of Skye. — Related to the Chief of the Clan MacKinnon. — Joined the Montgomery Highlanders as Ensign in 1757. — Came to America in June, 1757. — Engaged in the Expedition of 1758 against Fort du Quesne. — Promoted to a Lieutenancy. — Wounded in 1760 while engaged in an Expedition against the Cherokees. — Lord Chatham's Eulogy on the Highland Regiments. — Sketch of Some Highland Regiments. — The First One, the "Black Watch," or Forty-second Regiment, formed in 1740. — The Second, the Loudon Highlanders, in 1745. — The Third, the Montgomery Highlanders, or Seventy-seventh Regiment, in January, 1757. — Officers of the Montgomery Highlanders. — Their Career in America from 1758 to the Close of the War in 1763. — Addresses of Sir Colin Campbell and Sir James Outram to the Highland Regiments in the Crimea and in India. — Sketch of the Clan MacKinnon, and of Some Events in Scottish History with which they were concerned. — Flora MacDonald. — Her Connection with the Family. — Charles Edward Stuart's Flight after the Battle of Culloden. — Narrative of his Adventures, and of the Part taken by the Chief of the Clan MacKinnon and his Kinsman John MacKinnon, to assist the Prince in his Escape from Skye.

WE have seen in the preceding chapter how Tusket became settled by men from the revolted colonies, who remained loyal to the British Government, and, having seen their homes broken up and their estates confiscated, became voluntary exiles to the wilds of Nova Scotia, rather than submit to the rule of the usurpers.

Twenty years before this, RANALD MACKINNON had explored the sea-coasts, islands, and inlets of Argyle; and, having met with much to remind him of the romantic scenery of his native islands, he resolved there to make for himself a new home. A few years later, when the time came for its establishment, he was granted the singular distinction of giving the name to the township.

Ranald MacKinnon belonged to a family long distinguished in the annals of Scotland, — a family which for centuries had held vast possessions in the Western Islands; some of them indeed lost through successive dynastic changes, but ending with their complete confiscation, in consequence of the steadfast allegiance of the chief, his family, and his clan, to their rightful sovereigns of the House of Stuart.

Ranald MacKinnon, whose ancestry can be traced directly to LACHLAN DHU, chief of the clan in 1580, was a native of Skye, an island whose area is about one and a half times as large as Yarmouth County; it being 45 miles long, with an average width of 15 miles. In 1750, Skye had a population of 15,000; in 1850, of about 23,000: and, as may be stated on the authority of Dr. Norman MacLeod, the island has furnished to the British service, since the beginning of the last wars of the French Revolution, 21 lieutenant-generals and major-generals; 45 lieutenant-colonels; 600 majors, captains, lieutenants, and subalterns; 10,000 foot-soldiers; 120 pipers; 4 governors of British colonies; 1 governor-general; 1 adjutant-general; 1 chief baron of England; and one judge of the Supreme Court of Scotland.

Ranald MacKinnon, then about twenty years of age, joined the "Montgomery Highlanders" as ensign at the organization of that regiment in 1757. His first commission bears the signature of William Pitt, afterward Lord Chatham, who, from his place in Parliament in 1776, pronounced this famous eulogy on the Highland regiments: "I sought for merit wherever it could be found. It is my boast that I was the first minister that looked for it, and found it, in the mountains of the North. I called it forth, and drew into your service a hardy and intrepid race of men, — men who, when left by your jealousy, became a prey to the artifices of your enemies, and who had gone nigh to have overturned the State in the war before the last. These men, in the last war, were brought to combat on your side. They served with fidelity as they fought with valor, and conquered for you in every quarter of the world."

The "Montgomery Highlanders," having embarked at Greenock, arrived at Halifax in June, 1757. Their first service was in the expedition against Fort Du Quesne (now Pittsburg, Penn.), then held by the French. After the capture of that stronghold, where several of the officers were killed, Ensign MacKinnon was promoted to a lieutenancy. In 1760 a detachment of the regiment, of which his company formed a part, was engaged in an expedition against the Cherokees, when some of the officers were killed, and Lieut. MacKinnon was wounded. During their absence, the remainder of the regiment accompanied the force sent against Martinique and Havana; and, in 1762, the two com-

panies to which Lieut. MacKinnon was attached, formed part of a small force which embarked at New York for Newfoundland to take possession of St. John's, then held by the French.

At the termination of hostilities, in 1763, Ranald MacKinnon decided to remain in America. From Halifax he accompanied the surveying parties despatched by the Government to the south-western coasts of the province; and he then became acquainted with Argyle, where he spent the remainder of his life, excepting an occasional residence at Halifax; at Windsor, where lived his sister Eleanor, the wife of Capt. Alexander Campbell of the "Montgomery Highlanders;" and at Shelburne.

In common with other officers of the Highland regiments, who were rewarded for their services in America by grants of lands in different parts of Nova Scotia, Ranald MacKinnon received extensive grants of lands and islands in Argyle. He was one of the first magistrates appointed for the district, his commission bearing date 1766; and for forty years he held the office of collector of customs and excise. At the outbreak of the American Rebellion, and the organization, in 1775, of the Eighty-fourth, or "Royal Highland Emigrant Regiment," he received a captain's commission in that regiment; and the following year he was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and placed in command of the loyal militia of the south-western portion of Nova Scotia.

RANALD MACKINNON, married at Halifax, Nov. 20, 1766, LETITIA, daughter of Major Piggott. They had five sons and eight daughters. He died at Shelburne, April 28, 1805.

Issue:
1767. Elizabeth Letitia, m. Eben'r Hobbs. Had one child, d. in infancy.
1769. Anne, died unmarried, æt. 78.
1770. William, m. in Spain, and died there.
1772. Penelope, m. Simeon Frost, s. Joshua. Had one child, d. in infancy.
1773. Mary, m. Richard Fletcher, M.D., of Sixth Regiment.
1775. John, m. { 1. Elizabeth Frost. 2. Martha Chandler, w.
1777. Letitia, died unmarried.
1779. Ranald, joined army. Supposed killed in Spain.
1783. Eleanor, died 1797.
1786. Charlotte, m. William Nickerson.
1788. Martha, died 1790.

RANALD MACKINNON, *continued.*

1789. Archibald MacArthur, m. Mary Snyder of Shelburne.

1792. Robert Colin, m. Rhoda Kenney of Barrington.

JOHN MACKINNON, s. Ranald, m { 1. ELIZABETH FROST. 2. MARTHA CHANDLER.

Issue: Mary Fletcher, died æt. 15.
Eleanor Jane, m. Jacob Hatfield, s. Jacob Lyon.
Elizabeth, m. Eleazer Crocker.
Anne, m. Henry Wyman, s. James.
John, m. Abigail F. Oxton, d. William of Newburyport, Mass.
Richard Fletcher, m. Mary MacDonnell of Prince Edward Island.
Henry, m. Martha A. Spates, d. William of Newburyport, Mass.
George, m. Anna Hammond, d. Caleb of Newburyport, Mass.
Andrew, m. Rebecca Frost, d. Jeremiah.
Mary, m. David Earl, s. Abram.

ROBERT COLIN MACKINNON, s. Ranald, m. RHODA KENNEY of Barrington.

Issue: Eleanor, died in childhood.
James, died in childhood.
Elizabeth, m. Matthew Jeffery, s. Matthew 2d.
Mary Fletcher, m. James Tait of Boston, Mass.
Emily, m. William H. Nickerson, s. William.
Letitia, m. John Morris of New York.
Anne Isabella, m. William Edson of Bridgewater, Mass.
James, m. Catharine Johnson of Prince Edward Island.
Thomas R., m. Millicent Foss of New Hampshire.
Rhoda, m. Barnard MacNiel of Digby.
Adah, m. Augustus Perry of Stoneham, Mass.
Jeannie, died in childhood.
Helen, unmarried.
Addison.

RICHARD FLETCHER, s. George, m. MARY MACKINNON, d. Ranald.

Issue: William, died in West Indies; unmarried.
Mary, m. Bela Huntington, s. Miner.
Charlotte Letitia, m. Stayley Brown, s. John.
George Stephen, m. Rebecca Harding, d. Israel.
Isabella Antonia, m. Robert S. Eakins.

WILLIAM NICKERSON, m. CHARLOTTE MACKINNON, d. Ranald.

Issue: Charlotte, not married.
Caroline, m. —— Kendricks of Barrington.
Sophia, m. Samuel W. Bennison, s. John.
William H., m. Emily MacKinnon, d. Robert Colin.
Mary, died æt. 13.

It may not, to the descendants of Highlanders at least, be uninteresting here to read that the first Highland Regiment, consisting of a thousand men and called the Forty-third Regiment, was embodied in May, 1740. But in 1729 six Highland companies were raised, which, from forming distinct corps, unconnected with each other, received the appellation of "Independent Companies." Three of these companies consisted of a hundred men each, and were called *large companies:* Lord Lovat, Sir Duncan Campbell of Lochnell, and Col. Grant of Ballindalloch, were appointed their captains. The three smaller companies, consisting of seventy-five men each, were commanded by Col. Alexander Campbell of Finah, John Campbell of Karrick, and George Munro of Calcairn, under the title of captain-lieutenants. To each of the six companies were attached two lieutenants and an ensign.

To distinguish them from the regular troops, who from having coats, waistcoats, and breeches of scarlet cloth, were called "SAIGHDEARAN DEARG," or red soldiers, the Independent Companies, who were attired in tartan, consisting mostly of black, green, and blue, were designated "AM FREICEADAN DUBH," or "BLACK WATCH," from the sombre appearance of their dress.

As the services of these companies were not required beyond their own territory, and as the members were not subjected to the humiliating provisions of the Disarming Act, no difficulty was found in forming them; and when completed they presented the singular spectacle of a number of young men of respectable families serving as privates in the ranks. Many of the men who composed these companies were of a higher station in society than that from which soldiers in general are raised, — cadets of gentlemen's families, sons of gentlemen farmers, men who felt themselves responsible for their conduct to high-minded and honorable families, as well as to a country for which they cherished a devoted affection. In addition to the advantages derived from their superior rank in life, they possessed in an eminent degree that of a commanding external deportment; special care being taken in selecting men of full height, well-proportioned, and of handsome appearance.

These Independent Companies existed until 1739, when Government resolved to raise four additional companies, and to form the whole into a regiment of the line of a thousand men, embodied, as above stated,

in 1740 as the Forty-third Regiment, although they still retained the country name of the "BLACK WATCH."

In 1749 the number of the "Black Watch" was changed from the Forty-third to the Forty-second Regiment, the number it has ever since retained.

In consequence of the mutual encroachments made by the French and English on their respective territories in North America, both nations prepared for war, and the British Government resolved to send there two bodies of troops.

The first division, of which the Forty-second Highlanders formed a part, under the command of Lieut.-Gen. James Abercrombie, set sail in March, 1756, and landed in New York in June following.

The second division, under the Earl of Loudon, who was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in North America, soon joined the forces under Gen. Abercrombie; but, owing to various causes, they did not take the field until the summer of the following year.

Having resolved on an attack on Louisburg, Lord Loudon embarked in June, 1757, for Halifax, with the forces under his command consisting of fifty-three hundred men. At Halifax his forces were increased to ten thousand five hundred men by the addition of five regiments lately arrived, including Fraser's and Montgomery's Highlanders.

When on the eve of his departure from Halifax, Lord Loudon received information that the French fleet from Brest had arrived at Louisburg; and that force being too great to be encountered, the enterprise against Louisburg was abandoned. Leaving the remainder of the troops at Halifax, Lord Loudon returned to New York, taking along with him five regiments, including the Forty-second and the Montgomery Highlanders.

The Earl of Loudon having been soon after recalled, the command of the army devolved on Gen. Abercrombie.

The forces in America being soon increased by a great naval armament and a military force of thirty-two thousand men, the command of the fleet was given to Admiral Boscawen; and Brigadier-Generals Wolfe, Townsend, and Murray were added to the military staff.

Three expeditions were planned in 1758, — one against Louisburg, another against Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and a third against Fort Du Quesne.

Gen. Abercrombie took charge of the expedition against Ticonderoga with a force of 15,390 men, of whom 6,337 were regulars, including the Forty-second Regiment, and the rest provincials, besides a train of artillery.

The Royal Highlanders, the Forty-second, remained in North America until the close of the year 1761, when they embarked along with ten other regiments, among which were the Montgomery Highlanders, for Barbadoes, there to join an armament against Martinique and Havana.

LOUDON'S HIGHLANDERS.

The bravery displayed by Lord John Murray's Highlanders (then the Forty-third Regiment) at Fontenoy, directed the attention of the Government to the importance of securing the military services of the clans. It was resolved to raise a *second* regiment in the Highlands, and authority to that effect was granted to the Earl of Loudon. By the influence of the noblemen, chiefs, and gentlemen of the country whose sons and connections were to be appointed officers, a body of 1,250 men was raised, of whom 750 assembled at Inverness, and the remainder at Perth. The whole were formed into a battalion of 12 companies, the commissions of the officers being dated June 8, 1745.

Before the regiment was disciplined, a rebellion broke out (Charles Edward Stuart's); and so rapid were the movements of the rebels, that the communication between the two divisions, at Perth and Inverness, was cut off. They were, therefore, obliged to act separately. The formation of the regiment at that time was considered a fortunate circumstance, as many of the men would certainly have joined in the insurrection; and, indeed, several of the officers and men went over to the rebels. Three companies fought on the English side at Gladsmuir, and were all taken prisoners; and three other companies were at the battle of Culloden.

MONTGOMERY'S HIGHLANDERS, OR SEVENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

This was the third regiment formed in the Highlands, the first one after the affair of 1745. The only way by which the Highlanders could be gained over to the house of Hanover was by adopting a liberal

policy, the leading features of which should embrace the employment of the chiefs, or their connections, in the military service of the Government. It was reserved to the sagacity of Chatham to trace to its source the cause of the disaffection of the Highlanders, and, by suggesting a remedy, to give their military virtue a safe direction.

Acting upon the liberal plan he had devised, Lord Chatham (then Mr. Pitt), in the year 1756, recommended to His Majesty, George II., to employ the Highlanders in his service, as the best means of attaching them to his person. The king approved of the plan of his minister, and letters of service were immediately issued for raising several Highland regiments. This call to arms wasr esponded to by the clans; and battalions on battalions were raised in the remotest parts of the Highlands, among those who, a few years before, were devoted to, and had long followed the fate of, the race of Stuarts. Frasers, MacDonalds, Camerons, MacKinnons, MacPhersons, MacLeans, and others of disaffected names and clans, were enrolled: their chiefs, or connections, obtained commissions. The lower class, always ready to follow, with eagerness endeavored who should be first enlisted.

The regiment was called "Montgomery's Highlanders" from the name of its colonel, the Hon. Archibald Montgomery, son of the Earl of Eglinton, to whom, when major, letters of service were issued for recruiting it. Being popular among the Highlanders, Major Montgomery soon raised the requisite number of men, who were formed into a regiment of 13 companies, of 105 rank and file each; making in all 1,460 effective men, including 65 sergeants, and 30 pipers and drummers.

The colonel's commission was dated Jan. 4, 1757. The commissions of the officers were dated each a day later than his senior in the same rank.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, Commanding.

Hon. ARCHIBALD MONTGOMERY, afterward EARL OF EGLINTON.

MAJORS.

James Grant. Alexander Campbell.

CAPTAINS.

John Sinclair.	Hugh MacKenzie.	Robert MacKenzie.
John Gordon.	James Robertson.	Allan Cameron.
Allan MacLean.	Alexander MacIntosh.	

William MacDonald . . . . killed at Fort Du Quesne, 1759.
George Munro . . . . . " " " " 1759.
Alexander MacKenzie . . . . . " " St. John's, N.F., 1762.

LIEUTENANTS.

Nichol Sutherland.	Charles Farquharson.	Donald MacDonald.
Henry Munro.	Archibald Robertson.	Duncan Bayne.
James Duff.	James Grant.	Joseph Grant.
Alexander MacDonald.	Robert Grant.	Cosmo Martin.
John MacNab.	Donald Campbell.	Alexander Campbell.
John Campbell.	James MacPherson.	Hugh Montgomery.[1]

Alexander MacKenzie . . . killed at Fort Du Quesne, 1759.
William MacKenzie . . . . " " " " 1759.
Robert MacKenzie . . " " " " 1759.
Colin Campbell . . . . " " " " 1759.
Alexander MacDonald . . . " " " " 1759.
Hugh Gordon . . . . . " " Martinique, 1762.
James MacLean . . . . . " " Havana, 1762.
Archibald MacVicar . . " " " 1762.

ENSIGNS.

Alexander Grant.	James Grant.	Lewis Houston.
William Haggart.	James Bain.	Archibald Crawford.
John MacDonald.	Allan Stewart.	Alexander MacKenzie.
George Munro.	John MacLachlan.	
Ranald MacKinnon.	William MacLean.	

Chaplain . . . . . Henry Munro.
Adjutant . . . . . Donald Stewart.
Quarter-Master . . . . . Alexander Montgomery.
Surgeon . . . . . Allan Stewart.

The regiment embarked at Greenock for Halifax, and, on the commencement of hostilities in 1758, was attached to the corps under BRIG.-GEN. FORBES in the expedition against Fort Du Quesne, one of the three great enterprises undertaken that year against the French possessions in North America. Although the point of attack was not so formidable, nor the number of the enemy so great, as at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, yet the great extent of country which the troops had to traverse, covered with woods, morasses, and mountains, made the expedition as difficult as the other two. The army of Gen. Forbes consisted of 6,238 men.

Gen. Forbes reached Raystown, about ninety miles from the fort, in September, having apparently staid some time in Philadelphia. Having sent Col. Boquet forward to Loyal Henning, forty miles nearer, with 2,000 men, this officer rashly despatched Major Grant of

[1] After Earl of Eglinton.

Montgomery's with 400 Highlanders and 500 Provincials to reconnoitre. When near the fort, Major Grant imprudently advanced with pipes playing and drums beating, as if entering a friendly town. The enemy immediately marched out, and a warm contest ensued. Major Grant ordered his men to throw off their coats and advance sword in hand. The enemy fled at the first charge, and spread themselves among the woods; but, being afterward joined by a large body of Indians, they rallied, and surrounded the detachment on all sides. Protected by a thick foliage, they opened a destructive fire on the British. Major Grant then endeavored to force his way into the wood, but was taken prisoner, upon seeing which, his Provincial troops dispersed. Only 150 of the Highlanders returned to Loyal Henning.

In this unfortunate affair 231 soldiers of the regiment were killed and wounded. The names of the officers killed have been already mentioned; the following were wounded: Capt. Hugh MacKenzie; Lieuts. Alexander MacDonald, jun., Archibald Robertson, and Henry Munro; and Ensigns John MacDonald and Alexander Grant. The enemy did not venture to oppose the main body, but retired from Fort Du Quesne on its approach, leaving their ammunition, stores, and provisions. Col. Forbes took possession of the fort on Nov. 24, and, in honor of Mr. Pitt, gave it the name of Pittsburg.

The regiment passed the winter in Pittsburg; and in May following they joined the force under Gen. Amherst in his proceedings against Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and the Lakes.

In consequence of the renewed cruelties of the Cherokees, in the spring of 1760, the commander-in-chief detached COL. MONTGOMERY, with 700 Highlanders of his own regiment, 400 of the Forty-second, and a body of Provincials, to chastise these Indians. The colonel arrived in the neighborhood of the Indian encampment, Little Keowee, in the middle of June, having on his route detached the light companies of the Royals and Highlanders to destroy the place. This service was performed with the loss of a few men killed, and two officers of the Royals wounded. Finding, on reaching Estatoe, that the enemy had fled, Col. Montgomery returned to Fort George.

The Cherokees still proving refractory, Col. Montgomery paid a second visit to the middle settlement, where he met with some resistance.

He had 2 officers and 20 men killed, and 26 officers and 68 men wounded. Of these the Montgomery Highlanders had 1 sergeant and 6 privates killed; and Capt. Sutherland, Lieuts. MacPherson and MacKinnon, and Surgeon Munro, 1 sergeant, 1 piper, and 24 rank and file, wounded. The detachment took Fort Loudon, a small fort on the confines of Virginia, which was defended by 200 men.

In 1761 six companies of the Montgomery Highlanders were engaged in the expedition against Martinique, and against Havana the following year. They returned to New York about the end of October, 1762. Before their return, the other companies that had been sent against the Indians in the fall of 1761, had embarked with a force under Col. Amherst to retake St. John's, Newfoundland, which had been occupied by the French. The British landed Sept. 12, 1762, seven miles to the northward of St. John's. A mortar battery having been completed on Sept. 17, and being then ready to open on the garrison, the French commander surrendered by capitulation to an inferior force. Of the Montgomery Highlanders, Capt. MacKenzie and 4 privates were killed, and 2 privates wounded.

After the termination of hostilities, an offer was made to the officers and men either to settle in America or return to their own country. Those who remained obtained a grant of land in proportion to their rank. On the breaking out of the American Rebellion, a number of them, as well as of the officers and men of the Seventy-eighth Regiment (Fraser's Highlanders), joined the Royal Standard in 1775, and formed a corps in the Eighty-fourth, the Royal Highland Emigrant Regiment, under Col. Tarleton.

The Highland Regiments have covered themselves with glory wherever they have been engaged; and the Royal Highlanders, the Forty-second Regiment, or "Black Watch," is one of the most renowned regiments in the British service. They bear upon their standards Egypt, Corunna, Fuentes d'Onor, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nile, Orthes, Toulouse, Waterloo, Alma, Sebastopol, and Lucknow; and they were present at Fontenoy, Ticonderoga, Guadaloupe, Crown Point, Brandywine, Salamanca, and Vittoria.

To show the estimation in which they were held by their own commanders, two instances may be adduced: On the first anniversary of the

battle of the Alma, Sept. 20, 1855, the first distribution of medals was made to the soldiers of the Crimea, on which occasion Lieut.-Gen. SIR COLIN CAMPBELL addressed them in these words : —

" HIGHLAND BRIGADE, — On the first anniversary of the glorious battle of Alma, our Gracious Sovereign has commanded the Crimean medal to be presented to her gallant soldiers who were the first to meet the Russian soldiers, and defeat them on their own territory. To that day Scotchmen can look with pride, and Scotchmen are everywhere. For your deeds on that day you received the marked encomiums of Lord Raglan, the thanks of the Queen, and the admiration of all. Scotchmen are proud of you. I, too, am a Scotchman, and proud of the honor of commanding so distinguished a regiment, and still prouder, that through all the trying severities of the winter, its incessant labors and decimating diseases, you have still maintained the same unflinching courage and energy with which your discipline, obedience, and steadiness, in whatever circumstances you have been placed, make you so unrivalled (and none more so than the oldest regiment of the brigade), and your commander so confident of success, however numerous and determined your foe.

" When the day comes that your services are no longer required in the field, welcome arms will be ready to meet you with pride, and give you the blessings your deeds have so materially aided to bring to your country. And in after-years, when recalling the scenes of the Crimea to your ingleside, your greatest pride will be that you, too, were there, and proved yourself a worthy son of sires who, in by-gone days, on many a field added lustre to their country's fame."

The Seventy-eighth Highlanders, the " Ross-shire Buffs," were on service in India from 1842 until 1859, and on the breaking out of the Indian mutiny distinguished themselves at the taking of Cawnpore and in the relief of Lucknow, after which their commander, SIR JAMES OUTRAM, issued an address, from which these extracts are taken : —

" Your exemplary conduct, Seventy-eighth, in every respect, throughout the past eventful year, I can truly say, and I do most emphatically declare, has never been surpassed by any troops, of any nation, in any age, whether for indomitable valor in the field, or steady discipline in the camp, under an amount of fighting, hardship, and privation, such as

British troops have seldom, if ever, heretofore been exposed to. The cheerfulness with which you have gone through all this has excited my admiration as much as the undaunted pluck with which you always close with an enemy, whenever you can get at him, no matter what his odds against you, or what the advantage of his position. . . .

"I am sure that you, Seventy-eighth, who will have borne the brunt of the war so gloriously from first to last, when you return to Old England, will be hailed and rewarded by your grateful and admiring countrymen as the band of heroes, as which you so well deserve to be regarded."

Sir James Outram was not given to saying any thing but the severe truth, yet in such terms was never other regiment addressed.

SLIOCHD FHIONNON.

Scotland's royal line of kings, which stands unrivalled in Europe, begins with Fergus I. He settled in Scotland, so say some historians, 332 B.C.; and they claim a regular succession of one hundred and fifteen kings through a period of nineteen hundred and thirty-five years, down to the time of the union with England under the united crown of Great Britain under James I., A.D. 1603.

Other historians, and among these Sir Walter Scott, lost in the mazes of the past, have been content to begin the line with that Fergus whose accession dates A.D. 503, and who reigned for three years.

Some of the old Highland families, although none of them perhaps can show a clear line of descent from Fergus I., claim kinship with Scotland's early kings; and they point for authority to the most trustworthy writers of Scottish history.

"The Scottish Gael," by James Logan, in two handsome volumes, published in 1831 by subscription at fourteen guineas, and patronized by the royal family and nobility of Great Britain, was by permission dedicated to the king in the following terms: —

To His Most Excellent Majesty,
WILLIAM IV.,
King of Great Britain, Ireland, etc., etc.

Sire, — It is with the deepest gratitude for so distinguished an honor, that I presume to lay these researches at your Majesty's feet.

The work relates to a people who have greatly contributed to raise the renown of your Majesty's arms to the pre-eminence they have attained. The history and

character of that people, therefore, deserve the attention of every patriot; and your subjects, sire, feel a just pride in being able to call your Majesty a patriot king.

That your Majesty's reign may be long and happy, must be the ardent wish of every Briton; and I can say for my countrymen, in particular, that none are more devotedly attached to your Majesty's person and family, and that no portion of your Majesty's subjects would more cheerfully venture their lives for the honor and defence of their beloved sovereign, and for the support of the Constitution under which they enjoy so many blessings. For myself, I rejoice in being so highly favored as to be graciously permitted this public opportunity of expressing the profound respect with which

I am, sire,
Your Majesty's
most devoted and most humble
subject and servant,
JAMES LOGAN.

THE CLAN MACKINNON.

SLIOCHD FHIONNON, NO MAC 'IONNON.

"The MACKINNONS are of royal descent, being a branch of the great clan Alpine; and the family historians derive them from Fingon, or Findon, grandson of Gregor, whose father was the celebrated KENNETH MACALPINE, King of Scotland. This ancestor lived about the year 900; but the name, as we understand it, is one of the most ancient among the Gael.

"Finan, or Finon, occurs repeatedly in the national annals. Several of the name were Calder saints; and Loceni MacFinon was King of the Cruthers, or Picts, *anno* 645. The prefix Mac renders the initial consonant quiescent: hence, MacFhionnon, Mac'innon.

"On the death of John, Lord of the Isles, MacKinnon, being joined by the MacLeods and MacLeans, raised a formidable rebellion in favor of Ion Mor, a younger son; but Donald, the elder, succeeded in expelling his rival, who was obliged to take refuge in Ireland. He was afterward pardoned; but MacKinnon, as leader of the insurrection, was put to death A.D. 1380.

"LACHLAN MACKINNON, who lived in the middle of the seventeenth century, married a daughter of MacLean of Duart.

"In 1650 the chief of the MacKinnons received letters of service to raise a regiment of his clan, of which he was appointed colonel;

and, having joined the army of Charles I., they fought with distinguished bravery at the battle of Worcester in 1651. (Another account adds that the chief was created a knight-baronet upon the field of battle.)

"In 1715 the MacKinnons joined the EARL OF SEAFORTH, and fought valiantly with the MacDonalds of Sleat at the battle of Sheriffmuir, for which the chief was attainted; but he received a pardon Jan. 4, 1727. (There were a hundred and fifty of the clan at Sheriffmuir.)

"PRINCE CHARLES and his attendants (after the battle of Culloden in 1746) were entertained at MacKinnon's castle when travelling in disguise through Skye; and the chief gave the use of his own boat to convey the fugitives off the island, conducting them himself to the country of MacDonald of Boradale, where he resigned his royal charge.

"LACHLAN MOR, who fought at the battle of Worcester, had two sons, — John, whose great-grandson John died in London, unmarried, in 1808; and DONALD, who, being taken prisoner by Cromwell, went, on his release, to Antigua, where he was called Daniel by a common corruption, and married Miss Thomas, a lady of that island, by whom he left a son WILLIAM, who married a daughter of Lieut.-Gov. Yeamans, also of Antigua, and died at Bath, 1767, aged seventy, leaving a son also called William, who married a daughter of Henry Vernon Esqre. of Hilton Castle, Staffordshire. His eldest son, William, married Harriet, daughter of John Frye Esqre. of Antigua; and he left several children, the eldest of whom, WILLIAM ALEXANDER MACKINNON, M.P., since the death of the above John, is the chief of the name and race of MacKinnon, as great-great-grandson of Donald, second son of Lachlan Mor.

"The possessions of the MacKinnons were extensive. They had anciently lands in Arran; and Griban, in Mull, was at one time theirs; and, in fact, the greater part of Leth-iocrach, or the lower half of the island, was theirs, but it was reduced to the estate of Misnish, north-west of Tobermorie. They had likewise lands in the Island of Tiree; but Strath, or Strathardil, in Skye, was latterly the principal residence, to which were attached the islands of Pabay and Scalpa.

"The chief seats were at Earey, on the property in Mull at Kilmorie, — the fine situation of which is described by Pennant, the tourist, — and MacKinnon Castle on the south-eastern coast of Skye.

"Their battle-cry was 'Cuimhnich bas Alpin!' Remember the death of Alpin.

"Their burial-place was in the far-famed island of Iona, where, in the chancel, is seen on an altar-tomb the monumental effigy of Abbot MacFingon, who died in 1500. In conjunction with his father, Lachlan, he erected one of those elaborate sculptured crosses still remaining in the Reilig Ouran in that island."

So far James Logan.

Mr. Pennant, who made his celebrated tour to the Hebrides in 1772, describes this cross, and quotes the inscription upon it.

HŒC EST CRUX
LACHLAN MAC FINGON:
ET EJUS FILII
JOHANNIS ABBATIS DE HY:
FACTA
ANNO DOMINI M††CCCCLXXXIX.

Mr. Pennant gives the best description of Iona and of what may be still seen there. He says, —

"Saint Columba left his native country, Ireland, in 565, instigated by a pious zeal to convert the Picts, when King Bradeus made him a present of Iona, a little island near Mull three miles long by one mile broad. He here founded a cell of monks of which he constituted himself abbot. His life was truly exemplary; and during his time he had the honor of burying here two kings of Scotland, — Convallus and Kinnatil, — and of crowning a third. Here was the site of the old cathedral; and near it was a vast enclosure, the great place of interment for the monarchs and princes who were ambitious to repose in this holy ground. The Chapel of St. Oran stands in this place. Legendary lore tells us that this was the first building attempted by Saint Columba. In Oran's Chapel are several tombs, and near it many more, some of which have recording inscriptions; but of far the greater number, the very names have perished. The cathedral lies a little north of the enclosure, and is cruciform. Over the centre is a handsome tower.

The length of the cathedral was 115 feet; the breadth of the transept 70 feet. The altar was of white marble, veined with gray. Near the altar is the tomb of the Abbot MacKinnon. His figure lies recumbent, with this inscription round the margin: —

HIC JACET
JOHANNES MAC FINGON, ABBAS DE HY:
QUI OBIIT
ANNO DOMINI MILLESIMO QUINGENTESIMO:
CUJUS ANIMÆ PROPITIETUR
DEUS ALTISSIMUS. AMEN.

"According to Boethius, the present church was raised out of the ruins of the former one by Maldninus in the seventh century; but the architecture appears too magnificent for that age. Most of the walls are built of red granite from Nun's Isle in the Sound.

"In the cemetery is a fine cross formed of a single piece of red granite 14 feet high, 26 inches broad, and 10 inches thick. The pedestal is three feet high. The monastery lies behind the cathedral, and north of the monastery are the remains of the bishop's house. North of the convent is a fenced square, containing a cairn said to be a burial-place; and in all probability it is a vestige of Druidism which most likely prevailed here at the arrival of Saint Columba.

"Forty-eight Scottish kings were buried at Iona, beginning with FERGUS II. and ending with MACBETH. Their tombs were built in the form of a little chapel, on one of which was inscribed '*Tumulus Regum Scotiæ;*' on the next, '*Tumulus Regum Hiberniæ,*' and it contained four Irish kings; on the third, '*Tumulus Regum Norwegiæ,*' containing eight sovereign princes, or more properly viceroys when the islands were subject to Norway.

"ARRAN was the property of the crown. ROBERT BRUCE retired here during his distresses, and met with protection from his faithful vassals, numbers of whom followed his fortunes; and after the battle of Bannockburn he rewarded several, such as the MacCooks, MacKinnons,

MacBrides, MacLouises, or Fullertons, with different charters of land in their native country.

"What was called 'Long Island' included Lewis, South Uist, North Uist, Benbecula, and Barra, the five Hœbuda of Solinus, a Latin writer contemporary with Agricola."

Like other tourists among the Western islands, Mr. Pennant does not fail to record what he styles the hospitality of the people. He says, "We put into Loch Jura on the coast of Inverness, landed, and paid our respects to Mr. MacLeod of Annisdale. I shall never forget the hospitality of the house. Before I could utter a denial, three glasses of rum, cordialized with jelly of bilberries, were poured into me by the irresistible hand of good Madam MacLeod." [1]

Mr. Pennant had quoted previously a saying of St. Columba,—"*Sfar am bi bo, bi'dh bean; sfar am bi bean, bi'dh mallacha.*" "Where there is a cow, there must be a woman; where there is a woman, there must be mischief."

There is to-day another claimant to the chieftainship of the clan MacKinnon besides the heirs-male of William Alexander MacKinnon, M.P., born in 1789, whose history is given by James Logan, and who left a son, William Alexander, born in 1813, who also was a member of the British Parliament.

John S. Keltie, author of a "History of the Scottish Clans," published in 1875, traces the ancestry of William Alexander MacKinnon, M.P., to Daniel of Antigua, whom he acknowledges as the successor to Lachlan Mor, although he says that Lauchlan MacKinnon of Letterfearn also claimed to be the heir-male of the family.

Mr. Keltie says that William, son of Daniel of Antigua, was an eminent member of the Legislature of that island, and died at Bath in 1767, leaving a son William who died in 1809 and left four sons, the *youngest* of whom was Major-Gen. HENRY MACKINNON, a distinguished officer, born in 1773, who was with the army in Egypt in 1801, joined the army in Portugal in 1809, took a prominent part in the engagements at Talavera, Busaco, and Fuentes D'Onor, and, while leading a storming party at Ciudad Rodrigo in 1812, was killed in the moment of victory by the explosion of a magazine. He was lieutenant of the "Coldstream

[1] Appendix Q.

Guards" in 1793, captain in 1799, and lieutenant-colonel at Aboukir in 1801.

Gen. Henry MacKinnon's *eldest* brother William left two sons,— William Alexander MacKinnon, M.P., born in 1789; and DANIEL MACKINNON, colonel of the "Coldstream Guards," born 1791, died 1836. He served first with the Guards in Denmark, and afterwards upon the staff in the Peninsula with distinction. He was with WELLINGTON at WATERLOO. Having taken part in the engagements of the 16th and 17th of June, 1815, on the 18th, although already wounded, he held the famous farm of HOUGEMONT with his own regiment of Coldstreams and one other, against the repeated attacks of the French.

Col. DANIEL MACKINNON published a history of the "Coldstream Guards," the regiment which he first joined as ensign in 1806; and William Alexander MacKinnon, M.P., F.R.S., was the author of the "History of Civilization and Public Opinion," a work in two volumes, published in 1849, which received high commendation from the press.

Mr. Keltie's account is that John MacKinnon, the great-great-grandson of Lachlan Mor, died in India, unmarried, in 1808, by which event the succession to the chieftainship fell, in 1809, to his cousin "William Alexander MacKinnon, M.P., the Chief Magistrate and Deputy Lieutenant for the Counties of Middlesex, Hampshire, and Essex. He married Emma, daughter of Joseph Palmer, Esqre., of Rush House, County Dublin, and had issue three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, William Alexander, also M.P., born in 1813, married a daughter of F. Willes, Esqre."

The other claimant disputes the identity of Daniel MacKinnon of Antigua with Donald, second son of the Chief Lachlan Mor, who, it is said, disappeared from home in consequence of a quarrel with his father on the hunting-field, and who, as alleged by the adherents of the changed succession, was not afterward heard of.

LAUCHLAN CHARLES MACKINNON of Melbourne, Australia, born in 1848, and who married Emily Grace Bundock MacKinnon, the niece and adopted daughter of his cousin Lauchlan MacKinnon of Elfordleigh, Devonshire, England, and of Duisdale House, Skye, is supported in his claim to the title of chief of the clan by the following "Genealogical Account of the Family of MacKinnon, compiled by Sir Alexander

MacKenzie Downie and Alister Downie MacKinnon, published at London in 1883.

"The clan of Macfindon or Macfingon, now MacKinnon, is of the Alpinian stock, and has always been considered one of the most ancient in the Highlands of Scotland.

"ALPIN, King of Scotland, who was killed in battle by the Picts, A.D. 834, had four sons; viz., Kenneth, Donald, GREGOR, and Achaius. The two first reigned successively between 834 and 859. The third son, Gregor, was father of DONGALLUS, ancestor of the MacGregors and MacKinnons, and of Girbredus, ancestor of the Macquarries. The Grants also are of Alpinian stock. The founder of their family, Gregory le Grand, was second son of Sir Malcolm MacGregor of Glenorchy.

"DONGALLUS, eldest son of Prince MacGregor MacAlpin, married SPONTANA, sister of one of the Irish kings: he died about the year 900, leaving by his said consort two sons, — Constantine, of whom the MacGregors, and FINDANUS, of whom the MacKinnons, are descended. The MacKinnons thus became a separate clan about the year 900. Their most extensive possessions were in Mull, and other Argyleshire islands, where, as well as in Kintyre and Arran, the name is one of the most numerous to this day. They were powerful in those countries before the rise of the Somerled dynasty in 1120: latterly, they were in favor with Somerled's successors (the lords of the Isles), and acted as governors of their castles, and masters of their households.

"The following is an account of the chiefs of the MacKinnons, of whom there is any record, with notices of the descent of other families in the clan from that of Strathardill, or Kilmorie (by which designation the family of the chiefs will be distinguished from the others), concluding with an account of Gambell, or Corry."

1. FINDANUS, second son of Prince MacGregor MacAlpin. There must have been several generations between him and —

2. MACKINNON, who first acquired the estate of Strath in Skye.

3. MACKINNON of Strath, or Strathardill, between whom and the first possessors of the estate several generations must have intervened, was master of the household of John, Lord of the Isles, between 1300 and 1350.

4. LACHLAN NA FOGANACH, 1385.

5. LACHLAN NA THIOMLAID, or the Barterer, 1409. So called from having exchanged some valuable lands in Mull for the Island of Scalpa with MacLean of Duart.

6. NIEL BHUI. Yellow-haired Neil.

7. LACHLAN BHAN. Fair-haired Lachlan, 1493.

8. NIEL BHAN. Fair-haired Neil, 1515.

9. EWEN RHUADH NA CATH. Fighting, red-haired Ewen, 1545. A celebrated warrior, who fought several battles with the MacLeans in defence of his lands in Mull.

10. LACHLAN DHU. Black-haired Lachlan, 1570 to 1580. He had four sons, — LACHLAN, his successor; TEARNACH SKEANACH, Charles of Skye; JOHN, head of the MacKinnons of Kyle; and Ewen, who left no descendants.

11. LACHLAN OG, whose only son and successor was —

12. SIR LACHLAN MACKINNON of Strathardill, often mentioned in records of council. He possessed the estates 1600–1630, and was succeeded by his only son, —

13. JOHN, who married a daughter of MacLean of Coll. He had one son, —

14. LACHLAN MHORE, Big Lachlan. He held the estates between 1640 and 1711, and married first a daughter of MacLean of Duart, by whom he had a son JOHN, who died before himself, but left a son JOHN, who succeeded to the chieftainship. He had another son, named DONALD, who left Skye in consequence of a quarrel with his father on the hunting-field, and no trace of him afterward was ever obtained. It was believed by some that he was identical with a Donald, or Daniel, MacKinnon of Antigua, who occupied a distinguished position there in the early part of the eighteenth century. Through him his descendant, William Alexander MacKinnon, M.P., claims the chieftainship. Lachlan Mhore married, secondly, a niece of the Laird of MacLeod, by whom he had a son, JOHN MACKINNON of MISHNISH, whose posterity is now extinct.

15. JOHN MACKINNON, or MacKinnon Dhu, grandson of Lachlan Mhore, succeeded in 1711. He married a daughter of Archbishop Sharp, by whom he had a son JOHN, hereafter mentioned. He was attainted for being engaged in the Stuart rebellion of 1715, having been

with his clan along with the MacDonalds of Sleat at the battle of Sheriffmuir. Though still under attainder, he was engaged in the rebellion of 1745 (he was at Culloden with two hundred of his clan), and was instrumental in enabling Prince Charles Edward to effect his escape from the west coast to France. His estates were confiscated, and purchased by the Laird of Grant, an ancient ally of the family, who, in 1728, conveyed them in trust, — 1, to JOHN MACKINNON the younger, son of the attainted chief, and his heirs-male; 2, to any sons the chief might have by a second marriage; 3, to JOHN MACKINNON of MISHNISH and his heirs-male. John MacKinnon the younger died in 1737 without male issue, when John MacKinnon of Mishnish took possession of the lands. But the old chief married again in 1743, was out in the rebellion in 1745, was arrested in 1746, and taken a prisoner to London. After his return home, he had two sons, — CHARLES, who succeeded to the title and estates; and Lachlan, who died in Jamaica, unmarried. The old chief died in 1755, and was succeeded by —

16. CHARLES MACKINNON, who sold the estates of Mishnish and Strathardill. He married Alexandra, a daughter of MacLeod of MacLeod, and had an only son JOHN, who succeeded.

17. JOHN MACKINNON, the last of the family of Kilmorie, died in Leith, unmarried, in 1808. He was the last in the line of succession from Lachlan, eldest son of Lachlan Dhu (10).

The tradition is that twenty-nine chiefs in all had intervened between Findon, son of Prince MacGregor MacAlpin, and the last-named John; but no record of twelve of them exists. The line of succession being now changed to the heirs-male of TEARLACH SKEANACH (Charles of Skye), the second son of Lachlan Dhu, who left numerous descendants in the male line,

18. LACHLAN MACKINNON, of Corry and Letterfearn, became chief. He was the son of Charles MacKinnon by his wife Flora, daughter of Mrs. Ann MacAlister. In 1794 he married Ann MacRae, and had sons Lachlan, Charles, Farquhar, Alexander Kenneth, Kenneth, and eight daughters. He died in 1828, and was succeeded by his eldest son, —

19. LACHLAN MACKINNON of Corry and Letterfearn, who married Catharine MacDougall, and had issue five daughters. He died in 1836, and was succeeded by his brother, —

20. CHARLES MACKINNON. He married Henrietta Stadd, and had issue eight daughters. He died in 1873. His brother Farquhar died in 1825 without male heirs. Alexander Kenneth also died in 1871. He married, in 1826, Flora Downie, and by her had one son, Alister, who died in 1860, and one daughter, Annabella, who married Admiral Rutherford.

Alexander Kenneth MacKinnon married secondly, in 1841, Barbara, daughter of Capt. Daniel Reid of the royal navy, and had four daughters, — Flora Downie, Katharine, Annie Flora, and Charlotte; and four sons, — LAUCHLAN CHARLES, born in 1848, Daniel, Charles, and Thomas MacKenzie. The eldest surviving son of Alexander Kenneth succeeded to the chieftainship.

21. LAUCHLAN CHARLES MACKINNON of Melbourne, Australia. He married, first, Bessie, widow of Mr. Auketell Jones. She died in 1874. Mr. MacKinnon married next Emily Grace Bundock MacKinnon, the niece and adopted daughter of his cousin, Lauchlan MacKinnon of Elfordleigh, Devonshire, and has issue: 1. Lauchlan, born in Australia, 1877; 2. Barbara Emily, born in London, 1878; 3. Annie, born in Australia, 1882.

One of the traditions that linger around the old MacKinnon homestead at Argyle is of the relationship of Ranald MacKinnon to the celebrated FLORA MACDONALD, — "a name," wrote Dr. Johnson, when, in 1772, he made her personal acquaintance, "that will be remembered in history, and, if courage and fidelity be virtues, mentioned with honor." Whether there was a blood relationship, cannot here be determined, but researches disclose these facts: —

Flora MacDonald was the daughter of Ranald MacDonald of Milton, in the Island of South Uist, born in 1722. She had one brother, Angus. Her father died when she was about two years old; and eight years afterward her mother married Hugh MacDonald of Sleat, in Skye.

In 1750, Flora married Allan MacDonald, son of Alexander MacDonald of Kingsburg, Skye. Her husband had a sister Ann, who married Ranald MacAlister. Flora was bridesmaid, and said afterward that upon that occasion she and Allan became attached. "Although not absolutely engaged by word of mouth, yet we felt we thoroughly understood each other."

Ann MacAlister had a daughter FLORA; and, being herself left a widow, she married Lachlan MacKinnon of Corry, in Skye, the fifth in descent from TEARLACH SKEANACH, whose eldest son by a previous marriage, CHARLES MACKINNON, afterward married FLORA MACALISTER; and the only son of Charles and Flora was LACHLAN MACKINNON of Corry and Letterfearn (18 above), the first chief in the new line.

Flora MacDonald inspired Flora MacIvor in "Waverley;" and Flora's "Battle Song" represents the welcome which met Prince CHARLES EDWARD STUART when, on July 25, 1745, encouraged by promises of support from the King of France, and accompanied by a few faithful followers, he landed at Boradale, on the south-west corner of Inverness, to make another effort to recover the throne for his father, JAMES III., and the House of Stuart.

THE BATTLE SONG.

There is mist on the mountain, and night on the vale;
But more dark is the sleep of the sons of the Gael.
A stranger commanded — it sunk on the land:
It has frozen each heart, and benumbed every hand.

The dirk and the target lie sordid with dust;
The bloodless claymore is but reddened with rust;
On the hill or the glen, if a gun should appear,
It is only to war with the heathcock or deer.

The deeds of our sires if our bards should rehearse,
Let a flash or a blow be the meed of their verse!
Be mute every string, and be hushed every tone,
That shall bid us remember the fame that is flown!

But the dark hours of night and of slumbers are past;
The morn on our mountains is dawning at last;
Glenaladale's peaks are illumed with the rays,
And the streams of Glenfinnan leap bright in the blaze.

O high-minded Moray! — the exiled! — the dear!
In the blush of the dawning the standard uprear!
Wide, wide in the winds of the North let it fly,
Like the sun's latest flash when the tempest is nigh!

Ye sons of the strong, when that dawning shall break,
Need the harp of the aged remind you to wake?
That dawn never beamed on your forefather's eye,
But it roused each high chieftain to vanquish or die.

Oh! sprung from the kings who in Islay kept state,
Proud chiefs of Clan-Ranald, Glengarry, and Sleat,
Combine like three streams from one mountain of snow,
And, resistless in union, rush down on the foe!

True son of Sir Ewan, undaunted Lochiel,
Place thy targe on thy shoulder, and burnish thy steel!
Rough Keppoch, give breath to thy bugle's bold swell,
Till far Corryarroch resound to the knell!

Stern son of Lord Kenneth, high Chief of Kintail,
Let the stag in thy standard bound wild in the gale!
May the race of Clan-Gillean, the fearless and free,
Remember Glenlivat, Harlaw, and Dundee!

Let the clan of gray Fingon, whose offspring has given
Such heroes to earth and such martyrs to heaven,
Unite with the race of renowned Rorri More,
To launch the long galley, and stretch to the oar!

How MacShimei will joy when their chief shall display
The yew-crested bonnet o'er tresses of gray!
How the race of wronged Alpine and murdered Glencoe
Shall shout for revenge when they pour on the foe!

Ye sons of brown Dermid, who slew the wild boar,
Resume the pure faith of the great Callum More!
MacNiel of the Islands, and Moy of the Lake,
For honor, for freedom, for vengeance awake!

Awake on your hills, on your islands awake,
Brave sons of the mountain, the frith, and the lake!
'Tis the bugle — but not for the chase is the call!
'Tis the pibroch's shrill summons — but not for the hall!

'Tis the summons of heroes for conquest or death,
When the banners are blazing on mountain and heath:
They call to the dirk, the claymore, and the targe,
To the march and the muster, the line and the charge!

Be the brand of each chieftain *like Fin's in his ire!*
May the blood through his veins flow like currents of fire!
Burst the base foreign yoke as your sires did of yore,
Or die like your sires, and endure it no more!

After a series of successes, and the defeat and rout of the royal troops by Charles Edward and his three or four thousand brave Highlanders, who at one time marched within a hundred miles of London, spreading consternation throughout England, on the 16th of April, 1746, they were defeated at CULLODEN by an overwhelming force of Argyleshire Highlanders, Lowland Militia, and English troops. For the next five months, his troops having dispersed, Charles was a fugitive, pursued through the Highlands and islands with a price of thirty thousand pounds set upon his head; and although his secret places of concealment were intrusted to more than fifty persons, some of them of lowly station, who knew that by betraying him they might thenceforth live in affluence, Charles was at last taken on board of a French ship, and safely landed on the coast of Brittany.

It so happened, while Charles was on the Long Island, — that having been at first considered a safer retreat than any to be found on the main land, and offering better opportunities for an escape to France, — that Flora MacDonald was there also, having gone over from Skye to visit her brother Angus, who occupied her old home at Milton, South Uist. The islands were at that time filled with bodies of the royal troops in pursuit of the fugitive, and ships of war hovered everywhere about the coasts to prevent his escape by sea. It was then that Flora, having, at her own earnest request, been favored with an interview with the prince at his place of concealment in an old building belonging to her brother a mile or two distant among the hills, conceived the design of assisting in his escape; and in its execution she was aided by the counsel and support of Mrs. MacDonald of Ormaclade. Says Sir Walter Scott in "Waverley," "It is but too well known how many gentlemen of rank,

education, and fortune, took a concern in the ill-fated and desperate undertaking of 1745. The ladies, also, of Scotland, very generally espoused the cause of the gallant and handsome young prince, who threw himself upon the mercy of his countrymen, rather like the hero of romance than a calculating politician."

Capt. Hugh MacDonald, Flora's stepfather, was on Long Island in command of a body of the royal troops; and, by a successful stratagem, a passport was procured from him to enable Flora and a female servant to return home to Skye. Her friend, Mrs. MacDonald, furnished a six-oared boat; and Flora, accompanied by her own and her brother's faithful friend, Niel MacEachern, who had been their companion from childhood, and with the prince disguised as a female servant in a garb supplied by Mrs. MacDonald, left Beubecula on June 28 at eight o'clock at night; and, crossing over in a rainstorm and gale of wind, they arrived on the coast of Skye the next morning, landing upon the property of Sir Alexander MacDonald, the chief man in that part of the island, who was favorable to the house of Hanover, but who, as Flora had discovered, was away from home.

Flora, however, knew that the prince had a friend in Lady Margaret, and so set off to see her, leaving the prince in the boat. Upon consultation with Lady Margaret and MacDonald of Kingsburg, Flora's future father-in-law, who chanced to be on a visit to Lady Margaret, and who was favorable to the prince, it was decided that the prince should be taken to MacLeod of Raasay, and in the mean time, until MacLeod could be communicated with, that Kingsburg should give him shelter.

So Flora conducted Kingsburg to the prince. "I am MacDonald of Kingsburg, come to serve your Highness."—"Ah! that's well," said the prince. "And now," rejoined Kingsburg, "while you are eating what I've brought in this basket, — there's some capital whiskey too, — I will tell your Highness the plan proposed by Lady Margaret, after which the sooner we set forward, the better."

The prince and MacDonald then went to Kingsburg House, where Flora and MacEachern soon joined them, the boat having been sent back to Long Island. The next afternoon the prince, Flora, Kingsburg, and MacEachern proceeded across the island to Portree, where they

found Malcolm MacLeod with his boat in waiting. Flora resigned her charge to Malcolm, and they crossed over to the Island of Raasay.

"At parting," Flora says in the Autobiography to her Granddaughter Maggie, "the prince turned aside for a moment to hide the tears which gathered in his clear blue eyes, and then (dear Maggie, I am bound to confess the truth) he did give me a kiss on the cheek, which royal salute I shall ever consider an honor never to be erased from my memory. He also took a friendly farewell of worthy MacEachern, little dreaming that the honest man would afterward accompany him to France."

Not long afterward, Flora was arrested on a charge of having aided the escape of the prince, and was taken on board of a man-of-war. She was courteously received by Gen. Campbell in the state cabin, and was afterward permitted, under escort, to visit her mother, and take back with her a faithful servant, Katie MacDowel, as a companion in her imprisonment. In November they were transferred to another ship, and sent to London; and on board this ship Flora was surprised to meet Malcolm MacLeod, who had been arrested on a similar charge.

In London, Flora was treated more like a heroine than a prisoner. She was permitted to receive many friendly attentions from the Jacobite ladies; and when released, in July, 1747, she was loaded down with valuable presents, and provided with a carriage and horses to take her back to Scotland. Malcolm, who was also released in the general amnesty of 1747, was her companion on the journey home.

A rare book is —

"A Genuine and True Journal of the most miraculous escape of the Young Chevalier, from the Battle of Culloden to his landing in France. Taken from the Mouths and Journals of the very Persons who assisted him therein. Partly wrote in London and partly in Scotland. To which is added. A Short Account of what befel the Prince in France, and of the manner of taking him Prisoner and of sending him to Avignon. Together with a Brief Relation of what became of some of those who composed his Army.

By An Englishman, London, 1749."

The following is the Englishman's narration of the prince's adventures from the time Flora left him with Malcolm MacLeod until he reached the coast of France.

"Early in the morning of July 1, the prince, with Capt. Malcolm and his party, arrived safe in Raasay, six miles distant. On July 3, the prince proposed going to Troternish, in Skye; and, Malcolm with him in the boat, they reached there the same night, Malcolm remaining alone with the prince, the rest of the party returning to Raasay.

"On the morning of July 4, the prince and Malcolm started into the country; the captain passing for the master, and the prince for the man, whenever they saw any person, or came near any village. They marched through the worst ways in Europe, going over hills, wild moors, and glens, without halting, till they arrived at Ellagol, near to Kilmorie, in Strath; and next to a place, in some maps called Ord, in the Laird of MacKinnon's country, and not far from where that laird lived, having walked twenty-four miles at least.

"As they were approaching Strath, MacKinnon's country, the captain suggested to the prince that now he was coming to a country where he would be known, and therefore might be discovered in every corner of it, as MacKinnon's men had been out in his service, and that therefore he must be more disguised. To do which the prince put on a napkin, and his bonnet over it, putting his wig in his pocket. 'But nothing,' said Malcolm, 'could disguise his majestic mien and carriage.'

"They no sooner were in Strath than they met two of MacKinnon's men who had been out with them in the expedition. They stared at the prince, and soon knew him; and, with lifted-up hands, they burst into tears upon seeing him in such distress. The captain desired they would take care what they did, and compose themselves; for otherwise they would discover who the prince was by their concern. Which they complied with as well as they could. And then Malcolm, swearing them to secrecy, dismissed them; and they proved faithful.

"Being come near the place they proposed going to, Malcolm told the prince that he had a sister married to one John MacKinnon, a captain in the prince's army. And then he advised the prince to sit down at a little distance from the house, whilst he (the captain) went into the house, and should inquire of his sister, or her husband, whether any of their enemies were in that neighborhood in quest of him; and likewise to know whether he, Malcolm, could be safe there with her, telling the prince he was still to pass as his servant, Lewis Caw.

"Malcolm went and found his sister at home, but her husband was out. And after the usual compliments at meeting, he told her that he was come to stay some little time there, provided there was no party of the military people about them, and that he could be safe. She gave him a suitable answer; and then he told her he had no person along with him except one Lewis Caw, son of Mr. Caw, surgeon in Crief, who had been out in the late affair, and consequently in the same situation with himself. She very readily agreed to take him and Lewis Caw into the house.

"After some refreshments which were set before them, both the prince and the captain went to sleep. During which time the captain's sister went to the top of the hill to keep watch, lest they should be surprised. . . .

"The captain, hearing his brother-in-law was coming, went out to meet him. After usual ceremonies, Malcolm asked him if he saw those ships-of-war (pointing to them) that were hovering about the coast. 'Yes,' said Mr. MacKinnon. 'What,' said Malcolm, 'if the prince be on board one of them?'—'God forbid!' replied MacKinnon. 'What,' said Malcolm, 'if he were here? John, do you think he would be safe here?'—'I wish we had him here,' replied John; 'for he would be safe enough, and nothing would hurt him here.'—'Well, then,' said Malcolm, 'he is now in your house. But when you go in, you must not take any notice of him, lest the servants may observe you; for he passes as one Lewis Caw, my servant.' John promised very fair. But he no sooner saw the prince in that condition than he burst into a flood of tears, which Malcolm observing, obliged John to retire.

"When the prince and Malcolm were alone, they began to consult how the prince was to get to the Continent of Scotland; and both agreed not to let the Laird of MacKinnon know of their being there, on account of his being so old. They then called John MacKinnon, and desired him go and procure a boat, as if for Malcolm only, and made John promise not to communicate any thing of what he had heard or seen to the laird, if he and John should chance to meet.

"John, having his instructions, set forward; but soon meeting with his old chieftain, he could not refrain letting him into the secret. The good old man, hearing John's relation, ordered him to give himself no

trouble about the boat, for that he, the laird, would provide a good one, and would soon be with the prince.

"John returned, and told the prince what had happened, and that the laird would soon be with him. Malcolm then said to the prince, 'As the case now stands, it will be best to leave all to the management of the old gentleman, who will be firm to his trust.'

"The prince, notwithstanding this, was uneasy at the thought of parting with his faithful Malcolm. But Malcolm represented to the prince that as he, the captain, had been some time absent, the military people might pursue him on suspicion; and, if so, he might be the cause of the prince being taken also. 'But if I return, and should be taken prisoner,' said Malcolm, 'which may very likely be the case, it will yet enable me to prevent so quick a pursuit after you; because, as I am alone, I can tell my own tale without being confronted, and can send them upon a wrong scent. For myself,' continued Malcolm, 'I care not; but for you I am much afraid. And, as I can do you more service by leaving than by staying with you, I desire you'll follow the Laird of MacKinnon's directions.'

"The prince at last consented; and by this time the old gentleman got to them, and told them he had got the boat ready, upon which they set out for it directly; being accompanied thither by John MacKinnon also, who even went with his laird to the continent of Scotland, and saw the prince safe landed there.

"At parting, the prince presented Malcolm with a silver stock-buckle, embraced and saluted him twice, and, thanking him for what he had done, put ten guineas into his hand, which the captain refused; but the prince forced him to take them. Here, also, the prince, having got a better pipe, had no further occasion for the short one, which was black with use, and was called the Cutty. This Malcolm took, and some time after gave it to a friend of his in England.

"Having taken leave of Malcolm, the prince, the old laird of MacKinnon, John MacKinnon, and the boatmen, all went on board on the evening of Friday, the fourth day of July.

"Capt. Malcolm returned home again, but was not many days there before he was taken prisoner. He was detained on board a ship; and

in November, 1746, he was conveyed to London, and there kept until July, 1747, and was then discharged without being asked any questions. He had cleared himself of taking arms in behalf of the prince by surrendering with his men according to the Duke of Cumberland's proclamation. He and Miss MacDonald returned to Scotland together. *All this account was given by Capt. Malcolm MacLeod himself, and was wrote down as he dictated.* . . .

"I observed that the prince left the island for the continent of Scotland on the 4th of July, under the care of the old Laird of MacKinnon. The night proved tempestuous, and the coast was very dangerous. They also met a boat in which were some armed militia, with whom they spoke; and, as the militia did not much exceed their own number, the prince and party resolved to make all the head they could, and to fight in case they had been attacked. But, in spite of all these dangers, they landed safe at Moidart, being about thirty miles from the place they set out from, and went again to Angus MacDonald's house at Boradale, where the prince changed his dress, and sent for MacDonald of Glenaladale, of Clanranald family.

"After having landed the prince, the Laird of MacKinnon took his leave, and set forward on his return home, but was taken prisoner on his passage back (so close was the prince pursued), and was conveyed into the Thames by sea, and there, partly on board ship, and partly in Tilbury Fort, was kept a close prisoner.

"The prince remained in the country, removing from place to place, until about Sept. 15, when with Lochiel, among the hills between the Braes of Badenoch and Athol, two of his friends came to tell him that two French ships had arrived at Moidart. Upon this the prince set out the night following, and at the same time sent to inform others who were secreted in different places. Some arrived at the place appointed in time; but several, by some accident or other, had not that good fortune. The prince, after seeing his friends on board both ships, embarked, on Sept. 20, on board the *Bellona* of St. Malo; and on the 29th of same month, after a pleasant voyage, though narrowly escaping Admiral Lestock's squadron, they reached the coast of Bretagne."

Mr. Keltie's account is a little more explicit in what took place after

the passage in the boat from Skye. He says the prince and party landed at Little Mallech in the night of July 4, on the south side of Loch Nevish, between Morar and Moidart, and secreted themselves for a few days on the banks of the loch, while John MacKinnon went in search of parties to take charge of the prince until a ship arrived from France. The old laird was unwilling to leave the prince; but, on account of his age, the prince requested him to return home. He took his leave on July 7, was arrested before he reached home, and taken to London. On the 10th of July, John MacKinnon left the prince with "honest old Æneas MacDonald of Boradale;" and soon after his return to Skye, he, too, was arrested, taken to London, and kept there until July, 1747.

FLORA MACDONALD married ALLAN MACDONALD in November, 1750; and in 1766 they had seven children, — Charles, Ann, Alexander, Ranald, James, John, and Fanny. In 1774, Flora, with her husband and children, except the two youngest, John and Fanny, who were left with friends at home, emigrated to North Carolina, where many of their friends and neighbors had previously gone, and where Mr. MacDonald purchased an estate upon the borders of Richmond County.

In the American rebellion of 1776, the Highlanders were loyal to the British Government. They organized a regiment called the NORTH-CAROLINA HIGHLANDERS, under Gen. Donald MacDonald, with Allan as one of the captains. Major Samuel Andrews of Tusket, as will be remembered, was commissioned as lieutenant in the North-Carolina Highlanders; and Capt. Jesse Gray, afterward of Argyle, and the ancestor of the Grays of Kemptville, was attached to the same regiment.

At the close of the war, disappointed with their life in America, the family returned to Skye; Flora's daughter Ann having, meanwhile, married Major MacLeod, afterward a distinguished general; and her sons Charles, Ranald, Alexander, and James having joined the public service, — Charles, the "Queen's Rangers" at New York, and James, the "Highland Emigrant Regiment," under Col. Tarleton, which had the unhappy experience at Port Mouton. Alexander joined the navy, and was lost at sea; and John was a distinguished engineer in the

East-India Company's service. Ranald went into the navy; and Fanny married Donald MacDonald, son of Flora's half-sister, Annabella. Flora MacDonald died in Skye, on March 5, 1790, and was buried at Kilmuir in Troternish. Her husband survived her two years.

Her youngest son, Lieut.-Col. John MacDonald, had originally sent to Skye a tombstone to his mother's memory, upon which were inscribed the appropriate words of Dr. Johnson; but it was utterly destroyed by tourists taking away pieces of the marble as relics. In 1860, a great-grandson of Flora, Major John MacDonald, had another tombstone set up to mark her last resting-place, with this inscription: —

"In the history of Scotland and England is recorded the name of her by whose memory this tablet is rendered sacred; and mankind will consider that in Flora MacDonald was united the calm, heroic fortitude of a man with the unselfish devotion of a woman. Under Providence she saved Prince Charles Edward Stuart from death on a scaffold, thus preventing the house of Hanover incurring the blame of an impolitic judicial murder."

Niel MacDonald MacEachern, who accompanied Flora in the boat, soon afterward rejoined Prince Charles, and went with him in the ship to France. At his royal master's request, Niel was appointed lieutenant in Ogilvie's Regiment of the Scotch Brigade in the service of France. He married a French lady; and his son became one of Napoleon's greatest generals, Marshal MacDonald.

Prince CHARLES EDWARD STUART died in January, 1788, in his sixty-eighth year, and was entombed in the Cathedral of St. Peter's at Rome. By the death of Charles, Prince HENRY STUART, Cardinal York, became entitled to his brother's rights in the sovereignty of Great Britain. GEORGE III. allowed him four thousand pounds per annum, — a pension he enjoyed until his death in 1807, in his eighty-third year. He was the last of his race; and he bequeathed, as Henry Stuart, to GEORGE IV., then Prince of Wales, the crown jewels of his grandfather, JAMES II., among which was the Order of the Garter as worn by CHARLES I. The cardinal's death made GEORGE III. King of Great Britain by inheritance from the house of Stuart.

Over the remains of JAMES III., CHARLES III., and HENRY IX., kings of Great Britain, a monument has been erected in St. Peter's at Rome, at the expense of the house of Hanover. It bears this inscription : —

JACOBO III.
JACOBI II, MAGNÆ BRIT : REGIS FILIO ;
KAROLO EDWARDO,
ET HENRICO, DECANO PATRUM CARDINALIUM,
JACOBI III, FILIIS ;
REGIÆ STIRPIS STUARDIÆ POSTREMIS.

ANNO MDCCCXIX.

BEATI MORTUI
QUI IN DOMINO MORIUNTUR.

CHAPTER XVII.

First Nova-Scotia Parliament in 1758. — How constituted. — Queens County established in 1762, including Liverpool, Barrington, and Yarmouth. — Yarmouth's Representatives down to 1784, when Shelburne County was established. — The Long Parliament. — Septennial Bill passed in 1792. — Yarmouth's Representatives down to 1836, when Yarmouth County was set off from Shelburne. — Quadrennial Bill passed in 1838. — Duration of Parliaments and Representatives from Yarmouth County from 1836 to 1886. — Executive Councillors from Yarmouth. — Legislative Councillors. — Sheriffs and Deputies. — Custodes and Justices of the Peace 1761–1886. — Clerks of the Peace and Treasurers. — Municipal Council 1856–1858. — Municipal Council Yarmouth and Argyle 1880 to 1886. — Probate Judges. — Registrars of Deeds. — Postmasters. — Crown Land Surveyors. — Collectors of Customs and Tide-Waiters. — Lloyd's and Consular Agents, etc.

THE first Nova-Scotia Parliament was elected in 1758, consisting of twenty-two members, — sixteen from the Province at large, four from Halifax, and two from Lunenburg. It held two sessions, and was dissolved. The second Parliament was elected in November, 1759; but the basis of representation was changed. Halifax, Lunenburg, Annapolis, Kings, and Cumberland Counties returned each two members; Halifax Township returned four; and the townships of Lunenburg, Annapolis, Horton, and Cumberland, two members each, making a total of twenty-two. MALACHY SALTER was in this Parliament, returned for Halifax. He was a justice of the peace and collector of excise. This Parliament also held two sessions, and was dissolved by the death, in October, 1760, of George II.

1761, July. — Third Parliament met. Malachy Salter was re-elected from Halifax; and Liverpool sent two members, — Benjamin Gerrish and Nathan Tupper; the representation of the other districts remaining as before.

1762, July. — Council recommended that Liverpool, Barrington, and Yarmouth be constituted the County of Queens, and be entitled to elect two members to Parliament.

1765, January. — The third Parliament, having held five sessions, was dissolved. The representation had again been changed; and it had been "further enacted that all townships, on proof that they consist of fifty families each, shall have a writ for the return of one member to represent them in the General Assembly." But royal instructions were soon received directing the governor not to act on this clause without His Majesty's consent. The qualification for a candidate or an elector at that time was that he should be twenty-one years of age, not a Papist, and be a freeholder of the district where an election was to be held.

1765, May. — The fourth Parliament met, consisting of twenty-seven members. Halifax County sent four members; and Kings, Queens, Lunenburg, Cumberland, and Annapolis two each; Halifax Township sent two members; and Truro, Onslow, Cornwallis, Horton, Falmouth, Newport, Liverpool, Lunenburg, Annapolis, Granville, and Cumberland Townships each sent one member. William Smith and Simeon Perkins were returned for Queens County. Malachy Salter was not elected.

1766, June. — Second session, fourth Parliament. This Act was passed: "Whereas for want of roads and the distance between Liverpool, Barrington, Yarmouth, etc., it is hereby enacted that Courts of the Genl. Sessions of the Peace shall and may be held within the Township of Yarmouth on the first Tuesday in April, and in the Township of Barrington on the first Tuesday of November in every year; and any three or more of the Justices of the Peace of Queens County shall and may hold the same Courts which shall have all the powers already granted unto Courts of G. S. of the Peace."

1766, Oct. 24. — Parliament met. Malachy Salter took his seat for Yarmouth. A native of New England, and extensively engaged in the fisheries, Mr. Salter had often visited Nova-Scotia harbors before the settlement of Halifax in 1749. He was the great-grandfather of Beamish Murdoch, author of the "History of Nova Scotia."

"The History of Medford, Mass.," published by the Rand Avery Company in 1886, contains a *fac-simile* of the handwriting of Malachy Salter in a receipt to the following purport: —

MEDFORD, October 3d, 1777. Recd. of Mrs. Abigail Brooks Nine pounds Twelve Shillings lawful money in Gold Coin which I promise to deliver to Mr. Edward Brooks at Halifax in Nova Scotia (Danger of the seas excepted). Witness my hand:

MALACHY SALTER.

£9 12. 0.

1767, July 1. — House met. Francis White returned for Barrington. This Act was passed: "Whereas sundry evil-minded persons have presumed not only to take possession of ungranted lands in this Province, but also, without leave from Government, to encourage ignorant persons to settle on said lands without obtaining any grant thereof, which practices are highly offensive to the honor and dignity of the Crown: Be it therefore enacted that any person that shall presume to occupy such lands in any manner whatever without leave in writing first obtained from the Governor, Lieut.-Governor, or Commander-in-Chief, shall upon conviction be adjudged to forfeit and pay £50."

1770. — The fourth Parliament, having held eight sessions, was dissolved early in this year. Malachy Salter attended the session of 1768, but not afterward in this House.

1770, June 2. — First session, fifth Parliament. Neither Barrington nor Yarmouth was represented. William Smith and Simeon Perkins were re-elected for Queens County.

1771, June 6. — Parliament met. Richard Gibbons took his seat for Barrington. The Township of Argyle was established, and this Act was passed: "Whereas it is necessary that provision should be made for defraying the expenses of the Representatives in the General Assembly; Be it enacted, therefore, that to such Representatives as shall apply for the same, shall be paid five shillings per day for each day during their attendance, and for the time necessarily expended in journeying to and from thence. The Counties shall pay from their own treasuries the County Members, and the towns the Township Members." The sessions at this period averaged about thirty days.

1772, June 9. — House met. Malachy Salter, having been again elected, attended this session for the last time as member for Yarmouth.

1774, Oct. 6. — John Fillis returned for Barrington. The seat of JOHN CRAWLEY, member for Yarmouth, declared vacant. It does not appear that Mr. Crawley attended either session.

1775, June 10. — House met. JAMES MONK, solicitor-general, took his seat for Yarmouth. An address to the King from the House of Assembly, passed June 24, 1775, suggests, "That the fittest tax to be raised in the Colony would be a duty of so much per cent upon all commodities imported into the Province, not being the produce of the

British Dominions in Europe and America, and that the rate be fixed every ten years: That the Customs Officers be paid a sufficient salary and forbidden absolutely from taking any fee in any case whatever: That no native of the Province be appointed as Governor or Lieut.-Governor: That the Members of the Legislative Council be appointed for life: That the election of Representatives be triennial and by ballot; that the day be fixed by law, and that all Officers of the Government be prohibited from interfering in elections under severe and heavy penalties: That the Judges be appointed from England and hold office during good behavior: That a Recorder of Deeds be appointed for every County and not a Deputy to a Principal residing elsewhere: That the most respectable members of the community be appointed to the Commission of the Peace."

These, when viewed in connection with what was then happening in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, appear reasonable and sensible proceedings. The address goes on: —

"Most benign King, Your Majesty was graciously pleased to grant tracts of land in this Province upon various conditions of settlement and the payment of quit rents; many of the conditions of settlement were impracticable, and others so expensive that the Grantees were not fully able to effect them. We humbly pray to be exonerated from these severe conditions, and that you will graciously limit the power of the Court of Escheat to defaults in the payment of quit rents only. This House is sorry to observe that most cruel use has been made of the power of escheating land, even to depriving two old Officers of the gratuity given them by Your Majesty for nearly forty years of Military service, and that to gratify two domestics of that Governor who ordered the escheatment."

1776, June. — Ninth session, fifth Parliament. James Monk's seat for Yarmouth was declared vacant. He had removed to Quebec, and afterward became chief justice of Lower Canada, and was knighted. Sir James Monk died in England in 1826, aged eighty-two. His father, James Monk, related to the Duke of Albemarle, was one of the first settlers of Halifax, and, in 1752, was judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Yarmouth did not fill the vacant seat until 1780, when RICHARD CUNNINGHAM was elected.

1783, Oct. 6. — House met: sixteenth session, fifth Parliament. Richard Cunningham was elected clerk of the House at a salary of a hundred pounds, *vice* Isaac Deschamps elevated to the council. The seat for Yarmouth was thereby declared vacant.

1784, Nov. 1. — House met: seventeenth and last session. This was called the "Long Parliament," it having existed for fourteen years. Yarmouth Township was not represented at this session. Shelburne County was set off from Queens, with the right to elect two members for the county, and one each for Shelburne, Barrington, and Yarmouth Townships.

1785, November. — General election. Alexander Leckie and Charles MacNiel were returned for the county, Isaac Wilkins for the Township of Shelburne, and SAMUEL SHELDON POOLE for Yarmouth Township.

1792. — The Septennial Bill was passed, limiting the term of Parliament to seven years, to correspond with that of the British Parliament.

1793. — General election. S. S. Poole returned for Yarmouth Township, Stephen Skinner and James Humphreys for Shelburne County, and Colin Campbell for the township.

1799. — General election. George Gracie and James Cox returned for Shelburne County, Colin Campbell for Shelburne Township, and NATHAN UTLEY for Yarmouth Township.

1804. — S. S. Poole elected *vice* Nathan Utley, deceased.

1806. — General election. Jacob Van Buskirk and James Lent, sen., returned for Shelburne County, Colin Campbell for Shelburne Township, and S. S. Poole for Yarmouth Township.

1811. — General election. The old members were returned for the county and township of Shelburne, and SAMUEL MARSHALL for Yarmouth Township.

1814. — S. S. Poole elected *vice* Samuel Marshall, deceased.

1818. — General election. JOHN BINGAY and ABRAM LENT returned for Shelburne County, and S. S. Poole for Yarmouth Township.

1819. — On Feb. 16, Mr. Shaw, member for Granville, introduced a bill "to suppress the multiplicity of dogs."

1820. — King GEORGE III. died in January, and Parliament was dissolved. At the general election, John Bingay and JOHN MACKINNON

were returned for Shelburne County, Jared J. Chipman for the township, and S. S. Poole for Yarmouth Township.

1825, March 5. — Thomas Crowell took his seat for Shelburne Township *vice* Jared J. Chipman, appointed first judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the eastern division of the Province.

1826. — General election. John MacKinnon and JAMES B. MOODY were returned for Shelburne County, Nathaniel W. White for the township, John Homer for Barrington, and S. S. Poole for Yarmouth.

1828. — JOHN FORMAN elected *vice* James B. Moody, deceased.

1830, Feb. 17. — Mr. Forman presented a petition to the Legislature for a grant to aid in erecting a breakwater at Kelley's Cove; also a petition from the trustees of Yarmouth Academy for a grant to that institution.

1830. — GEORGE IV. died in June, and Parliament was dissolved. At the general election in November, John Forman and HERBERT HUNTINGTON were returned for Shelburne County, S. S. Poole for Yarmouth Township.

1832. — Abram Lent was elected *vice* John Forman, deceased.

1835. — REUBEN CLEMENTS elected *vice* Samuel S. Poole, deceased.

1836. — Yarmouth County was set off from Shelburne with the right to return one county and two township members. At the general election in November, Herbert Huntington was returned for the county, and Reuben Clements for the Township of Yarmouth; SIMON D'ENTREMONT for the Township of Argyle.

1838. — The Quadrennial Bill was passed.

1840. — General election. The old members were returned for the County and Township of Yarmouth, and JOHN RYDER for Argyle.

1843. — General election. The former members were returned.

1847. — General election. Herbert Huntington was returned for the county, and THOMAS KILLAM for Yarmouth Township; John Ryder for Argyle.

1851. — General election. Mr. Huntington, through failing health, retired from public life. Thomas Killam succeeded as county member; JESSE SHAW was returned for the Township of Yarmouth, and John Ryder for Argyle.

1855. — General election. Thomas Killam returned for the county; NATHAN MOSES for the Township of Yarmouth, and John Ryder for Argyle.

1859. — General election. Thomas Killam returned for the county; W. H. TOWNSEND for the Township of Yarmouth, and JOHN V. N. HATFIELD for Argyle.

1863. — General election. Thomas Killam returned for the county; GEORGE S. BROWN for the Township of Yarmouth, and Isaac S. Hatfield for Argyle.

1866. — W. H. Townsend elected *vice* George S. Brown, resigned.

1867, July 1. — The British North-America Act established the Dominion of Canada in opposition to the expressed wishes of a very large majority of the electors of Nova Scotia. The term of the Canadian Parliament was fixed at five years; that of the Nova-Scotia House of Assembly remained as before. Township representation was abolished; and Yarmouth County was entitled to return one member to the House of Commons, and two to the Provincial Assembly.

The general election for both Parliaments was held in September, 1867. Thomas Killam was returned to the House of Commons, W. H. Townsend and JOHN K. RYERSON to the Local House. Every member of the old Parliament who had voted for confederation, and offered for re-election to either House, was rejected, with two exceptions, — Charles Tupper, who was returned for Cumberland by an insignificant majority, and Hiram Blanchard for Inverness.

1869. — FRANK KILLAM elected *vice* Thomas Killam, deceased.

1871. — Nova Scotia general election. W. H. Townsend and ALBERT GAYTON returned.

1872. — John K. Ryerson elected *vice* W. H. Townsend, resigned.

1872. — Dominion general election. Frank Killam returned.

1874. — The revelations of the "Pacific Railway Scandal" led to the defeat of the Tory Government and a new election in February. Frank Killam was re-elected.

1874, December. — Nova Scotia general election. Albert Gayton and JOHN LOVITT returned.

1878. — General election for both Parliaments. Frank Killam returned to the House of Commons; Albert Gayton and JOSEPH R. KINNEY to the House of Assembly.

1882, June. — General election for both Parliaments. Joseph R. Kinney returned for the House of Commons; Albert Gayton and THOMAS E. CORNING for the House of Assembly.

1886, June 15. — Nova Scotia general election upon the declared issue of a Repeal of the Union. Notwithstanding a three-cornered contest in Yarmouth County, the candidates for repeal were elected by large majorities. Out of 2,445 votes, the largest number ever cast in a county election, WILLIAM LAW received 1,745, and Albert Gayton 1,643; the opposing candidate 779.

The result for the Province may be stated as follows: Of the 18 counties, 16 return two members; Halifax and Pictou three members each, making a total of 38. Twelve counties, including Halifax, returned the 25 Liberal candidates. In five other counties the Liberals carried one of the seats, the Liberal candidate leading the poll, except in Pictou, where the leading Tory was followed by a Liberal, with a Tory coming in at the rear. In Victoria, one of these five counties, Dr. Bethune, classed as "Independent Liberal," led the poll, followed by a plain Liberal. The Tories elected their two candidates in the single county of Cape Breton, where the protective duty on coal held sway. Out of the 38 members, therefore, 29 were elected as Liberal, or repeal candidates, 8 as Tories, and 1, Dr. Bethune, as an "Independent Liberal."

LEGISLATIVE COUNCILLORS.

1838, JAMES BOND. 1842, STAYLEY BROWN. 1877, LORAN ELLIS BAKER.

EXECUTIVE COUNCILLORS.

HERBERT HUNTINGTON was a member of the executive council, holding the office of financial secretary, from 1848 until a few months before his death in 1851; STAYLEY BROWN of the executive council, and receiver-general, from 1857 to 1860; and again, with the office of provincial treasurer, from 1875 until his death in 1877; ALBERT GAYTON was of the executive council, and commissioner of public works and mines, from December, 1877, to October, 1878, and from July, 1882, to July, 1884. Mr. Gayton was chairman of the Board of Public Charities from July to October, 1878, and from July, 1882, to July, 1884. On Mr. Gayton's acceptance of public office in 1877 and 1882, he was returned for Yarmouth County by acclamation.

SHERIFFS.

1798. Thomas Crowell.
1818. George Hunter.
1823. John Bingay.
1848. Robert S. Eakins, sen.
1849. Joseph B. Bond.
1850. Joseph Shaw.
1866. William B. Townsend.
1871. William K. Dudman.
1884. Thomas B. Flint.
1887. George H. Guest.

DEPUTY SHERIFFS.

1767. Elishama Eldridge.
1790. Eleazer Hibbard.
1792. Joseph N. Bond.
1797. Thomas Dane.
1801. James Hatfield.
1804. Jacob Hatfield.
1807. Samuel Tedford.
1810. David Van Norden.
1811. George Paw.
1814. George Hunter.
1818. George Bingay.

CUSTODES.

John Crawley.
Samuel S. Poole.
Judge Ritchie.
1841. H. G. Farish.
1856. E. W. B. Moody.
1863. W. H. Moody.
1873. Nathan Moses.
1876. Nathan Hilton.

FOR ARGYLE.

1856. Abram Lent.
1872. Israel Harding.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

There have been no less than 221 justices of the peace commissioned for Yarmouth and Argyle since the first settlement of the county. During the first twenty years there were 10 apppointed, — William Pring, Richard Lodge, Ebenezer Moulton, Stephen Moulton, John Crawley, Ranald MacKinnon, Ephraim Cook, Phineas Durkee, John MacKinnon (Chebogue), and John Frost. During the next twenty years just 10 more were appointed, — Samuel S. Poole, Benjamin Barnard, Joshua Frost, Samuel Marshall, Job Hatfield, Robert Huston, James Kelley, Benoni D'Entremont, Nathaniel Richards, and Nathan Utley.

A further analysis shows that from 1801 to 1838 inclusive, 21 were appointed; from 1838 to and including 1858, the new appointments increased to 29; from 1859 to 1878 inclusive, they reached the formidable number of 127; while, since 1878, there have been but 24 new magistrates appointed.

The following is the complete roll, alphabetically arranged for con-

venient reference. It will be observed that the D'Entremonts hold the post of honor. Henri L. D'Entremont enjoys the singular distinction of having been commissioned in his twenty-second year : —

1848. Abbott, Reuben.
1886. Allen, Adelbert.
1874. Amirault, Jacques.
1874. Amirault, Léon V.
1870. Anderson, John C.
1885. Annis, Benjamin.
1872. Archibald, E. E.
1859. Babin, Cyrille.
1872. Babin, Urbain.
1883. Babin, Jacques A.
1835. Baker, Amos.
1786. Barnard, Benjamin.
1885. Bent, James C.
1819. Bingay, Benjamin.
1821. Bingay, John.
1874. Blackadar, John C.
1877. Blauvelt, J. Sterns.
1804. Bond, Joseph N.
1831. Bond, James.
1846. Bourque, Jean, 2d.
1861. Brand, John Ingram.
1842. Brown, Stayley.
1859. Brown, Robert.
1861. Brown, George S.
1869 Brown, Charles E.
1871. Brown, William V.
1858. Burrill, William, sen.
1876. Burrill, William, jun.
1883. Burrill, Joseph.
1873. Cahan, Charles, jun.
1859. Cann, Harvey.
1873. Cann, Richard C.
1864. Carland, John.
1848. Chipman, Thomas D.
1859. Churchill, Nathaniel, sen.
1873. Churchill, Nathaniel, jun.
1835. Clements, Reuben.
1862. Clements, Nehemiah K.
1862. Cleveland, Benjamin.
1767. Cook, Ephraim.
1842. Cook, Caleb.
1879. Cook, Francis G.
1879. Cook, William H.
1859. Corning, Nelson, sen.
1762. Crawley, John, 1st.
1859. Crawley, John, 2d.
1869. Crawley, John, 3d.
1859. Crosby, Nathan.
1859. Crosby, Benjamin P.
1859. Crosby, George.
1866. Crosby, Samuel.
1866. Crosby, Richard T.
1871. Crosby, Thomas B.
1875. Crosby, David.
1878. Crosby, James.
1878. Crosby, Harris H.
1870. Dennis, Freeman.
1792. D'Entremont, Benoni.
1838. D'Entremont, Simon.
1848. D'Entremont, Louis.
1850 D'Entremont, Joseph Cyrille.
1856. D'Entremont, Pierre S.
1858. D'Entremont, Guillaume.
1859. D'Entremont, Louis B.
1871. D'Entremont, Gervais.
1872 D'Entremont, Louis A.
1873. D'Entremont, Charles.
1884. D'Entremont, Henri L.
1873. Doty, George R.
1870. Doucette, Jacques.
1879. Doucette, Cesar.
1767. Durkee, Phineas.
1858. Durkee, Amasa.
1859. Durkee, Joseph.
1869. Durkee, James.
1846. Eakins, Robert S.
1869. Ellis, Joseph Alden.
1810. Farish, Henry G.
1810. Fletcher, Richard.
1860. Flint, Samuel.
1869. Flint, Jacob A.
1831. Forbes, Anthony V. S.
1767. Frost, John.
1790. Frost, Joshua.
1859. Gardner, Enos.
1869. Gardner, Simeon.
1859. Gavel, John.
1876. Gavel, William H.
1866. Gayton, Albert.
1874. Goodwin, John.

1883. Goudey, Zebina.
1854. Guest, Robert.
1869. Haley, William.
1867. Hamilton, Samuel.
1872. Hamilton, James H.
1874. Hamilton, Lemuel.
1843. Harding, Israel.
1794. Hatfield, Job.
1855. Hatfield, Isaac S.
1861. Hatfield, Jacob, 3d.
1866. Hatfield, John A.
1869. Hatfield, William J.
1872. Hatfield, J. Adolphus.
1872. Hatfield, Forman.
1876. Hatfield, John V. N.
1877. Hatfield, Samuel J.
1843. Hilton, Nathan, sen.
1854. Hilton, Nathan, jun.
1863. Hilton, Frederick.
1865. Hilton, Philip.
1874. Hilton, Amos.
1859. Hogg, N. W. W.
1794. Huston,Robert.
1842. Jeffery, Matthew, sen.
1869. Jeffery, Matthew, jun.
1859. Jenkins, William H.
1873. Jenkins, George H.
1794. Kelley, James.
1819. Kelley, Jacob.
1838. Killam, Thomas, sen.
1871. Killam, Frank.
1873. Killam, Thomas, jun.
1875. Kinney, Joseph R.
1870. Ladd, Byron P.
1820. Landers, Anthony.
1869. Landers, Jacob.
1848. Larkin, Walter.
1872. Larkin, Stillman.
1873. Law, William.
1859. Le Blanc, Jean B.
1885. Le Blanc, Louis P.
1803. Lent, James.
1819. Lent, Abram.
1854 Lent, James M.
1880. Lent, Abram Smith.
1884. Lent, Adolphus S.
1870. Lewis, Nathan.
1870. Lewis, Thomas M.
1875. Lewis, Nathan B.
1761. Lodge, Richard.
1848. Lonergan, Edmund M.
1865. Lonergan, Robert K.
1859. Lovitt, John W.
1861. Lovitt, Andrew.
1873. Lovitt, William D.
1878. Lovitt, James J.
1883. Lovitt, John.
1861. MacIver, John.
1766. MacKinnon, Ranald.
1767. MacKinnon, John (Chebogue).
1819. MacKinnon, John, (Argyle).
1866. MacLaren, James H.
1874. MacLaughlin, D. J.
1794. Marshall, Samuel.
1844. Moody, Elisha W. B.
1858. Moody, William H., sen.
1869. Moody, John W.
1873. Moody, William H., jun.
1859. Moses, Benjamin B.
1863. Moses, Nathan.
1761. Moulton, Ebenezer.
1761. Moulton, Stephen B.
1870. Murphy, Jeremiah.
1874. Murphy, John.
1842. Murray, John.
1866. Patten, Stephen, sen.
1873. Perry, Edward S.
1785. Poole, Samuel S.
1874. Porter, Ira.
1875. Porter, Ainsley.
1875. Porter, W. Stayley.
1872. Pothier, Hilaire.
1872. Pothier, Anselme O.
1878. Pothier, David L.
1761. Pring, William.
1866. Randall, David.
1859. Raymond, Josiah.
1859. Raynard, John.
1794. Richards, Nathaniel.
1882. Ricker, Jackson.
1876. Ring, Ezekiel E.
1859. Robbins, Ansel, sen.
1871. Robbins, Ansel, jun.
1871. Robbins, Chandler.
1849. Rogers, Benjamin, 2d.
1858. Rogers, William.
1881. Rogers, Barnard E.
1872. Rose, Robert K.
1879. Rowley, J. W. H.
1835. Ryder, John.
1867. Ryerson, John K.
1870. Ryerson, Samuel M.

1838. Saunders, John.
1879. Scott, James F.
1886. Scovil, Dennis.
1854. Shaw, Jesse.
1859. Sims, Jeremiah.
1873. Sims, Milford.
1859. Slocomb, Obed W.
1877. Smith, George R.
1872. Spinney, Caleb.
1864. Steele, Charles.
1870. Sterritt, James A.
1885. Stoneman, Augustus F.
1856. Surette, Michel.
1859. Surette, Pierre, 5th.
1872. Surette, Denis.
1883. Surette, Placide.
1883. Surette, Zacharie.
1864. Tedford, Charles.
1879. Thurston, Abram.
1867. Tooker, John.
1854. Townsend. William H.
1873. Travis, Nathaniel.
1796. Utley, Nathan.
1820. Van Norden, Gabriel B.
1824. Van Norden, David.
1849. Weston, Leonard.
1861. Williams, George E.
1879. Williams, Edward S.
1838. Willett, Thomas.

CLERKS OF THE PEACE.

YARMOUTH.

1789. Elishama Eldridge.
1790. Andrew Butler.
1817. John Murray.
1821. Thomas Dane, sen.
1828. John Forman.
1831. John Tooker.
1874. Thomas B. Crosby.

TREASURERS.

YARMOUTH.

1768. Daniel Crocker.
1791. Benjamin Barnard.
Miner Huntington.
Reuben Clements.
Amasa Durkee, 3d.
William Churchill.
Thomas E. Corning.

TOWN CLERKS.

YARMOUTH.

Phineas Durkee.
Daniel Crocker.
Lewis Blanchard.
Miner Huntington.
Herbert Huntington.
Zaccheus Churchill.

CLERKS OF THE PEACE.

ARGYLE.

1856. James M. Lent.
1857. William S. Robbins.
1860. James M. Lent.
1872. Enos Gardner.

TREASURERS.

ARGYLE.

1791. Benoni D'Entremont.
1856. Jacob Hatfield, 4th.
1860. William Hatfield.
1881. Peter Lent Hatfield.

MUNICIPAL INCORPORATION.

During the legislative session of 1855, an Act was passed for the municipal incorporation of counties, empowering any county or municipal district to adopt the system by a majority vote of the electors. The Act was brought into operation in Yarmouth Township in 1856, and after a three-years' trial the system was abandoned by a majority vote of the electors. Yarmouth Township was the only district in the Province that ventured upon the experiment of municipal incorporation under the Act of 1855. That event occasioned a complete severance of the municipal affairs of Yarmouth and Argyle, which accounts for the appointment, in 1856, of a custos, a treasurer, and a clerk of the peace, for the Township of Argyle.

The warden was elected by a general vote of the township; the councillors by electoral districts. The clerk was appointed by the council.

MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

1856.	1857.	1858.
Samuel Brown, *Warden.*	W. H. Townsend, *Warden.*	William Burrill, *Warden.*
John W. Moody.	John W. Moody.	George Killam.
William Robertson.	John K. Ryerson.	William Rogers.
Ansel Robbins, sen.	Elijah Cleveland.	John K. Ryerson.
Elijah Cleveland.	Leonard Weston.	Elijah Cleveland.
Jesse Shaw.	George Killam.	Leonard Weston.
Joseph Crosby.	Jesse Shaw.	Jesse Shaw.
Nathan Hilton.	Josiah Raymond.	Josiah Raymond.
Joseph Durkee.	Joseph Durkee.	Joseph Durkee.

Municipal Clerk (1856–1858), John Tooker.

In 1879 an Act of the Legislature brought into operation a general system of county incorporation, under which Yarmouth Township was entitled to elect annually seven councillors, and Argyle six, the councillors to choose a warden from among themselves. In 1880 an amendment to the Act extended the term of the council to two years, and increased the number of councillors for Yarmouth to thirteen, that for Argyle remaining as before.

MUNICIPAL COUNCIL OF YARMOUTH.

1880.

W. H. Moody, *Warden.*
James J. Lovitt.
Abram M. Hatfield.
Robert K. Rose.
James E. Allen.
Edwin S. Crosby.
John A. Hatfield.

1881–1882.

James J. Lovitt, *Warden.*
Freeman Dennis.
George G. Sanderson.
N. B. Lewis.
A. M. Hatfield.
Ansel Robbins.
James Burrill.
William Corning.
Robert K. Rose.
James E. Allen.
Alfred Perry.
Edwin S. Crosby.
John A. Hatfield.

1883–1884.

G. G. Sanderson, *Warden.*
Arthur W. Eakins.
Joseph R. Wyman.
N. B. Lewis.
A. M. Hatfield.
Francis G. Cook.
James Burrill.
William Corning.
Robert K. Rose.
James E. Allen.
Alfred Perry.
Edwin Crosby.
John A. Hatfield.

1885–1886.

James Burrill, *Warden.*
George W. Johnson.
A. W. Eakins.
Joseph R. Wyman.
N. B. Lewis.
A. M. Hatfield.
F. G. Cook.
William Corning.
R. K. Rose.
James E. Allen.
Alfred Perry.
Edwin Crosby.
John A. Hatfield.

Clerk (1880–1886), Thomas B. Crosby.
Treasurer (1880–1886), Thomas E. Corning.

MUNICIPAL COUNCIL OF ARGYLE.

1880.

O. W. Slocomb, *Warden.*
J. Adolphus Hatfield.
Mandé Le Blanc.
Gervais D'Entremont.
Anselme O. Pothier.
Lemuel Hamilton.

1881–1882.

O. W. Slocomb, *Warden.*
J. Adolphus Hatfield.
Jean B. Pothier.
Mathurin D'Entremont.
Jeremie H. Pothier.
Lemuel Hamilton.

1883–1884.

O. W. Slocomb, *Warden.*
J. Adolphus Hatfield.
Lezon V. Pothier.
Mathurin D'Entremont.
Jeremie H. Pothier.
Lemuel Hamilton.

1885–1886.

O. W. Slocomb, *Warden.*
J. Adolphus Hatfield.
Lezon V. Pothier.
Mathurin D'Entremont.
Jeremie H. Pothier.
Lemuel Hamilton.

Clerk (1880–1886), Enos Gardner.
Treasurer (1880–1886), Peter Lent Hatfield.

JUDGES OF PROBATE.

Samuel S. Poole.
Benjamin Barnard, sen.
John Forman.
W. H. Keating.
Thomas V. B. Bingay.
James Murray.

REGISTRARS OF DEEDS.

Ephraim Cook.
1774. John Crawley.
1784. Benj. Barnard, sen.
1827. H. G. Farish.
1856. John Murray.
1878. Adelaide Murray.

POSTMASTERS.

1806. H. G. Farish.
1856. Richard Huntington.
1857. Abel C. Robbins.
1860. Richard Huntington.
1863. Alexander Lawson.
1864. Alexander J. Hood.

CROWN-LAND SURVEYORS.

Miner Huntington.
Joshua Frost.
Herbert Huntington.
Jean Bourque.
Zaccheus Churchill.
John Killam.
Peter Lent Hatfield.

LLOYD'S AGENTS.

James B. Moody. 1829. E. W. B. Moody. 1863. John W. Moody.

SPANISH CONSULS.

1869. George S. Brown. 1878. John W. Moody.

SWEDISH CONSUL.

1866. John W. Moody.[1]

UNITED-STATES CONSULS.

W. H. Keating.
H. A. Grantham.
L. S. Balkam.
James M. Merrill.
James M. Davis.
Jos. R. Kinney.
W. H. Robertson.

SURVEYOR AMERICAN SHIPMASTERS' ASSOCIATION.

James Nelson Gardner.

HARBOR MASTERS.

YARMOUTH.

Charles Tooker.
Charles W. Clements.
George E. Cann.
Ebenezer Scott.

COLLECTORS OF CUSTOMS.

1763. John Crawley.
1766. Ranald MacKinnon.
1806. Joseph N. Bond.
1828. A. V. S. Forbes.
1838. William Robertson.
1843. Arthur White.
1845. Robert S. Eakins.
1846. Thomas E. Moberly.
1875. Henry A. Hood.
1883. William H. Moody.

FOR ARGYLE PORTS.

1806. John MacKinnon.
1845. H. B. Paulin.
Abram Lent.
James M. Lent.
Adolphus S. Lent.
1854. Simon D'Entremont.
1864. Pierre S. D'Entremont.

TUSKET WEDGE.

David L. Pothier.

BEAVER RIVER.

Reuben Perry.

[1] John W. Moody holds also these appointments since respective dates: —

1863. Agent Liverpool Underwriters' Association.
1868. Correspondent New-York Board of Underwriters.
1868. Correspondent Boston Board of Underwriters.
1886. Correspondent National Board of Underwriters, New York.

His jurisdiction as Lloyd's agent covers the western coast of Nova Scotia from Cape Sable and the Seal Islands to the head of the Bay of Fundy, including the Basin of Mines; as correspondent for the American Boards, the coast from Annapolis to Liverpool, both inclusive.

TIDE-WAITERS, ETC.

Edgar Grantham.
Frank Forbes.
John H. Lane.
A. J. Babington.
James S. Morris.
Lyman Durkee.
Charles Huntington.
Norman S. Porter.
Robert J. Bingay.
William MacGill.
Thomas S. Bown.
W. W. Campbell.
Marsden Coaldwell.
Ansel Robbins.

TUSKET WEDGE.

Joseph Le Blanc.
Louis Le Blanc.

PUBNICO.

John B. J. D'Entremont.

COLLECTORS OF INLAND REVENUE.

Thomas V. B. Bingay.
H. D. Munro.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Township Records 1762–1789. — Sessional Proceedings 1789–1840. — Churches of the County. — Clergymen 1761–1886. — Masonic Institutions. — Officers Hiram Lodge 1848–1886. — Scotia Lodge 1863–1886. — Royal Arch Chapter 1865–1885. — British and Foreign Bible Society. — Ladies' Branch. — Book Society 1822. — Yarmouth Academy. — School Teachers 1800–1864. — Newspapers 1831–1883. — Yarmouth Seminary. — Common Schools. — Agricultural Societies. — Mountain Cemetery. — Abbotsford and other Funds — Inland Navigation Company. — Marine Insurance Companies 1809–1886. — Shareholders, Directors, and Profit and Loss Account. — Yarmouth Banks. — California and Australia Expeditions. — Commercial Wharf Company, and Moody, Brown, & Co. — Steam Communication. — Herald, Saxe-Gotha, and North America. — Eastern State. — Dominion. — Emperor. — Alpha. — Gaslight, Steam-tug, and Marine Railway Companies. — Western Counties Railway Company. — Water Company. — Building Society. — Mutual Relief Society. — Woollen Mill Company. — Telephone Companies. — Duck and Yarn Company. — Co-operative Deposit and Loan Society. — Conclusion.

THE purpose of the last chapter of this "Sequel" is to exhibit, so far as may be within the space still at our disposal, the progress of Yarmouth from 1761 down to the present year; the various religious, philanthropic, educational, commercial, co-operative, or other organizations through which the affairs of the community have been conducted, with the names of the leading men or directors of the different associations.

Pursuant to the proclamation of January, 1759, for the establishment of townships consisting of about one hundred thousand acres, it was resolved in September of that year that the territory on both sides of Cape Fourchu should be constituted the Township of Yarmouth, and it was ordered that the local government should be like that of the neighboring colonies. The inhabitants were to gather in town-meetings, choose their own officials, and give instructions as to the duties required of them; the government reserving the right to appoint the chief local officers, sheriffs, magistrates, etc., as well as to exercise a supervision of the public lands, to insure an equitable division among those deemed to be entitled to them.

1762. — The first local public record relating to Yarmouth, is dated Sept. 9, 1762, and recites that William Pring, Ebenezer Moulton, and John Crawley, Esquires, were appointed, by the governor-in-council, a committee for the settlement of Yarmouth Township in Queens County. The committee prescribed these regulations: —

1. Families, seven in number, shall have a lot of 100 acres, 80 rods wide on the river, with 50 acres adjoining in the rear.

2. Families, six in number, shall have 100 acres, 80 rods on the river.

3. Single men shall have 50 acres, 50 rods wide on the river.

4. Tinkham's Island. Having decided to reserve the points and islands generally, "to accommodate navigation and the fishery," 10 acres of this island at each end were reserved, and the remainder allotted to Edward Tinkham.

5. Howard's Island. Ten acres being reserved on the river, the remainder, with the lot *where his house stood*, was assigned to one Howard.

6. Nickerson's Island. Ten acres being reserved, the rest of the island was assigned to Nathan Nickerson if he chose to take it as a part of his share of the township lands.

7. Pring's Island was given to William Pring and John Crawley for assistance rendered to some families in a time of distress.

8. Other islands not to be occupied without consent of the committee.

9. Fifty acres to be reserved at Cape Fourchu for a town site.

10. Bunker's Island, Fish Point, and Chebogue Town Point, to be laid out in acre lots. Each man to have an acre where his house stood, or where he had made improvements.

1763. — John Crawley and Samuel Otis, a committee, laid out to Robert Haskell the island in Yarmouth Harbor now called Doctor's Island.

1764. — Jonathan Woodbury, Phineas Durkee, and Patrick Gowen, with James Philpot as surveyor, laid off to William Haskell 1¼ acre of land on Bunker's Island, "the point of land which he now possesses," adjoining Benjamin Brown's lot, and which, in 1767, they sold to Paul Bunker for $25 and $20, respectively.

1765. — In the course of this year, committees, variously composed of from three to twelve of the persons named, Phineas Durkee, Eleazer Butler, Daniel Crocker, James Robbins, Josiah Beals, Seth Barnes, Ephraim Cook, John Crawley, Elishama Eldridge, Moses Scott, John MacKinnon, James Mattenly, John Walker, Andrew Lovitt, Samuel Dove, Ebenezer Moulton, Joseph Stewart, Jonathan Utley, Jonathan Baker, Roger Merrithew, Nathaniel Elwell, Eleazer Hibbard, and David Pearl, with Patrick Gowen as surveyor, laid off lands in the following order: —

1. To Jonathan and Ebenezer Corning the lands on the western side of Yarmouth Harbor known as "Corning's Head" and "Elder Head," containing together about 58 acres.

2. To James Mattenly 52 acres on the eastern side of Yarmouth Harbor, which, in 1767, he sold to Nehemiah Porter for £35.

3. To Richard Rose 100 acres, on the north-west side of the "Salt Pond."

4. To John Sollows, 100 acres on the western side of the harbor, 80 rods wide on the marsh and salt pond, and extending westerly 200 rods.

5. To John Perry and Dominicus Sewell, about three acres each on Gilfillan's Island. In 1767 Perry sold his lot to James Gilfillan for $16.

1766, January. — To Eleazer Hibbard 50 acres on the south-east cove of the harbor, 40 rods wide.

1766, February. — To Andrew Lovitt a house-lot on the western side of the harbor, which, in 1768, he sold to William Coffran for $8.

1766, December. — To George Bridgeo, 100 acres on the western side of Chebogue River, with a reservation for a road through it of four rods in width.

1767. — To Samuel Ellenwood a house-lot, one acre, on the western side of the harbor.

To Ebenezer Clark, 50 acres, adjoining Ellenwood's, a part of which he sold the same year to Joseph Saunders for $40.

To Jeremiah Allen, 150 acres at "Sunday Point Cove," so called.

To Nathaniel Elwell the "Thrum Cap," so called.

To Eleazer Hibbard, one acre on Bunker's Island, which he sold to Paul Bunker for $20, to whom also in the same year Joseph Stewart for $30, and Judah Agard for $18, sold their lots on that island.

It will be observed that the names of many men who arrived during

1761 and 1762 do not appear in these allotments, because they had already selected their homesteads without the interference of any committee. But in 1767 the township was granted *en bloc* to the persons whose names are given, and in the proportions set forth in Chapter XII.

1767, Dec. 31. — A "Proprietor's Meeting" was held this day. Phineas Durkee, who had hitherto performed the duties of town clerk, retired, and the meeting proceeded, —

1. To choose Daniel Crocker to succeed him.

2. Voted $24 to John MacKinnon and Benjamin Ellenwood "for their services to Halifax in obtaining the grant of the township."

3. Appointed Jeremiah Allen, Eleazer Butler, and George Ring, assessors.

6. Appointed James Robbins and John Sollows, collectors.

8. Named a committee to report the lands already laid out.

9. Voted that the proprietors of one share, or half a share, should have 100 acres laid off to them in the first division, and the title confirmed to those to whom lands had been already assigned.

10. Ordered a general survey and division of the Salt Marsh lands.

11. Appointed Capt. Nathan Nickerson, Eleazer Butler, and John Sollows, as surveyors for that purpose.

12–14. Named nine assistants to the surveyors.

15. Appointed Esquire Cook to survey the marsh adjoining his land.

16–19. Appointed Capt. Jeremiah Allen, James Brown, Esquire Crawley, James Robbins, and Joseph Saunders, a committee to examine the boundaries of the first division, to lay out "four lots for the use of the town," and to report at the end of six months, granting to the resident proprietors that time to select their 100 acres per share in the first division.

22. Named March 1 for the surveyors of the marsh to make their report.

23. Accepted the return of a road laid out to Cape Fourchu.

24. Voted seven dollars to pay charges laying out said road.

25. Appointed P. Gowen, S. Barnes, and Jonathan Crosby, to lay out a road on the north side of Chebogue River.

26. Appointed Nathan Nickerson, George Ring, and James Robbins, to lay out a road on east side of Chebogue River.

27. Appointed Patrick Gowen, Robert Haskell, and Peleg Holmes, a committee to lay out cross-roads from Chebogue River to Cape Fourchu.

28. Voted £146 15*s.* to be raised "for defraying the charges of the proprietary."

29. Appointed Daniel Crocker treasurer.

30. Voted $120 to Capt. Haskell "for his services to Halifax for the charter, though it could not then be obtained."

31. Voted five dollars to Esquire Cook, and two dollars each to Esquires Crawley and Durkee, for books and services. And the meeting dissolved.

1768. — Ebenezer Moulton, jun., sold to Paul Bunker for twenty dollars an acre of land on Bunker's Island.

1768. — Argyle Street; Wyman's Road; the road from "Chipman's Corner" to Milton, and thence southerly to and through Jeremiah Allen's land at Kelley's Cove; a road on Phineas Durkee's south line to the creek, and thence over Gilfillan's Island to the beach and Bunker's Island; the road from "Vickery's Corner," 100 feet wide, southerly "to the line between John Crawley and Benjamin Robbins," Chebogue Point; and a road, 100 feet wide, "to the Chebogue meeting-house, thence south 60 degrees east, 46 rods to the river, and thence to Town Point," — were all laid out in this year. It appears, in the return of the "Cove Road," that, in 1768, Benjamin Darling owned a house, formerly Judah Agard's, not far from "Broad Brook."

1768, **March 31.** — At a proprietors' meeting, the surveyors reported the Salt Marsh to consist of 3,184 acres. It was thereupon voted to allot 15 acres to each share; and John Crawley, Jonathan Crosby, and Cornelius Rogers, were appointed a committee to set off each man's proportion, regard being had to the quality of the land, "their judgment to be decisive."

1768, **June 27.** — At a town-meeting held at the meeting-house, John Crawley, moderator, it was voted "that Seventeen pounds, eleven shillings and ten pence be hired of Capt. Seth Barnes, in order to settle with John MacKinnon, Esquire, for the Grant, and that Jeremiah Allen and Daniel Crocker give security for the money."

June 27. — John MacKinnon, by warranted and defended deed, conveyed to John Richardson, for the sum of £500, one right or share of lands in Yarmouth Township, said share being the property of James MacKinnon.

Acknowledged before

PHINEAS DURKEE, *J. P.*

Witnesses: Seth Barnes, Jeremiah Allen.

1769. — At a proprietors' meeting, the vote for the division of the Salt Marsh was reconsidered, and it was voted that the proprietors of land on the western side of Chebogue River should have ten acres of marsh adjoining their upland; that the remainder of the marsh on that side of the river should be divided among the inhabitants on the eastern side of Cape Fourchu River; and that the inhabitants at Chebogue should have the "first pick" of the marsh on the east side of the river, to make up their full complement. Appointed Esquire Cook, Joseph Saunders, and David Hersey, to settle this division of the Salt Marsh.

1769. — Appointed Benjamin Ellenwood, Jonathan Corning, Elishama Eldridge, and John Sollows, to lay out a road from the "Fish Point" to Chegoggin. The returns for this road were accepted in 1772 by Phineas Durkee, Ephraim Cook, and John MacKinnon, justices of the peace.

1771. — Andrew Lovitt, Eleazer Butler, and Richard Rose, laid out "Lovitt's Road" from "Pitch Hill" to the "Salt-Pond Falls."

1771. — Ebenezer Moulton, sen., for seventy-nine "Spanish mill dollars," conveyed to Hezekiah Bunker $4\frac{3}{4}$ acres of land on Bunker's Island.

1772. — A road was laid out from the Chebogue Road, at John Clement's south-west corner, to the Cove Road, "from Jeremiah Allen's to Timothy Robinson's," the returns for which were accepted, in 1774, by John Crawley, Ephraim Cook, and Phineas Durkee, justices of the peace.

1773. — Voted £60 to pay cost of surveys and division of the marsh, and appointed John Crawley, Eleazer Butler, Cornelius Rogers, Joseph Robinson, and John Walker, a committee to complete the division.

1774. — An office for the registry of deeds was established in Yarmouth, and John Crawley was appointed registrar. Excepting the "Proprietor's Book," Liverpool had been before the only place of registry in the county.

1778. — Laid out three roads over Bunker's Island, and a public landing at the north-east point, containing 12 rods of land; and laid out to Hezekiah Bunker 1½ acre of land "on the island where he now lives," in lieu of his land taken for highways.

1781. — Joshua Burgess, "to take off all entanglements that might arise to embarrass the title" to the meeting-house lot at Chebogue, for the sum of five shillings released his claim to 50 acres of land previously laid out to him, and now found to belong to the meeting-house lot granted by the government in 1780.

1784. — Appointed John Crawley, Esq., an agent to represent to the government the proceedings in the allotment of the lands.

1785. — At a proprietors' meeting, S. S. Poole moderator, it was voted to draw by lot the lands in the second division. Appointed Deacon Hunt, Major Timpany, Esquire Smith of Barrington, Maurice Hobbs of Argyle, and Miner Huntington, a committee to assist in the division of the lands. Voted "that the first division should be finished, and those who have not at this time their first-division lands laid out shall pay the charges themselves." Voted, to lay out 200-acre lots in the second division "in the best bodies of land;" "to divide the other good lands to the northward of the stream on which Hersey's saw-mill stands to every share as it will hold out; to divide the lands lying on the eastern side of the northern branch of the Tusket River, to every sharesman a share."

1804. — Appointed Miner Huntington treasurer, and voted that he have the custody of the plan and grant of the township.

1805. — Appointed Samuel Marshall, Miner Huntington, John Killam, S. S. Poole, William Robertson, and Richard Rose, a committee "to memorialize the Government concerning lands in dispute," and appointed Miner Huntington and Moses Scott to carry the memorial to Halifax.

1806. — The Governor advised the parties to consult together, and report to him "the most salutary way for reconciling all differences, and for quieting and confirming the title and possession to the lands."

1806, October. — "A joint Committee of the Proprietors of Yarmouth and the New Grantees within the limits of said Township," met and proposed a petition to his Excellency the Governor, "for an escheat of all that tract of land lying on the east side of Salmon River, begin-

ning at the line of Wilmot's or Burnett's Grant, and extending northerly to the northern line of Yarmouth Grant where it crosses the Salmon River; thence running North East to the eastern branch of Tusket River; down the said River in all its windings to the junction of the two branches; thence up the North West branch to the North eastern line before mentioned; thence down on the Western side of said River to Burnett's line, and thence to the place of beginning;" excepting those lands actually occupied or improved.

(Signed) Saml. S. Poole, Samuel Marshall, Miner Huntington, Job Smith, James Lent, Saml. Andrews, Jacob Tooker, Elkanah Clements.

Thomas Dane, *Proprietor's Clerk.*

1806, Oct. 20. — At a proprietors' meeting, held at the Cape Fourchu meeting-house, Moses Scott, moderator, "read the proposals and agreement of the Committee; moved and voted that the Proprietors of the Township of Yarmouth do by no means agree to the proposals of the Committee."

(Signed) Thomas Dane, *Proprietor's Clerk.*

1813. — Complaints having proceeded from certain parties, respecting the division of the marsh-lands, Thomas Dane, proprietors' clerk, called a meeting "to take place at Mrs. Richan's Tavern, on Oct. 9, to redress all grievances," etc.; and it is to be presumed that all differences relating to the township lands were then and there reconciled, as the "Proprietors' Book" is thenceforth silent upon that and all other subjects.

GENERAL SESSIONS OF THE PEACE.

1789. — The County of Shelburne was set off from Queens in 1784; and about that time, probably, Yarmouth and Argyle Townships were constituted a sessional district. So far as appears from the records, the first meeting of the sessions of the peace was held at the Chebogue meeting-house in October, 1789. The time had evidently arrived for such a tribunal; for the grand jury had to deal with a little personal difculty between Paul Gowen and William Curtis, neighbors at Chebogue.

The grand jurors were Philip Goudey, Samuel Trask, Huckings Crosby, Comfort Haley, Hezekiah Bunker, James Robbins, Ephraim Wyman, John Trask, Peter Meuse, Samuel Baker, William Clements, Amasa Durkee.

The grand jurors drawn for 1790 were George Ring, James Hatfield, James Kelley, Moses Scott, Ezra (Isidore) Belliveau, James Cain, Lemuel Hobbs, Amos Hilton, Zephaniah Kingsley, Edward Tinkham, Jacob Tooker, Thomas Flint, Abraham Lent, Nathan Weston, Alexander Bain, Jabez Robinson, Lemuel Bartlett.

A petition was presented for the survey of a road from the head of Chebogue to Tusket, Eel Brook, Argyle, and Pubnico.

(Signed) Elishama Eldridge, *Clerk of the Peace.*

1790. — Petition presented for a road from the south-west corner of Alexander Bain's land, "past the 'Fish Pond' and 'Narrows,' as far as it shall be thought best, thence north-easterly until it runs into the 'Shelburne Road.'" The records contain no copy of a survey of a "Shelburne Road" at this date. It is probable, therefore, that an order had issued from Shelburne, and a survey been made from Shelburne to Tusket, and thence through Salmon River and Brooklyn districts to a point near the "Second Pond," about midway between Milton and Hebron.

1791. — Appointed full lists of town officers for Yarmouth and Argyle, and made fishery regulations for Yarmouth Harbor, Tusket and Salmon Rivers. Lewis Blanchard, James Cain, and Thomas Dane, assessors for Yarmouth; James Frost, Abram Lent, and Ezra Belliveau, assessors for Argyle; Benjamin Barnard and Benoni D'Entremont, treasurers; Andrew Butler, clerk of the peace. He held this office until 1817.

It is evident, that, upon the organization of the Court of Sessions, the Acadians of Yarmouth and Argyle at least were admitted to the full privileges of citizenship, for among the appointees by the magistrates to the various municipal offices from 1789 to 1792 appear these names: Jacques, Ange, and Simon Amirault; Jean Bourque; Isidore Belliveau; Abraham Corporon; Benoni, Charles, Cyrille, Jacques, and Paul D'Entremont; Magloire Doucette; Paul Duon; Amand and Joseph

Le Blanc; Jean, Louis, and Pierre Meuse; Dominique Pothier; and Paul and Pierre Surette.

1792. — A petition was presented for a road through Plymouth to the end of Tusket-Wedge Point, and another from the "Shelburne Road" through land of Abiel Robbins to the landing at head of "Second Pond." Voted four pounds as yearly salary of the clerk of the peace. Recommended that a road be laid out from Chebogue to the Tusket River.

1794. — April term: held at the schoolhouse, Cape Fourchu. Justices present: John Crawley, Samuel Sheldon Poole, Benjamin Barnard, Benoni D'Entremont, Nathaniel Richards, Ephraim Cook, and Ranald MacKinnon, Esqs. Granted seven licenses to sell spirituous liquors at ten dollars a year.

1796. — Justices present: John Crawley, Samuel Marshall, James Kelley, Ranald MacKinnon, Nathaniel Richards, Benoni D'Entremont, and Joshua Frost.

A citizen being charged with "assault and battery," the presentment was, "It is the opinion of the Grand Jury it is an assault but no battery," James Cain, foreman. At the instance of Lawyer Prout, the clerk was directed to prepare a new indictment for assault only. The accused plead "not guilty;" but the petit jury by their foreman, Samuel Andrews, delivered the verdict, "The opinion of this Jury is that the prisoner is guilty," whereupon he was fined one shilling.

1798. — A proposal from the Yarmouth justices to those of Argyle that the sessions be held alternately at Tusket and Yarmouth was not favorably entertained. They continued to be held at Tusket in spring and fall.

1800. — Justices present: James Kelley, Ranald MacKinnon, and Joshua Frost. "At four o'clock the Grand Jury came into Court and presented, that as the Clerk of the Peace did not bring the book (called the Grand Jury Book) to Court, he having forgot it, he should be fined twenty shillings, which fine the Court were pleased not to admit."

(Signed) Andrew Butler, *Clerk of the Peace.*

1802. — Ordered by the court that a jail be built at Tusket. After agreeing upon specifications, James Kelley and Capt. Tunis Blauvelt were appointed commissioners to superintend the building.

1803. — An individual "late of Halifax, not having the fear of God before his eyes, but moved by the instigation of the Devil," was found guilty of larceny of "Goods and Chattels to the amount of nine pence;" and it was ordered by the court "that he immediately receive 39 lashes which was performed by the Constable at John Richan's flag-staff, and it was further ordered that the said —— —— immediately quit the Town of Yarmouth which he obeyed."

1803, July 12. — At a special session, held at John Richan's tavern at Yarmouth, a surveyor of highways was summoned to appear, and "account for public money placed in his hands and show cause why he should not be fined for not making return according to law." The surveyor duly appeared before Justices John Crawley, Benjamin Barnard, Samuel Marshall, and James Kelley, "and produced from his pocket a paper which he read in Sessions, the purport of which was, that he had consulted two gentlemen learned in the law on the subject, and that they had advised him to pay no attention to the business; further, that he would spend his last guinea and the last drop of his blood in defence of the cause; after which he abruptly left the Court and said we might do as we pleased." The name of the delinquent, Lewis Blanchard, does not appear in future lists of township officers.

1804. — "On application of Joseph N. Bond, Esqre., Commissioner for the Bridge built over Tusket River, the Magistrates and Grand Jury do declare and are of opinion that the moneys voted and granted by the Legislature of this Province have been justly and faithfully expended and that the said Bridge has been completed in the most faithful and workmanlike manner."

John Crawley, Ranald MacKinnon,
Saml. S. Poole, Joshua Frost,
Nathanl. Richards, James Kelley, } *Justices of the Peace.*

Amasa Durkee, *Foreman of Grand Jury.*

1805, October. — The sessions met for the first time at the new Court House, Tusket.

1806, September. — Special sessions at Richan's Tavern, Yarmouth. Justices present, Benjamin Barnard, Joseph N. Bond, and Samuel Marshall. A man charged with stealing an axe, alleged that the

prosecutrix "owed him for a week's labor, and that he would not return the axe till he was paid." The jury found the prisoner "guilty of stealing an axe of the value of 4/11." Whereupon the court having duly considered "the felonious intent of the prisoner together with his former suspicious character," sentenced him to thirty-nine lashes. And it appearing that the prosecutrix was indebted to the prisoner in the sum of 21/–, from which deducting 10/–, "the value of the axe as she says," it was ordered that the balance 11/– be paid to the constable for his services.

Voted that the salary of the clerk of the peace be £6 a year.

1808, March 14. — Special session held at the house of Gabriel Van Norden in Yarmouth (Chebogue). Present, Justices Samuel S. Poole, Joshua Frost, Nathaniel Richards, and James Lent. The Government having directed that a census be taken, William Robertson and Samuel S. Poole for Yarmouth Township, Joshua Frost and Nathaniel Richards for Argyle, were appointed to take account of stock. They were directed at the same time to take the opinion of the settlers in the different parts of the townships, as to the proper places where the stock could be conveyed in the event of an invasion. The commissioners reported on April 5, and it was ordered that the places of security for the cattle in case of invasion should be, for Tusket, the Great Fresh Meadow on eastern branch of Tusket River; for Abuptic, the eastern branch of Tusket River; for Pubnico, the Great Lake, so called. The commissioners were granted certificates for ten days' services each.

It is not a little curious to note the similarity of these proceedings with those taken a few years before in England. In the annals of the reign of George III., it is recorded, "The alarm respecting an invasion which prevailed towards the close of the year (1796) was denoted by a circular letter from the Secretary of State to the Lieutenants of the Counties on the English sea-coast, recommending an account to be taken of the live and dead stock in the Parishes within 12 miles of the sea, and desiring such Lieutenants to communicate with the Commander-in-Chiefs of the Districts respecting the measures to be employed for the removal of the stock, if necessary."

1810. — Assessors appointed for Yarmouth, H. G. Farish, Thomas Dane, and Jacob Kelley. Licenses were granted to sixteen persons in Yarmouth and twelve in Argyle, to keep "houses of entertainment" and retail spirituous liquors. A mulatto girl being charged with stealing a piece of ribbon, value ninepence, she pleaded "not guilty," and said she would "be tried by God and her country." The verdict, delivered by Rufus Hibbard, foreman, was, "It is the opinion of the Jury that Harriet is guilty of the charge alleged against her;" whereupon the court, Samuel S. Poole, Joseph N. Bond, Benoni D'Entremont, and H. G. Farish, Esquires, sentenced Harriet "to receive 12 lashes on the bare back and the Sheriff was ordered to perform the same as soon as possible."

1811. — The court appointed H. G. Farish, Miner Huntington, and Jacob Tedford, school trustees for Yarmouth. An Act of the Legislature of this year offered £25 per annum in support of a school in districts where the inhabitants would pay £50.

1812. — A prominent citizen of Yarmouth who plead guilty to assaulting Lawyer Buchanan, was fined by the court 2/4. Another equally prominent citizen of Argyle plead guilty to assaulting the same lawyer, and was fined 1/3; and the lawyer having brought a second charge of assault against the same person, the case went to the jury, who upon hearing the evidence, and "after a short deliberation," returned a verdict of "not guilty."

1814. — The court ordered that "after two posts," no *newspapers* be delivered from the post-office on Sundays.

1817, April. — At Tusket. Justices present, James Lent, Benoni D'Entremont, Joseph N. Bond, and H. G. Farish. The grand jury recommended licenses to be granted to twenty-nine persons in Yarmouth, and twelve in Argyle. The court granted the whole number and six additional for Yarmouth.

1817, October. — At Yarmouth. Present, Samuel S. Poole, James Lent, Joseph N. Bond, H. G. Farish, and Benjamin Barnard. A man charged with a breach of the peace, "presented to the Court a writing containing the following words. 'My wife does not understand writing. *He* made her sign, or make her mark or cross, to make discord

like a Petty fogger. When a Magistrate acts from sinister views, he ought to be dispossessed of his Commission. He does not act from the tenor of his oath to be the means of making discord between man and wife.' And having otherwise behaved in a contemptuous manner to the Court, it was ordered, that the said —— —— be committed forthwith to the district jail, there to remain five days, or until he finds surety for his good behavior."

1818. — The grand jury recommended that Yarmouth and Argyle be assessed for £200 for a Court House in Yarmouth; and it was ordered that Miner Huntington and James B. Dane of Yarmouth, and David Van Norden and Abram Marsh Hatfield of Argyle, make an estimate of the value of the Court House and jail at Tusket, and report at the next sessions.

1819, March. — Sessions at Tusket. Justices present, James Lent, Benoni D'Entremont, and Joseph N. Bond. Ordered, that Joseph N. Bond and Henry G. Farish be commissioners for purchasing land and erecting a Court House and jail at Yarmouth; and "in compliance with the wishes of a most respectable Grand Jury," Miner Huntington and John Killam were appointed to consult with and assist the commissioners. Joseph N. Bond having resigned, Benjamin Barnard was appointed in his stead. It was recommended that the new Court House be built as near as possible to the corner of Argyle and Main Streets; the particular situation to be decided at a special sessions to be called for that purpose, and to be composed of the magistrates of the district.

1819, June 26. — At a special sessions held at the house of Benjamin Barnard, Esquire, — present, Samuel S. Poole, James Lent, Benjamin Barnard, Joseph N. Bond, and H. G. Farish, — it was voted "that the new Court House be built somewhere between Mr. Thomas Russell's house (Butler's Hill) and Mr. James Bond's corner, opposite Major Huston's, on said road either on the south or north side."

YARMOUTH, July 10, 1819.

GENTLEMEN: We, the Magistrates of the District of Yarmouth and Argyle, are of opinion, that the most proper site for placing the Court House and Jail, now about to be erected for the said District, is as near the western end of Jebogue Road, opposite Major Huston's, as may be.

We therefore order and direct that you desist from proceeding in the building of said Court House on or near the premises of Nehemiah Porter where the timber for said building is now lodged.

(Signed) SAML. S. POOLE.
JOSEPH N. BOND.
JAMES LENT.
JACOB KELLEY.

To Messrs. Miner Huntington and John Killam,
Assistants to the Commissioners.

1819, October. — General Sessions held at the house of Lydia Richan, Yarmouth. Present, Samuel S. Poole, Benjamin Barnard, James Lent, Joseph N. Bond, H. G. Farish, and Jacob Kelley, Esquires.

Ordered, that Miner Huntington and John Killam be joint commissioners with Henry G. Farish, Esq., to complete the Court House and jail now erected at Yarmouth, and that the account of the commissioners now on file be approved. Thos. Dane, *Clerk, pro tem.*

1820. — The fall term of the General Sessions was held in the new Court House at Yarmouth, "near the premises of Nehemiah Porter;" and thenceforward the court met alternately at Yarmouth and Tusket, until, in 1855, the Township of Yarmouth accepted the system of municipal incorporation, when the affairs of the two townships became dissociated. In 1859 Yarmouth returned to the old government by Sessions of the Peace, but the two townships continued a separate management of their local affairs; the resident justices of one township not participating in the business of the other, although their jurisdiction extended over the whole county.

1822. — Regulations for thistles in Argyle Township. Ordered, —

"That for every thistle that shall be allowed to ripen the seed, the Owner of the land whereon such thistle shall grow shall pay a fine of six pence for one thistle; for two thistles a shilling; and six pence for each additional thistle, until the sum amounts to twenty shillings and no more; including the middle of the highway or road fronting said land."

1827. — The Township of Yarmouth was divided into eighteen school districts.

1828, April 29. — "His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor has been pleased to appoint the following gentlemen to be School Commissioners for Yarmouth and Argyle: Revd. T. A. Grantham, S. S. Poole, H. G. Farish, John MacKinnon, and James Lent, Esquires.

"To be Commissioners of the Fisheries, for Argyle, John MacKinnon, Abram Lent, and Aaron Spinney; for Yarmouth, H. G. Farish, John Bingay, and Robt. Kelley."

1830. — "James Bond and other inhabitants of Yarmouth, having proved to the satisfaction of the Court, that the inhabitants of Yarmouth have expended the sum of £67. 10. 0 in purchasing a site for a building for the instruction and education of youth in the said Township, and that they have expended the sum of £268. 15. 1 in erecting the building aforesaid, It is therefore ordered by the Court that a Certificate thereof be granted to enable the inhabitants of said Township to receive the Provincial Grant of £150."

1834. — An Act of the Legislature in this year established sessions of the SUPREME COURT at Yarmouth. The same year Yarmouth was made a WAREHOUSING PORT by an order of the Imperial Council, passed in August, 1833.

1840. — The Town of Yarmouth was assessed for £387 10*s.* to pay for two fire-engines imported from Boston. Cape Fourchu Lighthouse was completed, and Yarmouth made a PORT OF REGISTRY. Seal-Island's Light had been a guide only since 1831.

CHURCHES AND CLERGYMEN.

The decennial census of 1881 gives Yarmouth County a population of 21,284, spread over an area of about 300 square miles, at least one-third of the county being still unoccupied. In 1879, Yarmouth had upon her books of registry, 297 vessels, 153,515 tons, almost entirely owned within the county; and the world is challenged to a comparison. Ahead in the tons of shipping *per capita*, she professes to lead also in the number of churches and buildings for religious worship, as will be shown by the subjoined list, giving a total of 77. The reader must be content here with the simple enumeration, and may be referred to Mr. Campbell's History for a detailed account of the rise and progress of the various denominations: —

CONGREGATIONAL (2).

Chebogue.
Yarmouth.

BAPTIST (24).

Yarmouth (3).
Chebogue.
Arcadia.
Overton (hall).
Chegoggin.
Pembroke (hall).
Hebron.
Hartford (hall).
Maitland.
Beaver River.
Lake George.
Ohio (2).
Deerfield.
Carleton.
Forest Glen (hall).
Gavelton.
Tusket.
Salmon River (2).
Argyle.
Pubnico.

UNION BAPTIST (3).

Pubnico.
Little River (2).

ROMAN CATHOLIC (8).

Ste. Anne's, Eel Brook.
St. Peter's, Pubnico.
Immaculate Conception, East Pubnico.
St. Michael's, Tusket Wedge.
St. Gabriel's, Little River.
St. Ambrose, Yarmouth.
St. Peter's, Surette's Island.
Ste. Agnes', Quinan.

EPISCOPAL (2).

Yarmouth.
Tusket.

METHODIST (14).

Yarmouth (3).
Arcadia.
Brooklyn.
Fish Point.
Pembroke (hall).
Hebron.
Darling's Lake.
Brenton.
Rockingham.
Raynardton (hall).
Tusket.
Plymouth.

FREE BAPTIST (21).

Argyle (2).
Pubnico.
Arcadia.
Sandford.
Beaver River.
Kemptville.
Chegoggin.
Plymouth.
Salmon River.
Brooklyn.
Tusket.
Yarmouth.
Chebogue Point.
Richmond.
Deerfield.
Carleton.
Cedar Lake.
Rockingham (hall).
Short Beach (hall).
Hawthorn (hall).

PRESBYTERIAN (3).

Yarmouth.
Chebogue.
Carleton.

In the following lists of clergymen, the dates affixed denote generally the beginning of the pastorate, which, in most cases, continued until the date next succeeding, except in early times, when that rule does not apply : —

CONGREGATIONAL.

CHEBOGUE.

1761. Rev. Samuel Wood.
1767–71. Rev. Nehemiah Porter.
1769. Rev. John Frost.
1772–92. Rev. Jonathan Scott.
1780. Rev. Aaron Bancroft.
1796. Rev. Daniel Breck.
1808. Rev. John Hilyard.
1816–33. Rev. Abel Cutler.
1846–51. Rev. Frederick J. Tomkins.
1851. Rev. W. H. Heudebourck.
1853–60. Rev. Jacob Whitman.
1860. Rev. George Ritchie.
1863. Rev. John Gray.
1866. Rev. Archibald Burpee.
1870. Rev. James Douglas.
1870. Rev. —— MacGill.
1871. Rev. Duncan MacGregor.
1872. Rev. D. MacCallum.
1873. Rev. James Hay.
1873. Rev. J. E. Kean.
1873. Rev. M. C. Williams.
1877. Rev. James Shipperly.
1884. Rev. W. H. Watson.

YARMOUTH.

Yarmouth Tabernacle.

Organized 1848.

1848. Rev. Frederick J. Tomkins.
1851. Rev. W. H. Heudebourck.
1854. Rev. Robert Wilson.
1860. Rev. George Ritchie.
1863. Rev. Archibald Burpee.
1870. Rev. A. J. MacLeod.
1871. Rev. Alexander MacGregor.
1883. Rev. William MacIntosh.

BAPTIST.

YARMOUTH.

1761. Rev. Ebenezer Moulton.
1797–1854. Rev. Harris Harding.
1811–14. Rev. Alexander Crawford.
1831–53. Rev. William Burton.
1852–55. Rev. John Davis.
1855–67. Rev. Henry Angel.
1865–67. Rev. A. H. Munro.
1868–81. Rev. George E. Day.
1881–84. Rev. Calvin Goodspeed.
1886. Rev. H. F. Adams.

Temple Church.

1871–73. Rev. W. H. Porter.
1873–78. Rev. W. H. Warren.
1878. Rev. T. H. Porter.
1879. Rev. John Clarke.
1882. Rev. J. L. M. Young.
1884. Rev. J. B. Woodland.

Milton Church.

1871. Rev. Isaiah Wallace.
1873. Rev. P. Gallagher.
1876. Rev. E. M. Kierstiad.
1878. Rev. J. B. MacQuillan.
1880. Rev. J. A. Gordon.
1885. Rev. J. A. Ford.

HEBRON.

Organized 1837.

1837–52. Rev. Harris Harding.
1838–44. Rev. A. V. Dimock.
1848–52. Rev. James Reid.
1853. Rev. W. G. Goucher.
1858. Rev. E. N. Harris.
1861. Rev. William Burton.
1862. Rev. Robert D. Porter.
1867. Rev. R. R. Philp.
1868. Rev. John Rowe.
1874. Rev. R. D. Burgess.
1876. Rev. Atwood Cahoon.

BEAVER RIVER.

Organized 1846.

1846. Rev. Levi Marshall.
1848. Rev. James Reid.
Rev. Henry Saunders.
1853. Rev. T. C. Delong.
1858. Rev. Aaron Cogswell.
1871. Rev. Joseph H. Saunders.
1875. Rev. J. D. Skinner.
1877. Rev. G. B. Titus.
1882. Rev. J. I. DeWolfe.

OHIO.

Organized 1852.

5812. Rev. James Reid.
1857. Rev. Joseph H. Saunders.
1871. Rev. J. A. Stubbert.
1877. Rev. John W. Weeks.
1878. Rev. John Rowe.
1883. Rev. A. E. Ingram.
1884. Rev. Joshua T. Eaton.

CHEGOGGIN.

Organized 1853.

Rev. W. G. Goucher.
Rev. E. N. Harris.
Rev. J. H. Saunders.
Rev. O. E. Cox.
Rev. W. L. Parker.
Rev. P. R. Murray.
Rev. J. W. Weeks.

DEERFIELD.

1843. Rev. Samuel M. Randall.
1849. Rev. Henry Saunders.
1852–82 Rev. James A. Stubbert.
1883. Rev. D. W. Crandall.
1885. Rev. John Hughes.

ARGYLE AND TUSKET.

1806. Rev. Enoch Towner.
1806–34. Rev. Harris Harding, and others.
1834–50. Rev. James Lent.
1850–51. Rev. W. C. Rideout.
1853. Rev. James Spencer.
1855. Rev. Anthony Martell.
1857. Rev. James B. Tabor.
1858. Rev. Joseph H. Saunders.
1858–66. Rev. Anthony Martell.
1869. Rev. P. R. Forster.
1875. Rev. Augustus Shields.
1876. Rev. P. R. Forster.
1879. Rev. William Richan.
1880–82. Rev. P. S. MacGregor.
1884. Rev. D. W. Crandall.
1885. Rev. George H. Goudey.
1885. Rev. James W. Lingley.
1885. Rev. James A. Stubbert.

ARGYLE.

Organized 1830.

1830. Rev. Enoch Towner.
1842. Rev. James Lent.
1867. Rev. W. L. Parker.
1869. Rev. P. R. Forster.
1873. Rev. L. B. Gates.
1875. Rev. W. B. Bradshaw.
1879. Rev. E. P. Coldwell.
1885. Rev. J. I. Skinner.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.

Ste. Anne's.

EEL BROOK, 1784.

1797. Abbé Sigogne.
1820. Fr. Doucette.
1828. Fr. Morin.
1834. Fr. Petithomme.
1838. Fr. Anssart.
1839. Fr. Goudot.
1853. Fr. Roles.
1856. Fr. Gay.
1857. Fr. Berthe.
1858. Fr. Quinan.
1871. Fr. Blanchet.
1871. Fr. Butler.
1873 Fr. Donaghue.
1873. Fr. Underwood.
1875. Fr. Mihan.
1875. Fr. Manning.
1876. Fr. Mihan.
1881. Fr. D'Hommée.
1881. Fr. Bernard.
1882. Fr. Manning.
1886. Fr. Hamilton.

St. Peter's.

PUBNICO.

1797. Abbé Sigogne.
1820. Fr. Doucette.
1828. Fr. Morin.
1834. Fr. Petithomme.
1839. Fr. Goudot.
1853. Fr. Warlop.
1858. Fr. Blanchet.
1860. Fr. MacLeod.
1867. Fr. Bresnan.
1868–88. Fr. MacLeod.

St. Michael's.

TUSKET WEDGE.

1797. Abbé Sigogne.
1839. Fr. Goudot.
1845. Fr. Carmody.
1848. Fr. Nugent.
1853. Fr. Roles.
1856. Fr. Gay.
1857. Fr. Berthe.
1858. Fr. Quinan.
1859. Fr. Gay.
1867. Fr. MacLeod.
1868. Fr. O'Brien.
1870. Fr. Kearns.
1876. Fr. Manning.
1881. Fr. Browne.
1882. Fr. MacCarthy.
1883–88. Fr. Parker.

St. Ambrose, Yarmouth, served jointly with St. Michael's, until

1877. Fr. Kearns.
1878–81. Fr. Browne.
1882–88. Fr. MacCarthy.

EPISCOPAL.

YARMOUTH, 1807.

1793. Rev. David Ormond.
1801. Rev. John Blackburne.
1806–15. Rev. Ranna Cossit.
1817. Rev. James Milner.
1819. Rev. Raper Milner.
1819. Rev. Thomas A. Grantham.
1834. Rev. Alfred Gilpin.
1842. Rev. Richard Avery.
1846. Rev. H. L. Owen.
1846–83. Rev. J. T. T. Moody.
1884–88. Rev. H. L. A. Almon.

Curates: —

1865–76. Rev. J. Roy Campbell.
1876–79. Rev. T. B. MacLean.
1879–84. Rev. Richmond Shreve.

TUSKET, 1845.

1845. Rev. Richard Avery.
1846. Rev. H. L. Owen.
1846. Rev. J. T. T. Moody.
1851. Rev. H. M. Spike.
1853. Rev. William Stewart.
1855. Rev. Philip Tocque.
1862. Rev. J. T. Moody.
1864. Rev. J. P. Sargent.
1868. Rev. F. M. Young.
1874. Rev. John Padfield.
1876–84. Rev. Henry Sterns.

METHODIST.

YARMOUTH.

1816. Rev. Richard Alder.
1817. Rev. William Ashe.
1818. Rev. Richard Crane.
1819. Rev. Thomas Payne.
1820. Rev. John Snowball.
1821. Rev. George Millar.
1822. Rev. William Ashley.
1826. Rev. William Smith.
1827. Rev. William Temple.
1828. Rev. Thomas H. Davies.
1829. Rev. W. E. Shenstone.
1832. Rev. William MacDonald.
1834. Rev. William Webb.
1835. Rev. Alfred Cole.
1836. Rev. John MacMurray.
1838. Rev. James Knowlan.
1839. Rev. Charles DeWolfe.
1841. Rev. Charles Churchill.
1844. Rev. Rowland H. Morton.
1846. Rev. Henry Pope.
1849. Rev. Richard Weddall.
1850. Rev. Richard Williams.

1851. Rev. William Wilson.
1855. Rev. Michael Pickles.
1857. Rev. Michael Pickles.
1857. Rev. T. B. Smith.
1858. Rev. James England.
1858. Rev. T. B. Smith.
1859. Rev. George Johnson.
1859. Rev. Thomas S. Richey.
1860. Rev. Ingram Sutcliffe.
1860. Rev. John B. Likely.
1862. Rev. Ingram Sutcliffe.
1862. Rev. C. B. Pitblado.
1863. Rev. John Prince.
1863. Rev. W. C. Brown.
1864. Rev. John Prince.
1864. Rev. James R. Hart.

YARMOUTH, SOUTH.

1865. Rev. John Prince.
1866. Rev. J. G. Hennigar.
1869. Rev. Job Shenton.
1872. Rev. J. L. Sponagle.
1874. Rev. Leonard Gaetz.
1875. Rev. J. M. Pike.
1878. Rev. J. J. Teasdale.
1881. Rev. W. H. Heartz.
1884. Rev. James Strothard.

YARMOUTH, NORTH.

1865. Rev. W. M. Perkins.
1867. Rev. Henry Daniel.
1868. Rev. Joseph Hart.
1871. Rev. John Lathern.
1873. Rev. Jabez A. Rogers.
1876. Rev. John Read.
1879. Rev. John Lathern.
1882. Rev. Jabez A. Rogers.
1885. Rev. Joseph Gaetz.

HEBRON AND BRENTON.

1875. Rev. W. H. Evans.
1877. Rev. Fred. H. Wright.
1878. Rev. John L. Dawson.
1879. Rev. George F. Johnson.
1881. Rev. J. M. Mellish.
1884. Rev. W. A. Outerbridge.
1886. Rev. C. H. Huestis.

ARCADIA AND TUSKET.

1870. Rev. Thomas Rogers.
1873. Rev. John M. Pike.
1875. Rev. Godfrey Shore.
1876. Rev. Robert Tweedy.
1878. Rev. James Taylor.
1880. Rev. Byron C. Borden.
1883. Rev. P. H. Robinson.
1886. Rev. John Craig.

PRESBYTERIAN.

YARMOUTH, CHEBOGUE, AND CARLETON.

1836–44. Rev. John Ross.
1849–77. Rev. George Christie.
1878–82. Rev. William Robertson.
1882–88. Rev. Anderson Rogers.

Assistants to Mr. Christie: —

Rev. John D. Murray.
Rev. Ebenezer MacNab.
Rev. William Stewart.
Rev. John Forrest.

CHEBOGUE AND CARLETON.

1872. Rev. J. C. Meek.
1879. Rev. J. K. Beairsto.
1885. Rev. J. R. Fitzpatrick.

FREE BAPTISTS.[1]

ARGYLE AND TUSKET.

1817. Rev. Jacob Norton.
1831–45. Rev. Charles Knowles.
Rev. H. A. Stokes.
1845–61. Rev. Charles J. Oram.
1861–69. Rev. Charles Knowles.
1869–71. Rev. Edward Sullivan.
1872. Rev. William Downey.
1873–76. Rev. W. M. Knollin.
1876–79. Rev. William Downey.
1879–85. Rev. William Miller.
1885. Rev. J. W. Freeman.

[1] Appendix R.

ARCADIA.

1832–57.	Rev. Charles Knowles.
1858–64.	Rev. A. Swim.
1858–64.	Rev. W. C. Weston.
1864.	Rev. Charles Knowles.
1864.	Rev. Walter C. Weston.

YARMOUTH.

1874–77.	Rev. David Oram.
1877–79.	Rev. W. M. Knollin.
1883.	Rev. Edwin Crowell.

KEMPTVILLE.

1833.	Rev. Charles Knowles.
1866.	Rev. S. K. West.

BEAVER RIVER.

1840.	Rev. K. R. Davis.
1842.	Rev. Thomas Brady.
1844.	Rev. John Jenkins.
1850.	Rev. Charles Knowles.
1856.	Rev. C. J. Oram.
1862.	Rev. Edward Sullivan.
1870.	Rev. W. M. Knollin.
1872.	Rev. Samuel N. Royal.
1876.	Rev. James F. Smith.
1882.	Rev. Aaron Kenney.
1884.	Rev. J. F. Curry.
1886.	Rev. J. I. Porter.

BROOKLYN.

Rev. David Oram.

MASONIC INSTITUTIONS.

Freemasons are wont to say, "From the commencement of the world we may trace the foundation of Masonry. Ever since symmetry began, and Harmony displayed her charms, our order has had a being. During many ages, and in many different countries, it has flourished. No art, no science, preceded it."

John Locke, writing to the Earl of Pembroke under date of May 6, 1696, sent him a copy of an old manuscript in the Bodleian Library. He said, "The manuscript of which this is a copy, appears to be about one hundred and sixty years old; for the original is said to be in the handwriting of King Henry VI." It is said that King Henry joined the order, and the manuscript purports to be a preliminary examination by Henry of a member of the fraternity.

Question. Whatt mote ytt be?

Answer. Ytt beeth the skylle of Nature, the understondynge of the myghte thet ys hereynne, and its sondrye werkynges; sonderlyche, the skylle of reckenynges, of waightes and metynges, and the true manere of façonnynge alle thynges for mennes use; headlye, dwellinges, and buyldynges of alle kindes, and alle odher thynges thet make gudde to menne.

Quest. Where dydd ytt begynne?

Ans. Ytt dydd begynne with the fyrste menne yn the este, which were before the fyrste menne of the weste, and comyinge westlye ytt hathe broughte herwyth alle comfortes to the wylde and comfortlesse.

Quest. Dothe alle Maçonnes kunne more then odher menne?

Ans. Not soe; thay onlyche haueth not recht and occasyonne more then odher menne to kunne, butt manye doethe fale yn capacitie, and manye more doethe want industrye thet yr pernecessarye for the gaynynge alle kunnage.

Quest. Are Maçonnes gudder menne then odhers?

Ans. Some Maçonnes are not soe vertuouse as some odher menne; butt yn the moste parte, thay be more gudde then thay woulde be yf thay war not Maçonnes.

Quest. Dothe Maçonnes love eidher odher myghtylye as beath sayde?

Ans. Yea verylyche, and ytt may not odherwise be; for gudde menne and true, kennynge eidher odher to be soche, doethe alwaye love the more as thay be more gudde.

HIRAM LODGE.

By virtue of a dispensation granted by the Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master, Alexander Keith, dated Sept. 19, 1848, authorizing "Our well-beloved brother George Killam to assemble a sufficient number of Freemasons at Yarmouth in the Province of Nova Scotia, and there so congregated to form and open a Lodge to be named the Hiram Lodge, wherein our said well-beloved and Worshipful Brother George Killam is to preside as first Master, Brother Robert Black to be his first Senior Warden, and Brother George Stairs Brown to be his first Junior Warden," on Oct. 2, 1848, the Lodge was organized, the following brethren being present: George Killam, Robert Black, George Stairs Brown, Samuel Graham, Oliver Haley, Henry Heckman, and David Clark. Brother Samuel Rust was appointed secretary. A code of by-laws was adopted, naming the first Monday in each month for the regular meetings, and the first Monday in December for the annual election of officers, to be installed on or before St. John's Day following. On Jan. 1, 1849, William H. Townsend, George S. Brown, and Jean Baptiste Josué Pothier, were initiated, followed on Feb. 12 by Thomas Van Buskirk Bingay, John Wentworth Moody, and Amasa Durkee.

On St. John's Day, June 24, 1852, under the registry of the Grand Lodge of England No. 868, Hiram Lodge was in due form consecrated

by P. G. Master, the Hon. Alexander Keith, assisted by Charles W. Dickson, S. G. Warden, and Henry C. D. Twining, P. G. Secretary. The charter bears date Sept. 4, 1851.

Hiram Lodge was incorporated on March 31, 1863; and it now stands No. 12 in the registry of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia.

OFFICERS.

	Worshipful Master.	Senior Warden.	Junior Warden.	Secretary.	Treasurer.
1848.	George Killam.	Robert Black.	G. Stairs Brown.	Samuel Rust.	
1849.	George Killam.	Robert Black.	G. Stairs Brown.	J. W. Moody.	W. H. Townsend.
1850.	George Killam.	T. V. B. Bingay.	G. Stairs Brown.	J. W. Moody.	W. H. Townsend.
1851.	T. V. B. Bingay.	George Killam.	George S. Brown.	J. W. Moody.	W. H. Townsend.
1852.	George S. Brown.	T. V. B. Bingay.	George H. Redding.	J. W. Moody.	W. H. Townsend.
1853.	George Killam.	J. W. Moody.	Charles White.	George H. Redding.	W. H. Townsend.
1854.	J. W. Moody.	W. H. Townsend.	Heman Crowell.	L. E. Baker.	George S. Brown.
1855.	Charles White.	John Young.	L. E. Baker.	George Killam.	George S. Brown.
1856.	Heman Crowell.	George H. Redding.	George Ryerson.	James B. Moody.	George S. Brown.
1857.	W. H. Townsend.	J. W. Moody.	John Baxter.	James B. Moody.	George S. Brown.
1858.	George Killam.	George Ryerson.	William S. Whitten.	James B. Moody.	George S. Brown.
1859.	George H. Redding.	Amasa Durkee.	Heman Crowell.	T. V. B. Bingay.	George S. Brown.
1860.	John Baxter.	Charles White.	Thomas Barbour.	S. M. Ryerson.	George S. Brown.
1861.	T. V. B. Bingay.	William Weddleton.	Enos Gardner.	A. W. Homer.	George S. Brown.
1862.	Charles White.	George W. Johnson.	James G. Allen.	A. W. Homer.	Washburn Coy.
1863.	George W. Johnson.	Zachariah A. Raymond.	Alexander J. Hood.	A. W. Homer.	Enos Gardner.
1864.	Z. A. Raymond.	William B. Townsend.	L. D. Raymond.	A. W. Homer.	James J. Lovitt.
1865.	William B. Townsend.	James J. Lovitt.	William A. Cann.	A. W. Homer.	T. V. B. Bingay.
1866.	William B. Townsend.	William Law.	George G. Gray.	A. W. Homer.	T. V. B. Bingay.
1867.	Alexander J. Hood.	J. A. McLellan.	Charles L. Brown.	A. W. Homer.	T. V. B. Bingay.
1868.	J. A. McLellan.	Joseph A. Reid.	David Wetmore.	A. W. Homer.	W. B. Townsend.
1869	J. A. McLellan.	George G. Sanderson.	Charles L. Brown.	A. W. Homer.	A. J. Hood.
1870.	G. G. Sanderson.	Clarence Christie.	Alfred S. Hood.	A. W. Homer.	W. B. Townsend.

OFFICERS. — *Concluded.*

	Worshipful Master.	Senior Warden.	Junior Warden.	Secretary.	Treasurer.
1871.	Clarence Christie.	J. Wentworth Bingay.	William W. Reid.	A. W. Homer.	A. J. Hood.
1872.	Clarence Christie.	Alfred S. Hood.	William E. Gardner.	William B. Homer.	A. J. Hood.
1873.	J. W. Bingay.	James Lawson.	James R. Scribner.	William B. Homer.	A. J. Hood.
1874.	Alfred S. Hood.	William W. Reid.	Frederick L. Hatfield.	William B. Homer.	A. W. Homer.
1875.	James Lawson.	Joseph R. Wyman.	John MacKenzie.	William B. Homer.	J W. Bingay.
1876.	Joseph R. Wyman.	Thomas B. Crosby.	George Bingay.	Alfred S. Hood.	J. W. Bingay.
1877.	John MacKenzie.	Frederick L. Hatfield.	George T. Grant.	Alfred S. Hood.	William V. Brown.
1878.	J. W. Bingay.	Edward D. Moulton.	Henry Churchill.	Samuel C. Hood.	William V. Brown.
1879.	Thomas B. Crosby.	Thomas E. Corning.	David Richards.	William V. Brown.	Aaron Goudey, jun.
1880.	Frederick L. Hatfield.	George T. Grant.	Thomas E. Corning.	William V. Brown.	Thomas B. Crosby.
1881.	Thomas E. Corning.	George T. Grant.	William W. Reid.	Thomas B. Crosby.	Joseph R. Wyman.
1882.	William W. Reid.	T. V. B. Bingay, jun.	Lyman Rogers.	Thomas B. Crosby.	Joseph R. Wyman.
1883.	T. V. B. Bingay, jun.	Arthur Rogers.	Edward D. Moulton.	Thomas B. Crosby.	Joseph R. Wyman
1884.	George T. Grant.	Edward D. Moulton.	Charles E. Trask.	Thomas B. Crosby.	Joseph R. Wyman
1885.	Arthur Rogers.	Lyman Rogers.	William W. Reid.	Thomas B. Crosby.	Joseph R. Wyman.
1886.	Edward D. Moulton.	Charles E. Trask.	William D. Ross.	Thomas B. Crosby.	Joseph R. Wyman.

CHAPLAIN: —

1859. Philip Tocque.
1866. John Prince.
1867. A. H. Munro.
1868–74. Joseph H. Saunders.
1881. John J. Teasdale.
1885. George B. Titus.
1886. J. B. Woodland.

SCOTIA LODGE,

No. 31 in the Registry of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, was established under a dispensation dated March 27, 1863. It holds its regular meetings on the second Tuesday of each month.

	Worshipful Master.	Senior Warden.	Junior Warden.	Secretary.	Chaplain.
1863.	John Baxter.	R. Balfour Brown.	Charles E. Horton.	James B. Moody.	John T. Moody.
1864.	John Baxter.	R. Balfour Brown.	Charles E. Horton.	George W. Tooker.	
1865.	John Baxter.	Charles E. Horton.	F. A. Pitcher.	George W. Tooker.	
1866.	George W. Johnson.	John R. Corning.	S. F. Raymond.	George W. Tooker.	
1867.	Samuel F. Raymond.	Thomas Barrowman.	F. A. Bailey.	George W. Tooker.	W. G. Goucher.
1868.	Samuel F. Raymond.	James F. Tilley.	F. A. Bailey.	George W. Tooker.	W. G. Goucher.
1869.	Frank A. Bailey.	Caleb R. Bill.	George S. Taylor.	George W. Tooker.	J. Roy Campbell.
1870.	Frank A. Bailey.	S. H. Pelton.	F. S. Johnson.	George W. Tooker.	J. Roy Campbell.
1871.	S. H. Pelton.	F. S. Johnson.	P. H. Durkee.	George W. Tooker.	J. Roy Campbell.
1872.	S. H. Pelton.	Thomas R. Jolly.	Oliver MacGill.	George W. Tooker.	J. Roy Campbell.
1873.	Thomas R. Jolly.	J. Murray Lawson.	Charles Dodds.	George W. Tooker.	J. Roy Campbell.
1874.	Thomas R. Jolly.	Oliver McGill.	Thomas B. Flint.	F. A. Bailey.	J. Roy Campbell.
1875.	J. Murray Lawson.	Thomas B. Flint.	James W. Olive.	F. A. Bailey.	J. Roy Campbell.
1876.	J. Murray Lawson.	William H. Wyman.	D. A. Vaughan.	F. A. Bailey.	
1877.	Thomas B. Flint.	Arthur J. Cann.	Benjamin Doane.	F. A. Bailey.	
1878.	Arthur J. Cann.	Benjamin Doane.	Bowman B. Law.	F. A. Bailey.	
1879.	Arthur J. Cann.	William H. Wyman.	William H. Leonard.	F. A. Bailey.	
1880.	Sandford H. Pelton.	J. M. Lawson.	J. L. Brown.	Thomas B. Flint.	
1881.	George S. Taylor.	John L. Brown.	George M. Brown.	Thomas B. Flint.	William Robertson.
1882.	John L. Brown.	George M. Dane.	C. G. Godfrey.	Thomas B. Flint.	Richmond Shreve.
1883.	George M. Dane.	William H. Leonard.	H. A. Hulseman.	Thomas B. Flint.	Richmond Shreve.
1884.	Charles G. Godfrey.	Arthur J. Cann.	Charles D. Allen.	F. A. Bailey.	Richmond Shreve.
1885.	Charles G. Godfrey.	Amos B. Crosby.	H. A. Hulseman.	S. H. Pelton.	
1886.	Amos B. Crosby.	Arthur J. Cann.	Charles Carey.	S. H. Pelton.	

1886. GEORGE S. TAYLOR, *Treasurer.*

UNION ROYAL ARCH CHAPTER NO. 7.

Chartered under the Grand Chapter of Scotland Sept. 20, 1868; united with the Grand Chapter of Nova Scotia, No. 31, R. N. S., Nov. 22, 1875.

	Principal Z.	Principal H.	Principal J.	Scribe E.	Scribe N.
1865.	F. A. Pitcher.	George W. Johnson.	Dennis Horton.	Thomas R. Jolly.	Robert Hunter.
1866.	F. A. Pitcher.	George W. Johnson.	S. F. Raymond.	Thomas R. Jolly.	Thomas Barrowman.
1867.	George W. Johnson.	S. F. Raymond.	Thomas R. Jolly.	R. H. Crocker, jun.	W. B. Townsend
1868.	W. B. Townsend.	S. F. Raymond.	Charles E. Horton.	Thomas R. Jolly.	F. A. Bailey.
1869.	W. B. Townsend.	F. A. Bailey.	George B. Doane.	Thomas R. Jolly.	Clarence Christie.
1870.	W. B. Townsend.	F. A. Bailey.	Thomas R. Jolly.	S. H. Pelton.	Clarence Christie.
1871.	Thomas R. Jolly.	Clarence Christie.	J. W. Bingay.	S. H. Pelton.	F. A. Bailey.
1872.	Clarence Christie.	S. H. Pelton.	Alfred S. Hood.	J. M. Lawson.	J. W. Bingay.
1873.	Sandford H. Pelton.	J. W. Bingay.	William W. Reid.	J. M. Lawson.	A. S. Hood.
1874.	S. H. Pelton.	J. W. Bingay.	William W. Reid.	J. M. Lawson.	A. S. Hood.
1875.	J. W. Bingay.	A. S. Hood.	J. M. Lawson.	Thomas B. Flint.	F. A. Bailey.

1875. GEORGE S. TAYLOR, *Treasurer.*

UNITED WITH THE GRAND CHAPTER OF NOVA SCOTIA.

	M. E. H. P.	E. King.	E. Scribe.	Captain Host.	Secretary.
1876.	J. W. Bingay.	Alfred S. Hood.	J M. Lawson.	Thomas R. Jolly.	Thomas B. Flint.
1877.	F. A. Bailey.	J. M. Lawson.	Joseph R. Wyman.	Thomas R. Jolly.	Thomas B. Flint.
1880.	F. A. Bailey.	J. W. Bingay.	George W. Johnson.	A. S. Hood.	Thomas B. Flint.
1883.	F. A. Bailey.	N. J. B. Tooker.	Joseph R. Wyman.	J. W. Bingay.	Thomas B. Flint.
1884	J Murray Lawson.	Arthur Rogers.	George T. Grant.	E. D. Moulton.	Charles E. Trask.
1885.	Sandford H. Pelton.	George T. Grant.	Arthur Rogers.	H. E. Chute.	Charles E. Trask.

1876–85. GEORGE S. TAYLOR, *Treasurer.*

	First Sojourner.	Second Sojourner.	Third Sojourner.	Architect and Janitor.	Chaplain.
1865.	John Baxter.	George B. Doane.	Charles W. Panter.	R. B. Brown.	Michael Normandy.
1866.	F. A. Bailey.	Thomas G. Stowe.	Isaac A. Skinner.	Robert Spiers.	Michael Normandy.
1867.	Thomas Barrowman.	Charles E. Horton.	F. A. Bailey.	Robert Spiers.	Michael Normandy.
1868.	R. H. Crocker.	E. F. Clements.	N. J. B. Tooker.	Robert Spiers.	
1869.	N. J. B. Tooker.	E. F. Clements.	F. S. Johnson.	Robert Spiers.	
1870.	N. J. B. Tooker.	F. S. Johnson.	A. S. Hood.	Robert Spiers.	
1871.	J. M. Lawson.	W. H. Nickerson.	Robert Patterson.		
1872.	George S. Taylor.	William W. Reid.	John Patterson.	Henry Phipps.	
1873.	Oliver McGill.	James B. Johnson.	C. L. McGill.	Henry Phipps.	Michael Normandy.
1874.	Oliver McGill.	C. J. McGill.	E. F. Clements.	Henry Phipps.	
1875.	Clarence Christie.	Thomas R. Jolly.	William W. Reid.	Henry Phipps.	

UNITED WITH THE GRAND CHAPTER OF NOVA SCOTIA.

	Principal Sojourner.	Royal Arch Captain.	G. M. Third Vail.	G. M. Second Vail.	G. M. First Vail.
1876.	F. A. Bailey.	S. H. Pelton.	C. L. McGill.	O. McGill.	William W. Reid.
1877.	S. H. Pelton.	William W. Reid.	John McKenzie.	O. McGill.	E D. Moulton.
1880.	S. H. Pelton.	J. M. Lawson.	O. McGill.	J. R. Wyman.	E. F. Clements.
1883.	J. M. Lawson.	S. H. Pelton.	E. D. Moulton.	O. McGill.	W. W. Reid.
1884.	F. A. Bailey.	W. D. Rose.	Clarence Rogers.	J. B. Lewis.	James E. Gridley.
1885.	Clarence Rogers.	Charles W. White.	Henry Churchill.	A. B. Crosby.	J. G. Baker.

1876–85. HENRY PHIPPS, *Tyler.*

BRITISH AND FOREIGN BIBLE SOCIETY.

1816. — In January, 1816, the Yarmouth and Argyle branch of this Society was organized at the house of Bartlett Gardner, Chebogue, and the following officers were appointed: James Lent, president; Rev. Harris Harding, Rev. Enoch Towner, Richard Fletcher, and Jacob Tedford, vice-presidents; Waitstill Lewis, treasurer; Thomas Dane and Zachariah Chipman, secretaries.

The office-bearers in later years were as follows: —

	President.	Treasurer.	Secretary.
1834.	Rev. Harris Harding.	Waitstill Lewis.	William MacCulloch.
1844.	Rev. Harris Harding.	Edward Huestis.	Rev. A. V. Dimock.
1854.	Benjamin Rogers.	Robert Guest.	J. T. Hutchinson.
1858.	G. J. Farish.	Robert Guest.	W. K. Dudman.
1862.	G. J. Farish.	Robert Guest.	C. C. Stewart.

In 1843, to promote the interests of the Society in Argyle, a special committee was appointed: Matthew Jeffery, secretary and treasurer; Israel Harding, James Spinney, Daniel Spinney, Colin MacKinnon, and James Nickerson.

In 1828 the ladies of Yarmouth and Argyle established an independent branch, whose usefulness still continues. Mrs. Richard Fletcher was the first president, succeeded by Mrs. Robert Kelley, Mrs. G. J. Farish, and Mrs. Thomas O. Geddes. What the ladies were doing fifty years ago may be gathered from extracts of correspondence to be found in the appendix, and this from the Society's report, published at London in 1829.

"From New Brunswick, Rev. John West (deputed by the committee to visit the auxiliaries in British North America) passed into Nova Scotia, and a meeting was convened at Yarmouth, where the Auxiliary was revived, and a Ladies' Association established. Mrs. Fletcher, president of the Yarmouth Ladies' Association, has remitted £41/6/2, and, expressing her gratitude for a quantity of English Bibles placed at her disposal, says, 'They are in the hands of destitute and indigent persons,

whose wants and utter inability to make payment we have carefully ascertained; and I can assure you they are considered an inestimable treasure by the poor but pious persons to whose lot they fell.' " [1]

THE YARMOUTH BOOK SOCIETY.

1822. — The Yarmouth Book Society was established on Jan. 1, 1822: John Moody, president; James B. Moody, treasurer; Stayley Brown, secretary; Herbert Huntington, librarian. Henry G. Farish succeeded to the presidency in 1829, and James B. Dane in 1848. In 1870 the Society was newly organized under the name of "Milton Library." The original shareholders were John Moody, H. G. Farish, James Starr, Jacob Tooker, Herbert Huntington, James Bond, John Brown, James B. Moody, Stayley Brown, Mary Fletcher, Abner W. Huntington, Samuel Corning, Zebina Shaw, Simeon De Wolfe, Francis Armstrong, James B. Dane, Samuel Rust, Israel Harding, George Bingay, John Lawson, Charles J. Bond, T. A. Grantham, Joseph Shaw, Zachariah Chipman.

YARMOUTH ACADEMY.

1830. — By deed dated Jan. 26, 1830, Thomas and Elizabeth Goudey, for the sum of £67/10/0, conveyed to James Bond, Robert Kelley, Zachariah Chipman, Anthony V. S. Forbes, and Waitstill Lewis, the lot of land near "Moody's Corner," sixty feet by two hundred and five feet, in trust for themselves and the other proprietors; viz., —

John Kinney.	William Lewis.	Thomas D. Chipman.
Stayley Brown.	Gabriel Van Norden.	E. W. B. Moody.
John Murray.	Jonathan Moulton.	James B. Dane.
Joseph Stoneman.	Ebenezer Clark.	Joseph N. Bond.
William Huestis.	John Killam.	Joseph B. Bond.
Silas Clements.	Thomas Killam.	Edward Huestis.
Benjamin Lewis.	Benjamin Killam.	David Landers.
Charles Lewis.	Thomas Willett.	Jeremiah Haley.
Robert Huston.	Samuel Rust.	Samuel S. Poole.
John Forman.	Reuben Clements.	George S. Fletcher.
John Brown.	Comfort Haley.	James Baker.
John Durkee.	Joseph Robbins.	Joseph Raymond.
Israel Lovitt.		

The said premises to be occupied as a site whereon to erect an academy for the education of youth. As previously stated, the Yarmouth Academy was built in 1830. James B. Dane was the architect; and the

[1] Appendix S.

building was occupied for educational purposes until the introduction of the present school law, when, by an Act of the Legislature, dated March 31, 1864, John Murray, Reuben Clements, and James B. Moody, were appointed commissioners to sell the property at the request "of all the parties beneficially interested in said land and building." John W. Moody was the purchaser; and the building, removed to the line of Main Street, is now headquarters for the important offices Mr. Moody holds.

The trustees of the Yarmouth Academy were five in number, three chosen by the members of the society; the others, being also members of the society, were appointed by the lieutenant-governor. In 1841 the trustees were E. W. B. Moody, Reuben Clements, Charles Lewis, John Murray, and Stayley Brown. In that year the provincial grant in aid of the institution was a hundred and thirty-five pounds.

One of the early teachers at the Yarmouth Academy, appointed August, 1833, was William MacCulloch, now a Presbyterian clergyman of Truro. In 1845, Michael MacCulloch was principal. These gentlemen were the sons of Dr. Thomas MacCulloch, the distinguished founder of the Pictou Academy, long the leading educational institution of Nova Scotia.

The following have been the principal school-teachers of Yarmouth County down to the introduction of the present school system, although some names may be inadvertently omitted. The teachers at the Yarmouth Academy are placed in a column by themselves: —

YARMOUTH ACADEMY.

1832. Charles Wiggins.
1833. William MacCulloch.
1836. William M. Godfrey.
George Y. Wordsworth.
Waitstill Patch.
1839. Rev. John Ross.
1840. James J. Smith.
1841. Rufus Tilden King.
1841. Mrs. R. T. King.
1845. Michael MacCulloch.
John MacIver.
Rev. George Christie.
Douglas Christie.
John Thorburn.
Alexander S. Murray.
William Bullock.
J. Alvin Flint.
John Hood.

1785 Samuel S. Poole.
1785. Miner Huntington.
Andrew Butler.
John Prout.
Robert R. Black.
Rev. Harris Harding.
1800. Henry Adams.
1806. Henry O'Niel.
1810. Alexander Crawford.
1812. John MacKinnon.
1812. Matthew Fisher.
1815. Rev. R. Milner.
1815. William Hannah.
1816. Nathan Lewis
1817. John Wetmore.
1817. John S. Miller.
1818. Jos. B. Whipple.
1819. Rev. T. A. Grantham.
1818. Thomas D. Stokoe.
1820. George Miller.
1820. James Addison.
1823. John Moody.
Samuel Rust.
Herbert Huntington.
Hugh MacIver, sen.
1825. Joseph Ellis.
1826. Joseph Alden Ellis.
1831. John Bennison.
Francis Boyd.
Colin MacKinnon.
1832. Robert Phipps.
1832. —— Bennett.
Freeman Crosby.
William C. Williams.
John Williams.
1834. Thomas S. Delaney.
1837. William Hall.
Hugh MacIver, jun.
Pierre Amirault.
Hippolyte Babin.
Charles Theriault.
Denis MacGrath.
Michel Surette.
Croker P. Grace.
Louis A. Surette.
William Moore.
Henry Kenealy.
John MacIver.
James Cleland.
James C. Millar.
Joseph R. Raymond.
William Muncey.
Charles H. Tucker.
W. P. McFetridge.
John Ingram Brand.
Horace B. Porter.
Henry A. Hood.
J. Alvin Flint.
James Urquhart.
Jean B. LeBlanc.
John C. Anderson.
Raphael Bourgeois.
Abram S. Lent.
Samuel MacCully.
Joseph H. Saunders.
Samuel W. Bennison.
Robert B. Brown.
John Hood.
Thomas W. Hilton.
Laban S. Balkam.

FEMALE TEACHERS.

1805. Miss Anne MacKinnon.
1810. Mrs. Montgomery.
1830. Mrs. Mary Huntington.
1828. Mrs. Jos. Alden Ellis.
1832. Miss Maria E. Phipps.
1820. Misses Addison.
1834. Mrs. Lowther.
Mrs. Rufus Kinney.
1834. Mrs. MacDonald.
1830. Mrs. Sarah Bruce.
1830. Miss Deborah Crosby.
1835. Mrs. Laura Gowen.
1836. Mrs. Ann Cuddy.
1836. Miss Deborah Thompson.
1836. Miss M. Hanson.
1838. Miss C. Sorensen.
1838. Mrs. Donelly.
Miss Kate MacIver.
Miss Elizabeth MacIver.
Miss Tupper.
Miss Smith.
Mrs. Jane M. Bingay.
Miss Louisa Forbes.
Mrs. Lois Goudey.
Miss Ellen Robbins.

NEWSPAPERS.

Yarmouth's first local newspaper was "The Telegraph," issued by Jackson and L'Estrange in the autumn of 1831. It existed ten months, and was succeeded by "The Yarmouth Herald," established in August, 1833, by Alexander Lawson, who has since continued sole editor and proprietor, except that for the interval between 1845 and 1850 "The Herald" was under the editorial management of Angus M. Gidney, afterward of "The Bridgetown Free Press."

In September, 1839, Richard Huntington, grandson of Miner Huntington, and a graduate of "The Yarmouth Herald" establishment, issued, as a semi-weekly, "The Conservative." But with the subsidence of the Canadian rebellion, which had a few Yarmouth sympathizers, Yarmouth was no longer a field for "The Conservative," and it was withdrawn after six months.

In 1843, John G. Bingay established "The Yarmouth Courier," which, owing to the failing health of the proprietor, was discontinued in 1848, having meanwhile, through a somewhat stormy period, attended the birth of "Responsible Government" in Nova Scotia.

In 1848 appeared "The Temperance Gazette," published by Handley Chipman Flint, one of the most amiable of mankind, and a great-grandson of Thomas Flint, who, in 1771, came to Yarmouth from Salem, Massachusetts.

In September, 1855, Richard Huntington, with the assistance of Charles E. Hurd, afterward of "The Boston Transcript," established, as a semi-weekly, "The Yarmouth Tribune," which, after some years, was changed to a weekly issue. Mr. Huntington continued sole editor and proprietor until his death on May 13, 1883; and two days afterward "The Tribune" bade its many friends farewell.

In February, 1883, appeared the latest aspirant for public favor, — "The Yarmouth Times and Western Counties Journal," published semi-weekly. Since then, the editorial columns of the Yarmouth newspapers have taken on a more metropolitan tone.

THE YARMOUTH SEMINARY.

This edifice, designed by Charles W. Panter of Brookline, Mass., and erected under his superintendence, was begun in 1863, and finished in 1864, at a cost of about $20,000, the gift of citizens chiefly residents of the Central School District, where the building stands. It is a two-story wooden structure with a Mansard roof, and a basement nine feet high, fitted up for a play-room in stormy weather. The main building is 68 by 73 feet, with a projection in the rear 15 by 32 feet. The first and second stories are divided by broad corridors into eight schoolrooms, 26 by 30 feet, and 13 feet high, containing accommodation for 448 pupils with a separate desk for each. Under the roof is a hall for public exhibitions, 61 by 66 feet, and 15 feet high, capable of seating 800 people; and at the end of the corridor in the second story are two large recitation-rooms.

At a meeting of the founders of the Yarmouth Seminary, held on Oct. 24, 1863, a constitution was adopted. Its thirteenth clause provided for a school committee of twelve, three to be *ex-officio* members thereof; viz., the members for the County and Township of Yarmouth in the Provincial Parliament, and the custos, or chief judicial officer, of Yarmouth Town.

The following constituted the first boards of management: —

GOVERNORS.

N. K. Clements.
George Killam.
Nathan Moses.
John K. Ryerson.
John W. Lovitt.
Thomas Killam.
George S. Brown.
G. Joseph Farish.
James Murray, jun.
Dennis Horton.
Samuel Killam.
Bowman Corning.

TRUSTEES.

James Murray, *President.*
Thomas Killam.
George S. Brown.
Nathan Moses.
John W. Lovitt.
G. J. Farish, *Secretary.*
Dennis Horton.
John Young.
Bowman Corning.
John K. Ryerson.
George Killam.
N. K. Clements.

SCHOOL COMMITTEE.

Thomas Killam, M.P.P., *Chairman.*
George S. Brown, M.P.P.
W. H. Moody, sen., *Custos.*
George Killam.
N. K. Clements.
Nathan Moses.
Thomas M. Lewis.
Charles E. Brown.
Loran E. Baker.
Benjamin Killam, jun.
Jonathan Horton.
John W. Moody.

As before intimated, the cost of the Yarmouth Seminary, including the value of the grounds, exceeded $20,000, though the actual figures have never been published.

Mr. Panter's contract price, $14,000, was increased by extra work done by him, and by the cost of grading, ornamenting, and fencing the grounds, to upwards of $16,000; and when to this is added the value of the land itself, which has an area of 544 by 214½ feet, or about 2⅔ acres, and which, principally, was the gift of Capt. George Killam, it may be readily seen that the entire outlay exceeded $20,000.

The organization that built the Yarmouth Seminary, originated in a movement undertaken in December, 1862, to raise, by voluntary contribution, within the central district of Yarmouth Town, the sum of $12,000; one-half to be devoted to a school-building, the other half toward the support of a *free school* for four years. At that time there was not a single public-school building in the County of Yarmouth, and the central district of the town was but poorly provided with school-rooms of any kind.

Upon the presentation of a prospectus and subscription paper, dated Dec. 16, 1862, the following amounts were readily subscribed by residents of the district: —

John W. Lovitt	$1,000	Samuel M. Ryerson	$100
John K. Ryerson	1,000	Benjamin Killam, jun.	100
George Killam	1,000	Thomas B. Dane	100
George S. Brown	1,000	James E. Suttie	100
Nathan Moses	500	Dennis Horton	100
Amasa Durkee	500	John R. Crosby	100
Abel C. Robbins	400	Samuel Flint	100
John T. Hutchinson	200	A. W. Homer	100
Robert Brown, sen.	200	Loran E. Baker	100
George Ryerson	200	Samuel Brown	100
James A. Sterritt	100	William H. Jenkins	100
John C. Moulton	100		

together, $7,300.

In addition to this amount of $7,300, Thomas Killam, Esq., not a resident of the district, though conducting his extensive business there, and employing many men with families living within its limits, in a letter written at Halifax, where he was attending the legislative session, expressed his intention of adding his name to the list for $1,000.

Not long after this stage was reached, Capt. N. K. Clements returned from the dis-United States, and proposed that the entire $12,000 should be devoted to a school-building according to plans and estimates which he had brought from Boston; and the subscribers having generally adopted his views, Capt. Clements at once set himself to their accomplishment. Leading off with his own for $1,000, he obtained the following other subscriptions within the district: —

N. K. Clements	$1,000	Joseph Seeley	$50
James Murray	200	George G. Gray	50
G. Joseph Farish	200	J. Alvin Flint	25
Freeman Dennis	150	John R. Corning	25
George B. Doane	100	William E. Huestis	25
Jonathan Horton	100	David Churchill	25
Robert Hunter	100	Calvin Wyman	25
Samuel M. Ryerson, additional	100	John G. Dallinger	25
Benjamin Killam "	50	William Weddleton	25
James E. Suttie "	50	Samuel F. Raymond	20
Joseph W. Crowell	50	Joseph R. Kinney	20

making $2,415, or a total subscription, within District No. 3, of $9,715, exclusive of the grounds.

The subscriptions from residents of other districts adjoining, which deserved the greater commendation from the fact that they would soon have to contribute for school-buildings in their own sections of the town, were as follows: —

Thomas Killam	$1,000	Charles Tooker	$30
Benjamin Murphy	100	Thomas M. Lewis	25
Bowman Corning	100	John W. Moody	25
William Burrill	50	A. F. Stoneman	25
William D. Lovitt	50	Joseph B. Stoneman	25
Aaron Goudey	200	Gilbert Allen	20
Nathan Utley	100		

making $1,750, or a grand total of $11,465.

As the work of building, etc., progressed, other contributions were made in the form of materials, labor, etc., which probably brought the whole subscription not far from $12,000, exclusive of the grounds.

When the work was completed, the grounds graded and fenced, and the building furnished throughout, there was still a deficiency of some $5,000, which was advanced by Capt. Clements, and has never been

repaid; and for the reason, probably, that about that time there came into operation a Provincial law for the support of schools by compulsory assessment, when free contributions were more difficult of attainment. Be that as it may, the Yarmouth Seminary has since afforded accommodation for the high school of the county, supported by a legislative grant. The edifice itself has served as a model for school-buildings throughout the Province, and there remains the question whether some further legislative action should not still be taken in order to repay to the heirs of Capt. Clements the amount of his advances.

During the legislative session of 1864 was passed the first Provincial law for the support of schools by compulsory assessment; and under the operation of that law and its amendments, Yarmouth County has become supplied with public-school buildings and schools ample for all the needs of the inhabitants.[1]

The report of the superintendent of education for 1882 gives for Yarmouth County 70 school sections with 89 schools and 96 teachers for the winter, and 86 schools with 91 teachers for the summer term; and a total of 5,268 different pupils attending during the year, being one in four of the population. The salaries in that year were, male teachers, grade A and B, $498; C, $401; D, $303. Female teachers, grade B, $341; C, $273; D, $187.

These salaries, though low, were far above the general average of the Province; and upon this point the superintendent says, "That the salaries paid to teachers have not advanced in sympathy with the tendency toward the increased remuneration observable in all other departments of labor, is due in part to the fact, not peculiar to our Province, that teaching affords to young persons, who do not intend to adopt it as a profession, a convenient temporary employment in advance of the regular business of life. . . . I may also allude to the circumstance that our present scale of salaries was virtually fixed at a time when the supply greatly exceeded the demand."

School commissioners are appointed by the Government, and hold office during pleasure.

[1] Appendix T.

SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS FOR 1886.

YARMOUTH DISTRICT.

Charles E. Brown.
Nathan Hilton.
John W. Moody.
Charles W. Clements.
Stephen N. Allen.
James Cain, sen.
George Crosby.
Amos Hilton, jun.
William H. Moody.
Robert B. Brown.
Harris H. Crosby.

ARGYLE DISTRICT.

Rev. J. M. Manning.
Enos Gardner.
Michel Surette.
David D'Entremont.
Nathaniel Travis.
James A. Hatfield.
P. Lent Hatfield.
Anselme O. Pothier.
Milford Sims.
Edward S. Perry.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

1842. — The YARMOUTH COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY was organized at the Court House on April 29, 1842. The members were, —

Barnard, Thomas.
Bazalgette, Herbert.
Bingay, Edward.
Bingay, George.
Bingay, John.
Bond, James.
Bond, Joseph B.
Bond, Norman J.
Brown, John.
Brown, Robert.
Brown, Stayley.
Brown, Thomas.
Burrill, William.
Churchill, William.
Churchill, Zaccheus.
Clements, Reuben.
Clements, William.
Cook, Caleb.
Cook, Walter.
Corning, Nelson.
Crawley, John.
Crosby, Enoch.
Crosby, Isaiah.
Crosby, James.
Crosby, James, jun.
Dunseith, Samuel.
Durkee, John.
Durkee, William.
Eakins, Robert S.
Ellenwood, Benjamin.
Ellis, Joseph Alden.
Farish, H. G.
Fifield, Noah.
Forster, James.
Goudey, H. T.
Guest, Robert.
Haley, Ebenezer.
Hall, John G.
Harris, Nathaniel.
Harris, William.
Hilton, John.
Hilton, Samuel.
Hilton, Thomas, jun.
Holmes, Samuel.
Huestis, Samuel.
Huntington, A. W.
Huntington, Herbert.
Jenkins, James.
Kelley, Daniel.
Kelley, Robert.
Killam, Mark.
Killam, Thomas.
Lawson, Alexander.
Lonergan, Edmund.
MacNamara, William.
MacNutt, James.
Moody, E. W. B.
Moody, John.
Moody, William H.
Murray, James.
Patten, John.
Patterson, Charles E.
Pinkney, John.
Pitman, John.
Porter, Benjamin.
Raymond, Josiah.
Redding, F. W.
Robbins, A. C.
Robbins, Asa.
Robbins, Joseph.
Robertson, William.
Robson, E. M.
Rogers, Joseph.
Rowley, J. W. H.
Saunders, Henry.
Saunders, John.
Scott, Amos H.
Scott, Ebenezer.
Scott, John F.
Stowe, Thomas.
Tooker, George W.
Tooker, Joseph.
Tooker, Joseph, jun.
Tooker, Thomas B.
Townsend, W. H.
Trask, Elias.
Trask, Thomas.
Van Norden, Gabriel.
Webster, F. A.
Winter, Thomas.
Wyman, Calvin.

President, James Bond. *Vice-President*, John Saunders. *2d Vice-President*, Reuben Clements. *Secretary*, Herbert Huntington. *Treasurer*, Stayley Brown. *Directors*, John Bingay, Mark Killam, William Harris, Joseph Robbins, Gabriel Van Norden, Caleb Cook, E. W. B. Moody, H. G. Farish.

This Society existed until 1848, and was succeeded in 1855 by the YARMOUTH TOWNSHIP AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY, whose headquarters were at Hebron, and whose first office-bearers were, —

President, Joseph A. Ellis. *Vice-President*, David Eldridge. *2d Vice-President*, James Churchill. *Secretary*, Thomas W. Longstaff. *Treasurer*, Josiah Raymond. *Directors*, Jesse Wyman, John Rose, Richard Crosby, Loran Cann, Joseph Rogers, Henry Saunders, John MacCormack, Benjamin B. Moses.

The officers chosen for 1885 were, —

President, William R. Doty. *Vice-President*, Moses Harris. *Secretary*, James Crosby. *Treasurer*, George W. Saunders. *Directors*, James Butler, John MacCormack, Robert K. Rose, Charles M. Rogers, John F. Dowling.

A new YARMOUTH COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY was organized on Oct. 3, 1867, which continues in active operation with an annual exhibition and attractive prize list.

1867.

President, William B. Townsend. *Vice-President*, William Burrill, sen. *Secretary*, Charles E. Brown. *Directors*, William Kinney, Henry Burrill, sen., Dennis C. Weston, Enos K. Rogers, Stephen Churchill.

1872.

President, Frank Killam. *Vice-President*, Loran E. Baker. *Secretary*, Thomas E. Corning. *Directors*, William Burrill, sen., Henry Burrill, sen., Charles W. Smith, N. W. Blethen, Byron C. Sims.

1877.

President, C. E. Brown. *Vice-President*, L. E. Baker. *Secretary*, T. B. Crosby.

1882.

President, L. E. Baker. *Vice-President*, William Corning. *Secretary*, T. B. Crosby.

1885.

President, L. E. Baker. *Vice-President*, William Corning. *Secretary*, Thomas B. Crosby.

George S. Brown was a member of the Central Board of Agriculture of Nova Scotia from 1864 to 1866 inclusive; and the representative of the Yarmouth County Agricultural Society upon that board, from 1872 to 1875 inclusive; Charles E. Brown from 1876 to 1885, when, by an Act of the Legislature, the Central Board was abolished.

MOUNTAIN CEMETERY.

1860. — The first tract of land, formerly known as "the Mountain," was purchased, and the "Mountain Cemetery Company" was organized, in 1860. Some five years later the area of the grounds was enlarged by an extension easterly. The following have been the directors at different periods: —

1860.	1875.
President, E. W. B. Moody.	*President*, Nathan Moses.
Vice-President, Joseph B. Bond.	*Vice-President*, Stayley Brown.
Thomas Allen.	James C. Farish.
George Killam.	George S. Brown.
George S. Brown.	James B. Kinney.
G. Joseph Farish.	Bowman Corning.
James C. Farish.	Benjamin Killam.
Comfort Haley.	L. E. Baker.
William Rogers.	Freeman Dennis.
James B. Kinney.	James M. Davis.

1865.	1885.
President, Stayley Brown.	*President*, L. E. Baker.
Vice-President, Nathan Moses.	*Vice-President*, William Law.
Joseph B. Bond.	Nathan Moses.
James C. Farish.	Bowman Corning.
George Killam.	John K. Ryerson.
John W. Lovitt.	John Murphy.
Samuel Brown.	Thomas B. Dane.
John K. Ryerson.	Oscar Davison.
Edward Huestis.	Lyman E. Cann.
Andrew Lovitt.	H. G. Farish 3d.

Secretary and Treasurer (1860–1880), G. Joseph Farish.
Secretary and Treasurer (1881–1886), Nathan Moses.

ABBOTSFORD AND OTHER FUNDS.[1]

1833. — A subscription was opened in Yarmouth in aid of the fund then being raised throughout both continents to repurchase for the family of Sir Walter Scott the beautiful estate of Abbotsford, involved in the

[1] Appendix U.

failure of an Edinburgh publishing-house to which Sir Walter had loaned £10,000 procured through a mortgage upon his Abbotsford property. The amount subscribed in Yarmouth has not been ascertained.

1846. — A meeting was held at the Court House, — John Bingay, sheriff, in the chair, — and measures were taken in aid of the sufferers by a recent devastating conflagration at St. John's, Newfoundland. The sum of £183/2/9 was sent from Yarmouth.

1855. — Joseph Shaw, sheriff, summoned the people to the Court House to devise measures in aid of the "Patriotic Fund," to be devoted to the families of soldiers and sailors who might fall in the Crimean War. £299/4/6 were forwarded from Yarmouth, of which £37 formed a special contribution by the ladies.

1863. — A letter from Lord Derby to E. W. B. Moody, dated July 6, 1863, acknowledged the receipt of £280 sterling, subscribed in Yarmouth to the fund for the Lancashire operatives thrown out of employment through the scarcity of cotton caused by the blockade of the Southern seaports of the United States. The following were the subscribers to the Lancashire fund: —

Thomas Killam	$100 00	Joseph Burrill	$10 00
Samuel Killam	100 00	Thomas M. Lewis	8 00
Ryerson, Moses, & Co.	60 00	H. A. Grantham	8 00
E. W. B. Moody	50 00	Nathan Utley	6 00
James Murray	50 00	David Cook	6 00
George Killam	50 00	G. J. Goudey	6 00
George S. Brown	50 00	Samuel Brown	5 00
N. K. Clements	50 00	Hugh Cann	4 00
Young & Baker	50 00	Thomas Allen	4 00
Joseph Shaw	40 00	Thomas Allen, jun.	4 00
John W. Lovitt	40 00	Enos Gardner	4 00
G. J. Farish	32 00	Robert Guest	4 00
W. H. Moody & Son	30 00	F. A. Webster	4 00
A. C. Robbins	20 00	W. H. Gridley	4 00
Lyman Cann	20 00	A. F. Stoneman	4 00
Stayley Brown	20 00	Jonathan Horton	4 00
Andrew Lovitt	20 00	James B. Moody	4 00
W. K. Dudman	20 00	A. C. White	4 00
John Flint	12 00	Henry Kenealy	4 00
Dennis Horton	12 00	Gilbert Sanderson	4 00
Aaron Goudey	10 00	Theodore Churchill	4 00
James McNutt	10 00	Thomas E. Moberly	4 00
J. G. Dallinger	10 00	Thomas A. Geddes	4 00
William Burrill & Co.	10 00	Robert K. Lonergan	4 00

C. B. Owen	$4 00	William Haley	$2 00
George W. Tooker	4 00	John C. Moulton	2 00
Alexander J. Hood	4 00	George H. Lovitt	2 00
Benjamin Rogers	4 00	Comfort Haley	2 00
Dennis Sullivan	4 00	John Baxter	2 00
Joseph B. Stoneman	4 00	L. D. Raymond	2 00
Robert Brown	4 00	George W. Johnson	2 00
Charles Tooker	4 00	Dennis Crosby	1 50
James E. Clements	4 00	Robert M. Kelley	1 50
George Christie	4 00	Nathan Lewis	1 00
Edward Huestis	4 00	William Caskey	1 00
Reuben Clements	4 00	J. A. Flint	1 00
Thomas B. Dane	4 00	B. E. Rogers	1 00
Anonymous	4 00	James D. Horton	1 00
Charles E. Horton	4 00	James Forster	1 00
Robert Hunter	4 00	G. G. Sanderson	1 00
John R. Corning	4 00	N. J. B. Tooker	1 00
J. J. Moody	4 00	Benjamin Rogers, jun.	1 00
Freeman Gardner	4 00	Henry Lewis	1 00
Alexander S. Murray	4 00	Daniel Gardner	1 00
James C. Farish	4 00	Patrick Kelley	1 00
John Murray	4 00	Richard Smith	1 00
Samuel Messenger	4 00	Joseph A. Haley	1 00
Gilbert Allen	4 00	Robert B. Brown	1 00
James A. Sterritt	2 50	N. B. Lewis	1 00
Israel Horton	2 50	D. B. Brown	1 00
James B. Kinney	2 50	Benjamin Crosby	1 00
Jacob Smith	2 00	Benjamin Ellenwood	1 00
Joseph Stoneman	2 00	Daniel C. Kelley	1 00
George M. Lewis	2 00	Joseph Challen	1 00
William Lewis	2 00	John Cann	1 00
George Bingay	2 00	Small contributions	13 92
Heman Gardner	2 00	Baptist Church collection	41 38
Anonymous	2 00	Presbyterian Church collection	28 50
James E. Suttie	2 00	Trinity Church collection	52 27
Richard Huntington	2 00		
William Churchill	2 00	Total	$1,280 57

which, with sundry donations in the country districts, made up the £280 sterling, remitted to Lord Derby.

THE INLAND NAVIGATION COMPANY.

1811. — The Inland Navigation Company was incorporated by a special Act of the Legislature in 1811.

The purpose of the company may be gathered from the preamble to the Act, which says, "Whereas the opening a communication by means of locks between the head of Cape Fourchu Harbor and Lake George

through the several intervening lakes would be of great service to the neighboring settlers and to the Province in general, as well by facilitating the carriage and transportation of wood, lumber, and other heavy articles in boats or by rafts from the interior of the country to the place of shipment, as by carrying the produce of the sea-coast to the inland settlers, and whereas," etc.

This seems to have been a reasonable project when it is remembered that it was nearly twenty years afterward that railroads were first constructed for purposes of general transportation in America or Europe. The locks at Milton were substantially completed, but no work of importance was done at Hebron or beyond it. Some thirty vessels were built upon the shores of the lakes, and carried through to the harbor. One vessel, found too large to go through the locks, was taken out at William Robertson's landing, and transported over the "Devil's-half-acre" to the nearest beach below.

The stock of the company consisted of 100 shares, and the capital was limited to £5,000. The following are the names of the stockholders: —

Allen, Nathaniel.	Jenkins, James.	Pitman, Benjamin.
Bond, James.	Jenkins, John.	Porter, Nehemiah, sen.
Bond, Joseph N.	Killam, Eliakim.	Porter, Nehemiah, jun.
Butler, Eleazer.	Killam, John, sen.	Pyke, John W.
Byrne, Thomas.	Killam, John, jun.	Raymond, John.
Cann, Hugh.	Landers, Anthony.	Saunders, Henry.
Crichton, William.	Landers, David.	Saunders, Nathaniel.
Crosby, Ansel.	Landers, Jabez.	Saunders, William.
Crosby, Joshua.	Landers, Thorndyke.	Scott, Benjamin.
Crosby, Lemuel.	Marshall, Samuel.	Strickland, Christopher.
Crosby, Theophilus.	Patch, John.	Strickland, Jonathan.
Cuff, Thomas.	Patch, Nehemiah.	Tedford, Jacob.
Dane, Thomas.	Patten, Richard.	Tooker, Joseph.
Fletcher, Richard.	Perry, Cyrus.	Trask, John, jun.
Flint, David.	Perry, Thomas.	Tremain, Jonathan.
Huntington, Miner.	Phillips, John T.	Wilson, Thomas.

MARINE INSURANCE COMPANIES.

1809. — The first Marine Insurance Company of Yarmouth was established in 1809. The stock consisted of 75 shares held by 50 shareholders in the proportions expressed by the figures before their names.

1. Bain, Alexander, jun.
1. Baker, Jonathan.
2. Baker, Horace.
1. Baker, Nathan.
1. Beal, Othniel.
2. Brown, William.
1. Churchill, Ezra.
1. Clements, Elkanah.
2. Clements, Silas.
1. Crosby, Edward.
1. Crosby, Lemuel.
1. Crowell, Thomas W.
2. Durkee, Amasa.
1. Ellis, Samuel.
2. Flint, David.
1. Harris, William.
1. Hatfield, Job.
1. Hilton, Henry.
3. Huston, Robert.
2. Jenkins, James.
1. Kelley, Israel.
1. Kelley, Jacob.
2. Kelley, Robert.
2. Kelley, Samuel.
1. Killam, Jacob.
2. Killam, John, jun.
2. Landers, Anthony.
2. Lewis, Waitstill.
5. Marshall, Samuel.
1. Patch, Nehemiah.
1. Perry, Elisha.
2. Perry, Levi.
2. Perry, Thomas.
2. Poole, Samuel.
1. Poole, Samuel S.
1. Prout, John.
1. Raymond, John.
1. Robbins, Joseph.
1. Robbins, Joseph, jun.
1. Rose, Stephen.
1. Saunders, William.
1. Scott, Benjamin.
1. Shaw, Zebina.
5. Shipley, James.
1. Smith, Job.
1. Strickland, Christopher.
1. Tedford, Jacob.
2. Tooker, Joseph.
1. Trask, John, jun.
1. Wilson, Thomas.

The company met at Job Smith's tavern, on July 1, 1809, Samuel Marshall chairman. Joseph Tooker, John Killam, jun., Samuel Marshall, Job Hatfield, Elkanah Clements, Samuel Poole, and Robert Huston, were chosen directors. Miner Huntington was appointed broker, and Samuel Poole surveyor.

The war of 1812 appears to have terminated the existence of this company.

YARMOUTH MARINE INSURANCE ASSOCIATION.

1837. — This company was established in 1837. There were originally 80 shares held by 60 shareholders in the following proportions: —

1. Allen, George.
2. Baker, James.
1. Barnard, Thomas.
2. Bingay, John.
2. Bolton, Thomas.
2. Bond, George W.
2. Bond, Joseph B.
1. Brown, George W.
2. Brown, Stayley.
1. Butler, Robert D.
1. Cann, John.
1. Churchill, William.
2. Clements, Reuben.
1. Cook, Caleb.
1. Cook, John.
1. Crosby, Freeman.
1. Crosby, Thomas.
1. Dane, James B.
1. Dennis, Ambrose.
2. Durkee, John.
1. Farish, H. G.
1. Flint, David.
1. Flint, Thomas.
1. Goudey, George.
1. Guest, Robert.
1. Haley, Ebenezer.
1. Harris, William.
2. Jenkins, James.
3. Kelley, Robert.
2. Killam, Benjamin.
3. Killam, John.
2. Killam, Samuel.
2. Killam, Thomas.
1. Kinney, Stephen V.
1. Lewis, Benjamin.
1. Lewis, C. and W.
1. Lonergan, E. M.
1. Lovitt, Israel.
1. Lovitt, John W.
1. MacNutt, James.
2. Moody, E. W. B.
1. Moody, Jane.
1. Moody, John.
2. Moody, W. H.
1. Murray, James, sen.

1. Murray, John.
1. Redding, F. W.
1. Richan, Eleazer.
1. Robbins, Joseph.
1. Robertson, William.
2. Rogers, Benjamin.
1. Rogers, Joseph.
1. Rust, Samuel.
1. Ryder, John.
1. Scott, Amos H.
2. Scott, Ebenezer.
1. Tooker, Joseph, jun.
1. Utley, Nathan.
1. Weston, Leonard.
1. Willett, Thomas.

The shareholders met on March 8, adopted a code of by-laws, elected seven directors, — Robert Kelley, E. W. B. Moody, Thomas Killam, Stayley Brown, John Moody, George Allen, and Ebenezer Scott, — and a broker, Benjamin Barnard. The directors chose Robert Kelley for their president.

The amount to be taken on any one bottom was limited to £1,500, and the risks were confined to property or interests owned in the County of Yarmouth.

In 1840 the number of shares was increased to 100; in 1852 to 150; and in 1858 to 200 shares, held as follows: —

FOUR SHARES.

Killam, Thomas.
Lovitt, John W.

THREE SHARES.

Allen, George.
Bolton, Thomas.
Brown, George S.
Brown, George W.
Goudey, Aaron.
Killam, George.
Moody, E. W. B.
Ryerson, John K.
Townsend, W. H.

TWO SHARES.

Bond, Joseph B.
Bond, Norman J.
Brown, Charles E.
Brown, Robert.
Burrill, William, sen.
Churchill, William.
Clements, Reuben.
Crosby, Nehemiah.
Dane, Thomas.
Dudman, W. K.
Durkee, Amasa.
Ellenwood, Benjamin.
Farish, G. J.
Farish, James C.
Flint, John.
Goudey, G. J.
Goudey, H. T.
Guest, Robert.
Hatfield, J. V. N.
Horton, Dennis.
Moody, W. H., sen.
Moses, Nathan.
Murray, James.
Raymond, Ira.
Robbins, Abel C.
Robbins, Chandler.
Robbins, Lemuel.
Rogers, Benjamin, jun.
Rogers, Joseph.
Ryerson, George.
Ryerson, S. M.
Sanderson, Gilbert.
Shaw, Joseph.
Stoneman, Joseph, sen.
Utley, Nathan, jun.

ONE SHARE.

Allen, Gilbert.
Allen, Lewis.
Allen, Thomas.
Baker, L. E.
Brown, Benjamin.
Brown, Samuel.
Brown, Stayley.
Brown, Thomas D.
Burrill, Joseph.
Cann, John.
Churchill, Nathaniel, sen.
Churchill, Nathaniel, jun.
Clements, N. K.
Cook, David.
Cook, John.
Crawley, John, sen.
Crawley, John, jun.
Crawley, W. R.
Crocker, Daniel.
Crocker, Rowland H.
Crosby, Dennis.
Crosby, Richard T.
Crosby, Wallace.
Currier, William.
Dane, Thomas B.
Durkee, John.
Falt, Joseph.
Fleet, Benjamin D.
Flint, Samuel, sen.
Gardner, Enos.
Gardner, Nathaniel.
Geddes, Thomas O.
Gowen, David.

Haley, Comfort.
Haley, John H.
Haley, Joseph O.
Haley, William.
Hatfield, Job L.
Hatfield, W. J.
Hatfield, William, jun.
Hemeon, John.
Hilton, John.
Hilton, Thomas.
Homer, A. W.
Horton, Charles E.
Horton, Israel.
Huestis, Edward.
Huestis, William E.
Hunter, Robert.
Jenkins, W. H.
Kelley, Edgar K.
Kelley, Israel.
Kelley, John D.
Kelley, Silas C.
Kinney, James B.
Lawson, Alexander.
Lewis, Nathan.
Lewis, Sheldon.
Lewis, Thomas M.
Lewis, William.
Lovitt, Andrew.
Lovitt, Joseph B.
MacManus, Hugh.
Moody, James B.
Moody, John W.
Moody, W. H., jun.
Moulton, George K.
Moulton, John C.
Murphy, Benjamin.
Murphy, John.
Owen, Charles B.
Porter, Horace B.
Porter, Léon.
Redding, George H.
Robbins, Ansel.
Robbins, Asa.
Robbins, Ira.
Robbins, William S.
Robertson, William.
Rogers, Benjamin, sen.
Rogers, William.
Scott, Amos H.
Sims, Robert.
Smith, George R.
Smith, Job.
Stoneman, Joseph B.
Tooker, Charles.
Tooker, George W.
Tooker, Joseph.
Tooker, Thomas B.
Utley, Nathan, sen.
Webster, F. A.
Weston, Leonard.
Weston, Nathan.
Young, John.

DIRECTORS.

1840.

Robert Kelley.
E. W. B. Moody.
Ebenezer Scott.
Stayley Brown.
John Moody.
George Allen.
Thomas Killam.
John Bingay.
Benjamin Rogers.

1850.

E. W. B. Moody.
Thomas Killam.
Benjamin Rogers.
Joseph B. Bond.
Reuben Clements.
Amasa Durkee.
Joseph Shaw.

1860.

E. W. B. Moody.
Benjamin Rogers.
Joseph Shaw.
John W. Lovitt.
William H. Moody, sen.
George Killam.
Abel C. Robbins.

1870.

Benjamin Rogers.
William H. Moody, sen.
Nathan Utley.
John W. Moody.
Dennis Horton.
Loran E. Baker.
S. M. Ryerson.

1880.

John W. Moody.
Loran E. Baker.
A. F. Stoneman.
John Murphy.
Frank Killam.
George H. Guest.

Broker (1837–1846), Benjamin Barnard.
" (1846–1874), James Murray.
" (1874–1883), Stephen B. Murray.

In 1847 the company returned to the original number of seven directors, at which it continued until 1877, when it was reduced to six. Some of the directors had long terms of service.

E. W. B. Moody, 25 years, 1837–1862, excepting 1854. Mr. Moody died 1863.

Benjamin Rogers, 32 years, 1838–1872, excepting 1857, 1858, 1859. Mr. Rogers died 1884.

Thomas Killam, 22 years, 1837–1857 and 1862. Mr. Killam died 1868.

Reuben Clements, 23 years, 1843–1866, excepting 1860. Mr. Clements died 1868.

William H. Moody, sen., 17 years, 1857–1872 and 1849. Mr. Moody died 1873.

John W. Moody, 22 years, 1862–1883 inclusive.

Loran E. Baker, 17 years, 1867–1883 inclusive.

Capt. Robert Kelley died 1844.

Capt. Joseph Shaw died 1871.

The business of this company was brought to a close, in 1883, with a net profit of $206,171.

THE ACADIAN INSURANCE COMPANY.

1858. — The Acadian Insurance Company was established in March, 1858. The stock consisted of 150 shares, and the business throughout was managed by a board of seven directors. The shareholders in 1860 were, —

FOUR SHARES.

Brown, George S.
Durkee, Amasa.
Townsend, W. H.

THREE SHARES.

Goudey, Aaron.
Lovitt, Andrew.
Lovitt, John W.
Moody, W. H., sen.
Robbins, Abel C.
Ryerson, John K.
Ryerson, S. M.
Young, John.

TWO SHARES.

Allen, George.
Allen, Thomas, jun.
Baker, Loran E.
Bond, Joseph B.
Brown, George W.
Brown, Robert.
Carlisle, Lydia.
Crosby, Dennis.
Dudman, W. K.
Ellenwood, Benjamin.
Farish, G. J.
Farish, James C.
Flint, John.
Horton, Dennis.
Hunter, Robert.
Killam, George.
Killam, Thomas.
Moody, E. W. B.
Raymond, Ira.
Robertson, William.
Rogers, William.
Ryerson, George.
Stoneman, Joseph B.
Townsend, W. B.

ONE SHARE.

Bain, Samuel S.
Baxter, John.
Beular, John.
Bolton, Thomas.
Brown, Charles E.
Brown, Joseph J.
Brown, Samuel.
Brown, Thomas D.
Burrill, Henry.
Burrill, Joseph.
Burrill, William, sen.
Cann, Hugh.
Churchill, Theodore.
Churchill, William.
Clements, Reuben.
Cook, Enos.
Crosby, Freeman.
Crosby, Nehemiah.
Dane, Thomas B.
Durkee, George G.
Fleet, Benjamin D.
Flint, Samuel, sen.
Gardner, Enos.
Gardner, Nathaniel.
Geddes, Thomas O.
Goudey, H. T.
Guest, Robert.
Hammond, Nelson.
Hatfield, J. V. N.
Hilton, Benjamin.
Hutchinson, J. T.
Killam, Benjamin, jun.
Lewis, Nathan.
Lewis, Thomas M.
MacManus, Hugh.
Moody, John W.
Moses, Nathan.
Murphy, Benjamin.

Murphy, John.
Murray, James, jun.
Murray, John.
Owen, Charles B.
Pinkney, Gilbert.
Redding, George H.
Richards, David.
Robbins, Ansel.
Robbins, Ira.
Robbins, Lemuel.
Robbins, William S.
Rogers, Benjamin.
Rowley, J. W. H.
Ryerson, Lois.
Sanderson, Gilbert.
Servant, Zebulon.
Seeley, Joseph.
Shaw, Joseph.
Stoneman, A. F.
Strickland, Robert.
Sullivan, Dennis.
Tooker, Charles.
Tooker, George W.
Tooker, John.
Utley, Nathan.
White, Andrew C.
Wyman, Calvin.
Wyman, James W.

DIRECTORS.

1860.

George S. Brown.
William Rogers.
Aaron Goudey.
Thomas Killam, sen.
Amasa Durkee.
W. H. Townsend.
William Robertson.

1865.

George S. Brown.
William Rogers.
Aaron Goudey.
William Robertson.
Charles Tooker.
Nathan Moses.
Benjamin Murphy.

1870.

George S. Brown.
William Rogers.
Aaron Goudey.
Charles Tooker.
Nathan Moses.
Benjamin Murphy.
A. F. Stoneman.

1875.

George S. Brown.
Aaron Goudey.
Charles Tooker.
Nathan Moses.
Benjamin Murphy.
Zebina Goudey.
Thomas M. Lewis.

1880.

Aaron Goudey.
Nathan Moses.
Benjamin Murphy.
Zebina Goudey.
William Burrill, jun.
James F. Scott.
John C. Anderson.

Broker (1858–1876), Thomas V. B. Bingay.
" (1876–1881), George Bingay.

George S. Brown, 19 years, 1858–1876 inclusive.

William Rogers, 13 years, 1858–1870 inclusive. Mr. Rogers died 1875.

Aaron Goudey, 21 years, 1858–1879 inclusive, excepting 1859. Mr. Goudey died 1883.

Charles Tooker, 15 years, 1861–1875 inclusive. Mr. Tooker died 1876.

Nathan Moses, 21 years, 1861–1881 inclusive. Mr. Moses died 1887.

Benjamin Murphy, 19 years, 1862–1880 inclusive.

Zebina Goudey, 10 years, 1871–1880 inclusive. Mr. Goudey died 1887.

The Acadian Insurance Company closed their business in 1881 with a net profit of $107,061.

THE COMMERCIAL INSURANCE COMPANY.

1861. — The Commercial Insurance Company was established in March, 1861, with 150 shares and a board of seven directors. The following is a list of the original shareholders: —

SIX SHARES.

Lovitt, Andrew.

FIVE SHARES.

Brown, George S.
Goudey, Aaron.
Lovitt, John W.
Robbins, Abel C.

FOUR SHARES.

Dudman, W. K.

THREE SHARES.

Baker, Loran E.
Kelley, Daniel C.
Lewis, Thomas M.
Moses, Nathan.
Ryerson, John K.
Shaw, Joseph.
Stoneman, A. F.
Utley, Nathan.
Young, John.

TWO SHARES.

Brown, Charles E.
Brown, Robert, sen.
Cann, Hugh.
Dane, Thomas B.
Durkee, Amasa.
Farish, G. J.
Flint, John.
Gridley, W. H.
Horton, Dennis.
Hunter, Robert.
Killam, Benjamin, jun.
Killam, Thomas, sen.
Lovitt, George H.
Lovitt, John, jun.
Lovitt, Joseph B.
Lovitt, William D.
Moody, W. H., jun.
Raymond, Ira.
Robertson, William.
Rogers, Benjamin.
Rogers, William.
Ryerson, George.
Ryerson, S. M.
Stoneman, Joseph, sen.
Stoneman, Joseph B.
Townsend, W. H.

ONE SHARE.

Allen, Thomas, jun.
Brown, Joseph J.
Brown, Samuel.
Cain, James.
Cann, Lyman, 3d.
Churchill, William.
Crocker, R. H.
Crosby, Dennis.
Crosby, Freeman S.
Currier, William.
Durkee, George G.
Gardner, Enos.
Gardner, Freeman.
Guest, Robert.
Guest, Thomas.
Hilton, Benjamin.
Horton, Charles E.
Horton, Jonathan.
Horton, Smith.
Killam, George.
Ladd, Byron P.
Lewis, Henry.
Lewis, Nathan.
Lewis, Sheldon.
Lovitt, James J.
MacMullen, Joseph.
Moody, James B.
Moody, W. H., sen.
Murphy, Benjamin.
Murray, James, jun.
Perry, Edward S.
Porter, Horace B.
Porter, Norman S.
Richan, Eleazer.
Sterritt, James A.
Tooker, Charles.
Tooker, George W.
Tooker, George W. B.
Townsend, W. B.
Trask, Asa B.
Weddleton, William.

DIRECTORS.

1865.	1870.	1875.
Abel C. Robbins.	Abel C. Robbins.	Abel C. Robbins.
John W. Lovitt.	John W. Lovitt.	Andrew Lovitt.
Andrew Lovitt.	Andrew Lovitt.	W. K. Dudman.
Benjamin Killam, jun.	W. K. Dudman.	Lyman Cann.
Robert Guest.	Lyman Cann.	Jonathan Horton.
W. K. Dudman.	Jonathan Horton.	Nathaniel Churchill.
Lyman Cann.	Joseph R. Kinney.	Thomas M. Lewis.

1880.

Abel C. Robbins.
W. K. Dudman.
Lyman Cann.
Israel L. Burrill.
Joseph H. Cann.
Nathan B. Lewis.

1885.

Abel C. Robbins.
Lyman Cann.
Joseph H. Cann.
Nathan B. Lewis.
William D. Lovitt.

Broker (1861–1863), Alexander S. Murray.
" (1863–1869), Waitstill Patch.
" (1869–1873), James J. Lovitt.
" (1873–1886), George G. Sanderson.

Abel C. Robbins, 25 years, 1861–1885 inclusive.
John W. Lovitt, 13 years, 1861–1873 inclusive. Mr. J. W. Lovitt died in 1874.
Andrew Lovitt, 17 years, 1861–1877 inclusive. Mr. A. Lovitt died in 1883.
William K. Dudman, 21 years, 1861–1881 inclusive. Mr. Dudman died in 1883.
Lyman Cann, 21 years, 1865–1885 inclusive.

Toward the end of 1885 the Commercial Insurance Company decided to close their business. An account for the twenty years ending Dec. 31, 1880, shows a net profit of $194,939, a result not materially changed by the operations of the succeeding years.

THE ATLANTIC INSURANCE COMPANY.

1865. — The Atlantic Insurance Company was established Feb. 18, 1865, with 150 shares and a board of seven directors. The following were the original shareholders : —

Allen, Thomas, jun.
Baker, Loran E.
Blethen, Nathan W.
Bond, Joseph B.
Brown, Charles E.
Brown, George S.
Brown, Robert, sen.
Brown, Samuel.
Burrill, William.
Burrill, William, jun.
Cann, Hugh.
Cann, William A.
Cann, Lyman.
Clements, N. K.
Corning, Bowman.
Dennis, Freeman.
Doane, George B.
Dudman, W. K.
Durkee, Amasa.
Durkee, George G.
Farish, G. J.
Farish, James C.
Gardner, Enos.
Goudey, Aaron.
Gridley, W. H.
Guest, Robert.
Guest, Thomas.
Hatfield, J. V. N.
Killam, Benjamin, jun.
Killam, Samuel, sen.
Killam, Thomas, sen.
Lovitt, George H.
Lovitt, James J.
Lovitt, John W.
Moody, W. H., sen.
Moses, Nathan.
Murphy, Benjamin.
Murray, James, jun.
Perry, Edward S.
Perry, Thomas.
Porter, Horace B.
Richards, David.
Richards, Henry K.
Robbins, Abel C.
Rogers, Benjamin.
Rogers, William.
Ryerson, George.
Ryerson, John K.
Ryerson, S. M.
Shaw, Joseph.
Shaw, Joseph, jun.
Tooker, Charles.
Tooker, George W.
Townsend, W. B.
Townsend, W. H.
Utley, Nathan.
Weddleton, William.
Young, John.

DIRECTORS.

1865.

George B. Doane.
John K. Ryerson.
Bowman Corning.
Hugh Cann.
Samuel Brown.
N. K. Clements.
John Young.

1870.

George B. Doane.
John K. Ryerson.
Bowman Corning.
Hugh Cann.
Samuel Brown.
George H. Lovitt.
John H. Killam.

1875.

George B. Doane.
John K. Ryerson.
Bowman Corning.
Hugh Cann.
George H. Lovitt.
John H. Killam.
Benjamin Killam.

1880.

George B. Doane.
John K. Ryerson.
Bowman Corning.
Hugh Cann.
George H. Lovitt.
John H. Killam.
Benjamin Hilton.

Broker (1865–1881), John Killam.

The Atlantic Insurance Company closed their business at the end of the sixteenth year, February, 1881, with a net profit of $117,376.

THE PACIFIC INSURANCE COMPANY.

1870. — The Pacific Insurance Company was established Feb. 19, 1870, with 200 shares and a board of seven directors. The following were the original shareholders : —

SIX SHARES.

Doane, George B.

FIVE SHARES.

Baker, Loran E.
Goudey, Aaron.
Killam, Benjamin.
Ryerson, John K.
Ryerson, S. M.

FOUR SHARES.

Dennis, Freeman.
Dudman, W. K.
Farish, G. J.
Farish, James C.
Moody, W. H., sen.

THREE SHARES.

Blethen, N. W.
Clements, N. K.
Flint, John.
Horton, Dennis.
Killam, Thomas, jun.
Lewis, Nathan B.
Lewis, Thomas M.
Lovitt, William D.
Moses, Nathan.
Robbins, A. C.
Stoneman, A. F.
Townsend, W. H.
Utley, Nathan.

TWO SHARES.

Allen, Gilbert.
Allen, James G.
Brown, Charles E.
Crosby, Dennis.
Crosby, George.
Crosby, John R.
Crosby, William.
Currier, William.
Goudey, Zebina.
Hatfield, James A.
Hatfield, J. Lyon.
Hatfield, S. J.
Hilton, Benjamin.
Horton, Charles E.
Horton, Jonathan.
Killam, Frank.
Killam, John.
Killam, John H.
Killam, Samuel.
Lewis, Sheldon.
Lovitt, John, jun.
Moody, John W.
Moody, Thomas C.
Moody, W. H., jun.
Murray, James.
Perry, Edward S.
Rogers, William.
Scott, James F.
Young, John.

ONE SHARE.

Allen, Thomas.
Brown, George S.
Brown, Joseph J.
Brown, Samuel.

Burrill, James.
Burrill, William, jun.
Cain, William.
Cann, Hugh.
Cann, Joseph H.
Cann, Lyman.
Cann, William A.
Churchill, Nathaniel.
Cook, Francis G.
Cook, William H.
Corning, John R.
Crocker, R. H.
Crosby, Amos.
Crosby, Josiah.
Davis, James M.
Dodds, Charles.
Durkee, Prince W.
Gardner, Freeman.
Guest, Thomas.
Hatfield, Abram M.
Hatfield, Forman.
Hatfield, W. J.
Horton, Israel.
Horton, Smith.
Jolly, Thomas R.
Kelley, Thomas E.
Kinney, Joseph R.
Lewis, Henry.
Lewis, James.
Lewis, Nathan.
Lovitt, Andrew.
Lovitt, George H.
Lovitt, James J.
Lovitt, John W.
MacGill, William.
Millar, Dalhousie.
Murphy, Benjamin.
Murphy, John.
Perry, Thomas.
Porter, George H.
Richan, Eleazer.
Richards, H. K.
Rogers, Benjamin.
Ryerson, George.
Sanderson, George G.
Scott, Ebenezer.
Smith, George R.
Trefry, George K.

The directors were Thomas Killam, jun., William D. Lovitt, Freeman Dennis, William H. Moody, jun., John Young, John Lovitt, jun., and Nathan B. Lewis. John Young retired in 1875, and William A. Cann was elected to the vacancy. There were no other changes in the directory from 1870 to 1880 inclusive, and William A. Chase was broker. The company closed their business at the end of the eleventh year with a profit of $61,906, or $309.53 per share.

THE ORIENTAL INSURANCE COMPANY.

1874. — The Oriental Insurance Company was established on Jan. 1, 1874, with 300 shares and a board of seven directors. Unlike the five other companies, which had no paid-up capital, the Oriental began business with the equivalent of $30,000 capital, to provide promptly for any liabilities that might accrue in excess of premiums received. The following were the original shareholders: —

FIVE SHARES.

Baker, Loran E.
Lovitt, John W.

FOUR SHARES.

Blethen, N. W.
Brown, Charles E.
Davis, James M.
Dudman, W. K.
Farish, James C.
Guest, George H.
Guest, Thomas.
Law, William.
Lewis, Henry.
Lewis, Thomas M.
Murphy, John.
Robbins, A. C.
Rogers, William.
Stoneman, A. F.

THREE SHARES.

Cann, William A.
Corning, John R.
Doane, George B.
Ellenwood, Benjamin.
Goudey, Aaron.
Goudey, Zebina.
Haley, William.
Hatfield, A. M.
Huntington, Charles.
Killam, Benjamin.
Kinney, Joseph R.
Lewis, N. B.
Lovitt, James J.
Rogers, Benjamin.

Ryerson, S. M.
Tooker, N. J. B.
Willett, L. M.

TWO SHARES.

Anderson, John C.
Bingay, Jacob V. B.
Cain, James.
Cain, William.
Cann, Hugh.
Cann, Joseph H.
Charteris, E. A.
Churchill, Nathaniel.
Crosby, George.
Crosby, Joseph, sen.
Currier, William.
Daley, J. B.
Dennis, Freeman.
Doty, George R.
Eakins, R. S., jun.
Evans, Joseph E.
Farish, G. J.
Flint, Thomas B.
Hatfield, George A.
Hatfield, James A.
Hatfield, John V. N.
Hatfield, Samuel J.
Hatfield, William J.
Hibbard, John.
Hibbard, William.
Killam, John.
Kinney, Pearl D.
Ladd, Byron P.
Lewis, George M.
Lewis, Sheldon.
Lewis, William W.
Lovitt, George H.
Lovitt, John, jun.
Moody, John W.
Moody, Thomas C.
Moody, W. H.
Moses, Nathan.
Perry, Thomas.
Porter, George H.
Rogers, B. E.
Rowley, J. W. H.
Ryerson, John K.
Sanderson, Gilbert.
Schurman, A. B.
Scott, Ebenezer.
Scovil, Reuben.
Spinney, Edgar K.
Tooker, George W. B.
Trefry, George K.
Utley, Nathan.
Webster, J. L. R.
Young, John.

ONE SHARE.

Allen, Amos W.
Allen, Charles.
Allen, Edward.
Allen, Gilbert.
Allen, James G.
Cain, Stephen.
Caskey, William.
Crosby, Ambrose.
Crosby, Amos.
Crosby, George G.
Crosby, Harris H.
Crosby, Richard R.
Crosby, William.
Dane, Thomas B.
Davison, Blair.
Davison, Oscar.
Dennis, James.
Dodds, Charles.
Dudman, George B.
Eakins, Arthur W.
Ellenwood, Benjamin.
Gardner, Freeman.
Geddes, Thomas O.
Goudey, Joseph.
Haley, Alvin.
Haley, John H.
Haley, Joseph O.
Harding, Smith.
Harris, J. H.
Hatfield, Forman.
Hatfield, George K.
Hatfield, Job.
Hatfield, Norman B.
Hines, Benjamin.
Hines, Byron.
Homer, A. C.
Homer, W. B.
Hood, Alexander J.
Hood, George A.
Hurlburt, Joseph.
Jolly, Thomas R.
Kelley, Daniel C.
Killam, John H.
Kinney, James B.
Landers, Jacob.
Lavers, George E.
Law, Bowman B.
Lawson, James.
Lennox, John.
Lewis, Josiah B.
Lewis, Nathan.
Lovitt, Edward.
Lovitt, Joseph B.
MacGill, Charles L.
MacGill, Oliver.
MacGill, William.
Mildon, Frederick.
Moody, James B.
Moses, Frank.
Mott, John P.
Murphy, Benjamin.
Murphy, Jeremiah.
Parker, Edward.
Parr, H. A.
Pelton, S. H.
Perry, Edward S.
Porter, Horace B.
Richards, David.
Robbins, Ansel.
Rose, Robert K.
Sanderson, George G.
Scott, James F.
Smith, George R.
Steele, Israel.
Taylor, George S.
Viets, E. M.
Williams, Edward S.
Wilson, Frank H.
Wilson, Israel K.

DIRECTORS.

1874.

William Law.
James J. Lovitt.
James M. Davis.
Abram M. Hatfield.
John R. Corning.
Henry Lewis.
Robert Ellenwood.

1877.

William Law.
James J. Lovitt.
Abram M. Hatfield.
Henry Lewis.
Robert Ellenwood.
Joseph B. Lovitt.
Jacob V. B. Bingay.

1880.

William Law.
James J. Lovitt.
Henry Lewis.
Joseph B. Lovitt.
Jacob V. B. Bingay.

1883.

James J. Lovitt.
Henry Lewis.
Joseph B. Lovitt.
Jacob V. B. Bingay.
Thomas Perry.

Broker (1874–1884), Job Hatfield.

William Law retired from the directory, in 1881, to accept a Yarmouth agency of the Boston Marine Insurance Company.

At a special meeting of shareholders, in October, 1883, it was decided to close the business of the Oriental Company at the end of the tenth year, which was done accordingly, resulting in a net profit on the ten years' business of $49,880, or $166.26 per share.

THE BOSTON MARINE INSURANCE COMPANY.

The Boston Marine Insurance Company of 17 State Street, established an agency at Yarmouth in 1882, with William Law & Co. as managers; and, following the liberal methods and prompt payment of claims which characterize the parent company, the agency at once met the well-deserved popularity and patronage which it has since enjoyed. The business of the Yarmouth agency extends throughout the Province, and is steadily increasing; and the elegant and commodious building, which, at a cost of over $30,000, the company have erected at the corner of Main and Cliff Streets, is at once an ornament to the town, an appreciation of the enterprise of the Yarmouth people, and a liberal expression of the company's confidence in the stability and permanence of their Yarmouth agency.

BANKS.

1839. — The Yarmouth Agency of the Bank of Nova Scotia was established in February, 1839, under the joint management of James Bond and Stayley Brown. Upon Mr. Brown's retirement in 1842, Dr.

Bond remained sole manager until his death, in 1854, when his son, Norman J. Bond, succeeded. He resigned in 1858, when James Murray was appointed manager. Mr. Murray conducted the Agency until April, 1881, after which George W. Daniel held the position for a year, and in May, 1882, was succeeded by the present incumbent, J. H. Lombard.

THE BANK OF YARMOUTH.

1865. — The Bank of Yarmouth began business in January, 1865. Capital, $400,000.

DIRECTORS.

1865.

W. H. Townsend, *President.*
Thomas Killam.
John W. Lovitt.
Loran E. Baker.
Charles E. Brown.

1866.

John W. Lovitt, *President.*
Thomas Killam.
Loran E. Baker.
Charles E. Brown.
Abel C. Robbins.
John W. Moody.

1875.

L. E. Baker, *President.*
C. E. Brown, *Vice-President.*
John W. Moody.
Hugh Cann.
John Lovitt.

1869.

J. W. Lovitt, *President.*
Loran E. Baker.
Charles E. Brown.

The Board remains as constituted in 1875 : —

J. W. H. Rowley, *Cashier* .	1865–1872.	H. G. Farish, *3d Accountant* . .	1873.
Charles Huntington, " .	1872–1875.	F. S. Dunham, *Clerk*	1874.
Thomas W. Johns, " .	1875–1886.	W. S. Moody, "	1874.
Bowman B. Law, *Teller*	1873.	W. H. Dodds, "	1882.
William E. Perry, "	1875.	Ousely Rowley, "	1885.

THE EXCHANGE BANK OF YARMOUTH.

1869. — The Exchange Bank of Yarmouth was established in 1869. Capital, $400,000. Paid-up capital, $350,000. The capital of this bank has been reduced to $280,000.

DIRECTORS.

1869.

W. H. Townsend, *President.*
Benjamin Killam.
Joseph R. Kinney.
Aaron Goudey.
George B. Doane.
A. F. Stoneman.
John H. Killam.

1874.

A. C. Robbins, *President.*
Benjamin Killam.
Aaron Goudey.
George B. Doane.
A. F. Stoneman.
John H. Killam.
William D. Lovitt.

1879.

A. C. Robbins, *President.*
Aaron Goudey.
George B. Doane.
A. F. Stoneman.
John H. Killam.
William D. Lovitt.
Lyman Cann.

1881.

J. H. Killam, *Vice-President.*
William D. Lovitt.
Lyman Cann.
Nathan B. Lewis.

A. C. Robbins, *President.*
Cashier (from 1869), Alexander S. Murray.
Teller, Thomas V. B. Bingay, jun.

In 1880 the number of directors was reduced to five, and the board remains as constituted in 1881.

CALIFORNIA EXPEDITIONS.

1849. — Early in 1849 the California gold-fever reached Yarmouth. In the latter part of the summer, a joint-stock company was formed, who bought the brigantine *Mary Jane.* With a full cargo, consisting chiefly of house-building materials, the brig sailed for San Francisco on Nov. 22 with the following persons on board, all stockholders except the cook, and arrived there all well on May 25, 1850. Fitz W. Redding, George Stairs Brown, Adam R. Noble, and George S. Brown, were the other stockholders in the enterprise.

James Baker, *Master.*
William Cook, *Mate.*
Ebenezer Scott, sen.
Ebenezer Haley.
Thomas O'Brien, sen.
Silas Baker.
John Young.
Benjamin B. Redding.
Robert Van Norden.
Freeman Dennis.
Benjamin Killam, jun.
Charles J. Fox.
William S. Whitten.
George W. Brown.
Waitstill Baker.
George A. Baker.
Charles Hilton.
Robert Hilton.

William H. White, *Cook and Steward.*

On Dec. 18, 1849, the brigantine *Zone* sailed from Yarmouth for San Francisco, loaded chiefly with building materials and patent gear for a saw-mill.

STOCKHOLDERS.		SHIP'S COMPANY.
E. W. B. Moody,	32 shares.	George W. Bond, *Master.*
George W. Bond,	12 "	Henry Hilton, *Mate.*
Norman J. Bond,	12 "	Alfred Van Norden.
John W. Moody,	6 "	Levi Wyman, sen.
Dennis Horton,	2 "	Malachi Haley.
	—	Jacob Tooker.
	64 shares.	Norman J. Bingay.
		Charles W. Moody.

1850. — In November, 1850, the schooner *Eagle* sailed for San Francisco with the following passengers and crew. The *Eagle* passed through the Straits of Magellan.

Calvin Valpey, *Master.*	Zebulon Servant.	Israel Pitman.
Joseph H. Cann.	Henry Greggs Williams.	John Churchill.
Samuel Ellenwood.	Robert Williamson.	Albert Bath.
Jonathan Moulton, sen.	James Starr.	Enos Knowles.
Ezekiel Moulton.	Joseph Muncey.	Augustus White.

1852. — On Dec. 13, 1852, the brigantine *Brilliant*, owned by her master, sailed from Yarmouth for Melbourne, Australia.

Thomas V. B. Bingay, *Master.*
James Moody, *Mate.*
George S. Fletcher, *Sailing-Master.*
Edwin Wetmore, *Cook and Steward.*
William Perry, *Assistant Cook.*

CREW.

George A. Wetmore.
Jacob Wetmore.
Henry Allen.
William Halstead.
C. John Bond.
Richard Fletcher.

PASSENGERS.

Mrs. T. V. B. Bingay.
Elizabeth Moody.
Thomas Bingay,
Charles Bingay.
J. W. Bingay.
George Bingay.
John B. Bingay.
—— Roberts.
Mrs. George S. Fletcher.
Sarah Fletcher.
Laleah Fletcher.
Stephen Fletcher.
Ranald Fletcher.
Charlotte Fletcher.
Margaret Fletcher.

THE COMMERCIAL WHARF COMPANY.

1848. — The Commercial Wharf Company was organized in 1848, and incorporated March, 1850. Capital, £5,000, with £25 per share paid up. The stock consisted of fifty shares owned in 1850 as follows: —

FOUR SHARES.

Ellenwood, Benjamin.

THREE SHARES

Moody, E. W. B.
Utley, Jacob, jun.

TWO SHARES.

Brown, George S.
Crocker, Rowland H.
Durkee, Prince.
Goudey, Thomas, sen.
Horton, Dennis.
Hunter, Robert.
Moody, W. H., sen.
Moulton, D. D.
Sanderson, Gilbert.

ONE SHARE.

Bond, Joseph B.
Clements, Reuben.
Forster, James.
Gardner, Nathaniel.
Goudey, Aaron.
Guest, Robert.
Heckman, Henry.
Horton, Israel.
Kelley, Silas C.
Lewis, Benjamin.
Lewis, Nathan.
Lewis, Sheldon.
Perry, John.

Redding, Fitz W.	Tooker, Charles.	Webster, F. A.
Smith, John.	Tooker, Joseph, jun.	Weston, Leonard.
Stoneman, Joseph.	Utley, Nathan.	Weston, Nathan.

DIRECTORS.

1850.	1860.
E. W. B. Moody, *President.*	E. W. B. Moody, *President.*
Reuben Clements.	Reuben Clements.
William H. Moody, sen.	Benjamin Rogers.
Jacob Utley, jun.	Charles Tooker.
Benjamin Ellenwood.	Benjamin Ellenwood.

1855.	1865.
E. W. B. Moody, *President.*	Aaron Goudey, *President.*
Reuben Clements.	Benjamin Rogers.
Joseph Stoneman.	Charles Tooker.
Benjamin Rogers.	Joseph Stoneman.
Charles Tooker.	Israel Horton.

Secretary and Treasurer (1848–1866), W. H. Moody, sen.

In 1866 the property was sold to Aaron Goudey and Augustus F. Stoneman.

THE MOODY, BROWN, & CO. COPARTNERSHIP.

1852. — The Moody, Brown, & Co. copartnership was formed in November, 1852, primarily for furnishing outfits for the fisheries, with the following stockholders: —

Brown, Robert, sen.	Goudey, George J.	Sanderson, Gilbert.
Butler, Robert D.	Hemeon, John.	Scott, Amos H.
Cook, David.	Holmes, Samuel.	Utley, Nathan.
Crosby, Isaiah, jun.	Knowles, Charles.	Weston, Leonard.
Crosby, Nehemiah.	Moody, E. W. B.	Weston, Walter C.
Ellenwood, Benjamin.	Robbins, Ansel, sen.	Wyman, Lewis L.
Goudey, Aaron.	Robbins, Lemuel.	

This company leased Commercial Wharf, and built the inner blocks of warehouses and stores afterward occupied by Aaron Goudey & Co.

THE ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH.

1852. — The Electric Telegraph Office was first opened in Yarmouth on June 8, 1852, in an apartment of "The Yarmouth Herald" establishment in "Queen's Row." Alexander Lawson was manager from that date until his resignation in January, 1883. Sophia Snow succeeded; and, in October, 1884, the management devolved upon Harriet Gunn, assisted more recently by Beatrice Elmsley.

STEAM COMMUNICATION.

1842. — To James Whitney of St. John, N.B., Yarmouth was first indebted for regular steam communication with other ports. From 1842 to 1845 his small steamers *Herald* and *Saxe-Gotha* plied between St. John, Yarmouth, Halifax, and intermediate ports; and in 1845 Mr. Whitney essayed a broader venture with his steamship *North America*, which made a few trips between Halifax and Boston, calling at Yarmouth each way. For a time Capt. Oliver Haley was pilot on Mr. Whitney's steamers.

The writer remembers once standing forward near Capt. Haley, who was peering through the fog for the next land-fall after leaving Barrington, and at length discovered, close under the starboard bow, the frowning face of the "Old Woman," from which a new departure was taken for Ellenwood's Passage. To a novice, a berth in the fog between the "Old Woman" and the "Old Man" seemed dangerous quarters.

Mr. Whitney's steamboat enterprises, like others that have succeeded his, were a great public convenience, yet not *pecuniarily* remunerative to the proprietor. It has required a heavy instalment of *public spirit* to bring up the credit side of the account.

STEAMSHIP "EASTERN STATE."

1855. — The YARMOUTH STEAM-NAVIGATION COMPANY, organized early in this year, purchased at Philadelphia for twenty-five thousand dollars, about one-half her original cost, the steamship *Eastern State*, three hundred and eighty tons register, built in 1851. In May, 1855, under the command of Capt. Bowman Corning, she was placed on the route between Yarmouth and Boston, and continued there during that season and a part of 1856, making weekly trips. Under the command of Capt. George Killam, she was then placed on the route between Halifax and Boston, making ten-day trips, and calling at Yarmouth each way. She continued on this route till toward the end of 1859, when the company sold the steamer to Ryerson, Moses, & Co., who, soon after the beginning of the Southern rebellion, sold her to the United-States Government for a transport. While owned at Yarmouth, the *Eastern State* was commanded successively by Capts. Bowman Corning, George

Killam, Benjamin Killam, Amos Crosby, and Theodore Churchill. The stock of the Yarmouth Steam-Navigation Company consisted of 64 shares, originally held as follows. Par value, $440 per share, which covered the cost of the *Eastern State* on arrival at Yarmouth with cargo of coal brought from Philadelphia: —

9. Thomas Killam.	2. Allen & Brown.	1. Joseph Shaw.
4. John W. Lovitt.	2. Aaron Goudey.	1. James Murray, jun.
4. Thomas Allen, sen.	2. Bowman Corning.	1. A. C. Robbins.
4. Stayley Brown.	1. Andrew Lovitt.	1. Lyman Cann, sen.
4. Samuel Killam.	1. Thomas Dane.	1. William Robertson.
4. W. H. Townsend.	1. W. K. Dudman.	1. John Young.
3. Nathan Moses.	1. George S. Brown.	1. Thomas Barnard.
3. George Killam.	1. W. H. Jenkins.	1. N. J. Bond.
3. E. W. B. Moody.	1. C. & G. W. Tooker.	1. S. M. Ryerson.
3. John K. Ryerson.	1. Huestis & Moulton.	1. Gilbert Sanderson.

The first directors were Thomas Killam, John W. Lovitt, W. H. Townsend, Nathan Moses, and Samuel Killam. In 1857 a petition for a subsidy was favorably entertained by the Nova-Scotia Legislature; but at the request of the Yarmouth members, three of whom were shareholders in the *Eastern State*, the appropriation was very properly diverted to the establishment of a fog-bell at the lighthouse. Ten or twelve years later, when the Canadian Government was about to substitute a fog-whistle, some volunteers from the town took the liberty of relieving the Government of the expense of removing the bell, by bringing it from Cape Fourchu to Fire-Engine Station No. 3, where it still remains.

STEAMSHIP "DOMINION," ETC.

For nearly fifty years our merchants and the travelling public have recognized the necessity for a regular and frequent packet service between Yarmouth and Boston.

It is said that the schooner *Freetown*, Capt. Samuel Stanwood, sen., performed the first regular service between the two ports. Custom-House regulations were not so strictly enforced in Capt. Stanwood's day as in more recent times, for in the thirties it was no uncommon occurrence to diminish the labors of the customs officers by landing portions of inward cargo before reporting at the Custom House. It seemed one part of the mission of the *Freetown* to demonstrate that her name fairly

described our port, and that *free trade*, both in theory and practice, was popular with our importers generally. In fine, the doctrine seemed in those days to be gaining ground that commerce, as all nature teaches, should be free as the air we breathe; that Custom Houses and all such restrictions upon the freedom of exchange should be banished as relics of a barbarous age; and that, as governments are maintained chiefly for the protection of property, the revenues required for all honest purposes of government should be raised by direct taxation upon the owners of property in proportion to the value of their respective holdings or possessions.

While it would take too much space to enumerate the many enterprising ship-owners and ship-masters who at different periods contributed to the improvement of the packet service up to the year 1855 when the *Eastern State* took possession of the route, mention must be made of Capt. Theodore Churchill, who, from 1840 to 1856, in the schooners *Mary Ann* and *Oregon*, and the brigantine *Constitution*, built expressly for that route, kept up a regular communication with Boston; and who later commanded the *Eastern State* and the schooners *Lydia* and *Forest Oak*, making altogether about twenty-five years of constant service between Yarmouth and Boston, performed with such safety to persons and property committed to his care as entitle him to be ever held in grateful recollection.

Nor is it possible to pass over Capt. James M. Davis, who rose by successive steps from the little Boston packet *Loyal*, of 1861, to the command of the steamship *Dominion;* and who, equal to every emergency, was placed in charge of the steamer *Alpha*, when, in 1884, her owner, Samuel Killam, decided to establish an opposition line upon the Boston route, resulting, as might have been expected, in an early consolidation of the two lines.

And of Capt. Samuel F. Stanwood, now of the *Alpha*, what may be said? Only this, — that a Capt. Stanwood in whose veins flows some of the best blood of Yarmouth's early settlers, — of the Bains and Browns and Perrys and Wymans, — inherits all the qualities which make up the courageous, skilful, and energetic ship-master.

As before intimated, the investment in the *Eastern State* did not prove directly remunerative to her shareholders. Yet it was not possible

for Yarmouth, after enjoying for six years the advantages of steamship communication with Boston, to be long content with sailing-packets alone. Accordingly, in 1865, Capt. Nehemiah K. Clements organized the Yarmouth and Boston Steamship Company, and purchased in New York for $65,000 the steamship *Linda*, now better known as the *Dominion;* and from that time until his death in 1880, Capt. Clements labored with energy and perseverance beyond all praise to solve the problem of successful steam-navigation between Yarmouth and Boston.

In 1869 the Fishwick line of steamers was established between Yarmouth and Halifax and the intermediate ports.

The *Dominion* having become temporarily disabled, Capt. Clements purchased, in the spring of 1872, a controlling interest in the steamer *Emperor* to run between Yarmouth and Portland. That venture proved disastrous; for on May 26, 1872, the *Emperor* ran into a fog-bank while on her way to Portland, and was totally wrecked upon a ledge near Matinicus, off the inhospitable coast of Maine. The passengers and crew, about a hundred and twenty in number, passed safely through a rough sea to a landing upon Matinicus Rock.

After thorough renovation and repair, the *Dominion*, in 1873, — Capt. Clements having meanwhile become sole owner, — resumed her place upon the Boston route, where, under different commanders and with some changes of ownership, she has since remained, making weekly trips between Yarmouth and Boston, and Yarmouth and St. John.

Latterly, the *Dominion* has been greatly improved, both in appearance and in speed; and now the vessels of the Yarmouth steamship line, comprising the *Dominion*, Capt. Robert R. Blauvelt; the *Alpha*, Capt. Samuel F. Stanwood, running between Yarmouth, Boston, and St. John; and the *City of St. John*, Capt. Forbes, in the place of the Fishwick line on the Halifax route, and all under the present management of Loran E. Baker, — are making their trips with a regularity heretofore unequalled.

Moreover, it is now announced that in the spring of 1887, a steel steamship, to carry four thousand barrels, and accommodate three hundred passengers, now building on the Clyde, will be placed upon the Boston route with a promise of making the passage in seventeen hours; and then, with a more extensive hotel accommodation in

Yarmouth, a completed railway between Yarmouth and Annapolis, a renewal of the Reciprocity Treaty of 1855 with the United States, and with a severance of the union of Nova Scotia with Canada, the hopes and expectations of the founders of the Yarmouth and Boston steamship lines may be fully realized.[1]

THE YARMOUTH GAS-LIGHT COMPANY.

1863. — The Yarmouth Gas-Light Company was organized May, 1863; capital, $36,000. The streets were first lighted by gas in 1871.

DIRECTORS.

1863.	1873.	1883.
Samuel Killam, *President.*	Samuel Killam, *President.*	Samuel Killam, *President.*
John W. Lovitt.	John W. Lovitt.	Nathan Moses.
Nathan Moses.	Nathan Moses.	Hugh Cann.
George Killam.	Hugh Cann.	Abel C. Robbins.
George S. Brown.	John W. Moody.	A. F. Stoneman.
Horace Barnes.	Loran E. Baker.	Thomas Killam 3d.
Thomas D. Bixby.	John Young.	Bowman Corning.

Secretary and Treasurer (1863–1872), J. W. H. Rowley.
Secretary and Treasurer (1872–1886), Robert S. Eakins.

THE YARMOUTH STEAM-TUG COMPANY.

1869. — The Yarmouth Steam-Tug Company was organized, and had built, by Burrill, Johnson, & Co., the tug *George W. Johnson.*

President, Thomas Killam 3d.
Secretary and Treasurer, Joseph R. Kinney.

THE YARMOUTH MARINE RAILWAY COMPANY.

1870. — The Yarmouth Marine Railway Company was incorporated; capital, $15,000. The railway was built in this year, and first operated on Oct. 1.

DIRECTORS.

1870.	1880.	1885.
Nathan Moses, *President.*	L. E. Baker, *President.*	L. E. Baker, *President.*
Hugh E. Cann.	Nathan Moses.	Bowman Corning.
James B. Kinney.	Bowman Corning.	James W. Wyman.
George B. Doane.	Aaron Goudey.	Hugh Cann.
Frank Killam.	Samuel Killam 3d.	Hugh E. Cann.

[1] Appendix Ua.

THE WESTERN COUNTIES RAILWAY COMPANY.

1870. — In the winter of 1869 the first surveys were made for a railroad between Yarmouth and Annapolis by Collingwood Schreiber, C.E.; and in April, 1870, the Western Counties Railway was incorporated.

To supplement a local subscription to the stock of the company for about $100,000, the Nova-Scotia Legislature, in 1872, voted a subsidy of $30,000 a year for 20 years, and 150,000 acres of crown lands. The cash subsidy was subsequently increased to $8,000 per mile for the 90 miles between Yarmouth and Annapolis. New surveys were made in 1873; and in July of that year the Township of Yarmouth voted a subscription to the stock of the company for $100,000, upon which the work of construction began in September following. Various political complications having retarded the progress of the work, it was not until Sept. 29, 1879, and after an additional provincial grant of £50,000 sterling, that the road was opened to traffic to Digby; and the same influences have hitherto been the chief factor in obstructing the completion of the line to Annapolis.

DIRECTORS.

1871.	1875.	1885.
Loran E. Baker, *President.*	George B. Doane, *President.*	Loran E. Baker, *President.*
John Young.	Byron P. Ladd.	Hugh Cann.
Byron P. Ladd.	Frank Killam.	William D. Lovitt.
Frank Killam.	Samuel M. Ryerson.	Jacob V. B. Bingay.
George B. Doane.	Hugh Cann.	Frank Killam.
George S. Brown.	Nathan W. Blethen.	Abel C. Robbins.
Samuel M. Ryerson.	William H. Moody.	Joseph R. Kinney.

William H. Moody held his position on the Board as *Township Director* from August, 1873, to January, 1884, when he resigned, and Joseph R. Kinney was appointed in his stead.

THE YARMOUTH WATER COMPANY.

1879. — The Yarmouth Water Company was incorporated April 17, 1879. Capital, $200,000. The pipes were laid during 1881; and water from Lake George, ten miles distant, was introduced toward the end of that year.

DIRECTORS.

1886.

Hugh Cann, *President.*
John Lovitt.
L. E. Baker.
William D. Lovitt.
Joseph R. Kinney.
Secretary and Treasurer, George Bingay.
Superintendent, George H. Robertson.

THE YARMOUTH BUILDING SOCIETY.

1880. — The Yarmouth Building Society was incorporated April 10, 1880. It has now about 550 members, and assets for upwards of $100,000.

DIRECTORS.

1886.

John C. Anderson.
James C. Farish.
Nathan Moses.
Robert S. Eakins.
Thomas B. Flint.
Secretary and Treasurer, Barnard E. Rogers.

THE MUTUAL RELIEF SOCIETY OF NOVA SCOTIA.

1881. — The Mutual Relief Society of Nova Scotia was organized at Yarmouth in November, 1881. It was announced as the first life-insurance company ever established in the Province *on a perfectly equitable basis, and with principles to commend themselves to the people* of the maritime provinces. The following was the Board of Trustees as originally constituted : —

Abel C. Robbins, *President.*
Jacob V. B. Bingay, *Vice-President.*
William V. Brown, *Secretary.*
Thomas B. Crosby, *Treasurer.*
J. Wentworth Bingay, Q.C., *Solicitor.*
William Law.
George W. Johnson.
Edgar K. Spinney.
Joseph R. Kinney, M.P.P.
Arthur W. Eakins.
Joseph R. Wyman.
Rev. George E. Day, M.D., James C. Farish, M.D., } *Medical Examiners.*

THE YARMOUTH WOOLLEN-MILL COMPANY.

1882. — The Yarmouth Woollen-Mill Company was incorporated March 10, 1882.

SOLE STOCKHOLDERS.

Loran E. Baker, *President.*
Hugh Cann, *Vice-President.*
William D. Lovitt.
Jacob V. B. Bingay.
John R. Corning.

THE YARMOUTH TELEPHONE COMPANY.

1882. — The Yarmouth Telephone Company was established June 1, 1882.

DIRECTORS.

1882–1886.

Anselme O. Pothier, *President.*
Thomas Killam.
Secretary and Treasurer, J. Murray Lawson.

THE MAITLAND TELEPHONE COMPANY.

1882. — The Maitland Telephone Company was established in 1882, and incorporated in 1886.

DIRECTORS.

J. H. Harris, *President.*
Joseph Goudey.
Secretary and Treasurer, W. S. Porter.

THE YARMOUTH DUCK AND YARN COMPANY.

1883. — The Yarmouth Duck and Yarn Company was incorporated in 1883. Capital, $150,000.

DIRECTORS.

1884–1886.

William D. Lovitt, *President.*
Samuel Killam, sen., *Vice-President.*
A. C. Robbins.
Frank Killam.
Bowman Corning.
Thomas E. Kelley.
Hugh Cann.
Secretary and Treasurer, Thomas Killam.

THE CO-OPERATIVE DEPOSIT AND LOAN SOCIETY OF YARMOUTH.

1885. — The Co-operative Deposit and Loan Society of Yarmouth was organized in November, 1885.

DIRECTORS.

John W. Moody, *President.*
Bowman Corning, *Vice-President.*
Jacob V. B. Bingay.
Thomas Killam.
Edgar K. Spinney.
Secretary and Treasurer, Stephen B. Murray.

These notes may be now brought to a close. They have far exceeded the limits originally assigned for them; and, whatever may be said of some of the earlier ones, the later chapters have seemed to the author to contain no records which might have been as well left out. In the course of his work, the author has come into possession of many very interesting family records [1] of the early settlers of Yarmouth Township, which deserve to be continued to the present day, and given a permanent form. It has not, however, been found practicable to add them to these pages, owing to the time still required for their careful completion, and the very considerable volume they will have attained when ready for publication; and if, in the author's hands, they never reach that stage, his manuscript, when placed in the Yarmouth Archives, will be valuable for reference, and his reward will have been found in the gratification the researches have afforded him.

[1] Appendices V, W.

APPENDICES.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX A.

(*See page* 26.)

JOHN AND SEBASTIAN CABOT.

[*From Hatton and Harvey's History of Newfoundland, republished at Boston in 1883.*]

"JOHN CABOT was born of Italian parents. Venice was probably his native city. There are those, however, who claim this honor for Bristol. At all events, he lived there for many years, and his son Sebastian was born and lived in that ancient port.

"Early in the month of May, 1497, the Cabots took their departure from Bristol in the *Matthew*. But of the voyage of Cabot, we know almost nothing. No diary was kept on board the *Matthew*. The records of the enterprise which have come down to us were written long afterwards, and are of the most meagre and unsatisfactory description.

"The 24th June, 1497, is given as the date of making Newfoundland; and the landing-place is supposed to have been Bona Vista, near the North Cape of Trinity Bay. Another account is, that the land seen by Cabot was a part of the Labrador coast, and that the 'island opposite to it,' mentioned in an inscription on an old map, was that part of Newfoundland near the northern end of the Straits of Belleisle. Happily, however, for the students of American history, all doubts on the subject have been removed by the discovery a few years since of a map made by, or under the direction of, Sebastian Cabot, and bearing the date of 1544(!).

"On Feb. 3, 1498, the king granted a new patent to John Cabot, authorizing him to sail with six ships, etc. John Cabot did not go on the second expedition, which was intrusted to Sebastian, then but twenty-three years of age. According to Peter Martyr, on the second

voyage he sailed along the coast of Labrador to the latitude of sixty degrees north, when, deterred by ice and cold, he turned his course to the west, and coasted south to the thirty-eighth degree, whence he returned to England.

"On their return from the first voyage, the king presented John Cabot with a gratuity of ten pounds. In order that posterity might not forget his liberality, he made an entry of it in the privy purse accounts in the following brief words: —

"'Aug. 10, 1497. To Hym that found the new Isle, £10.' The most careful researches in the English archives have failed to bring to light any other official notice of the discovery.

"There is no record of John Cabot after this period. It is probable he did not long survive his first famous voyage. Sebastian is said to have died in his eightieth year in London."

The Maine Historical Society's collection says of Sebastian Cabot, "No details of his voyage were published by the navigator himself, and after his death his original maps and papers disappeared in a mysterious manner. Some particulars of these voyages are given by Peter Martyr, the celebrated Italian, who derived his information from Cabot himself while a guest at his house."

[*From Pinkerton's Voyages, published at London, 1808.*]

"John Cabot made a voyage to Newfoundland in 1494. In 1496 Henry VII. granted him a charter for a second voyage, but he died without accomplishing it.

"Sebastian Cabot says he made his voyage in 1496, but he must be mistaken; for he says it was after his father's death, and his father was living in February, 1497, so that it was in the summer of 1497 he made his voyage. He kept no record of his voyage.

"Sebastian Cabot is claimed by the English to have been born in Bristol; but the Italians say positively that he was born in Venice, which, to speak impartially, I believe is the truth, for he says that, when his father was invited to England, he brought him over with him, although he was very young."

APPENDIX Aa.

(*See page* 28.)

CORRESPONDENCE OF REV. JOHN ROY CAMPBELL AND PROFESSOR CAMERON.

THE following is a copy, *verbatim et literatim*, of the correspondence referred to in the opening of Chapter II. :—

DORCHESTER, N.B., Jany 30th, 1886.

TO THE EDITOR OF
THE YARMOUTH HERALD:

Sir:—

In the issue of the 27th, which has just reached me, I observe that you make an acknowledgement to the Halifax Herald of a letter of Mr. Cameron, copied therefrom.

I am not disposed to be too particular on the doctrine of acknowledgements, especially as I now live at a distance, and I do not feel myself to be seriously affected one way or the other; but I would like to say that all the leading facts bearing on the D'Entremont family, as re-stated with both spirit and ability by Mr. Cameron, were collected by my late lamented friend, G. J. Farish, and myself, as the result of many long journeys taken for the express purpose of gathering information on that, as well as on all other subjects in my History of the County.

And, I may say that, although it is now ten years since that History was published, it is a source of great satisfaction to me, that no fact, as therein stated, has ever yet been successfully questioned, and I am,

Yours obediently,

J. ROY CAMPBELL.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE YARMOUTH HERALD,

Sir:—

In your last issue the Revd. J. Roy Campbell has a letter in which he seems to impute some sort of unrighteousness to me. Mr. C. has made some strange mistake. I have written him about it, and hope he will correct the mistake himself, and so save me the trouble.

Yours truly

A. CAMERON.

YARMOUTH
Feby 8th, 1886.

To the Editor of the Yarmouth Herald,

Sir:—

In my note of the issue of the 3d I was under the impression that Mr. Cameron was indebted to Yarmouth History for facts;

Mr. Cameron has written to me that he is in no way so indebted;

I now write to say, that I regret having unintentionally done Mr. Cameron any injustice in writing under that impression,

And I am

Yours obediently

J. ROY CAMPBELL.

Mr. Editor:—

The above was enclosed in a letter which I received from Mr. Campbell. To prevent possible misapprehension I may say, that the "facts" in the above must be understood as equivalent to the phrase "all the leading facts bearing on the D'Entremont family" in Mr. Campbell's first letter in your issue of 3d inst.

These facts were the only facts in question.

A. CAMERON.

Yarmouth
Feby 16th, 1886.

APPENDIX B.

(*See page* 31.)

SIR WILLIAM PHIPPS.

[*From the Annals of Salem.*]

"WILLIAM PHIPPS, the founder of the noble family of Mulgrave or Normandy of Mulgrave Castle, near Whitby, was a man remarkable for his energy and perseverance. His father was a gunsmith, a robust Englishman, settled at Woolwich in Maine. He was born in 1651, *one of a family of 26 children*, of whom 21 were sons, whose only fortune lay in their stout hearts and strong arms. He was knighted for his success in recovering plate, pearls, and jewels valued at £300,000 sterling, from a Spanish ship sunk in the West Indies, the King's portion being £10,000. He was made High Sheriff of New England, and was also Governor of Massachusetts. He died in London in 1695."

A representative of this family, in the person of Lord Mulgrave, visited Yarmouth when Governor of Nova Scotia, nearly thirty years ago. The same gentleman, as the Earl of Normandy, has been now for many years governor of Australian colonies.

The American ancestor of the Archer families of Yarmouth was John, of the British Navy, who, at the close of the Revolutionary war, settled in Cherryfield, Me., married there a Miss Tupper, and had eighteen sons and four daughters. Joseph Tupper Archer of Yarmouth was their sixth son; and the eldest was William Gates Archer, who settled in Liverpool, N.S., and married there a Miss Mulhall. Two of their children were Henry Archer of Salmon River, and Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Bullerwell, of the same place.

On p. 154 there is a reference to Felix Deveau of Cape Cove, Clare,

the owner, and to his son Felix, the master, of the fast-sailing topsail schooner *Mary Jane*. "The Moniteur Acadian" of July 13, 1888, quoting from a correspondent of "The Yarmouth Times," says, —

Felix Deveau and his wife both died, aged 88 years. They had 14 children: —

1. Charles, died, aged 82 years.
2. } Twin-daughters, died, aged 84 years.
3. }
4. Madame Veronique Boudreau, still living, aged 85.
5. George L., still living, aged 83.
6. Jean L., still living, aged 81.
7. Timothée, still living, aged 79.
8. Luc, still living, aged 78.
9. Jacques, still living, aged 76.
10. Felix, still living, aged 74.
11. Twin-sister of Felix, died young.
12. Madame Venerante Surette, of Eel Brook, still living, aged 73.
13. Madame Marguerite Surette, of Eel Brook, still living, aged 72.
14. Constant, still living, aged 70.

George L., the second son, has the appearance of a man of from fifty to fifty-five years. He often walks to and from the church at Salmon River, six miles distant from his home. Last spring he caught more than once seventy-five codfish in a day, and he said that he would have been glad if the fish had taken the hook at the rate of three hundred a day. Last winter he hauled six hundred and fifty loads of seaweed, and spread it upon his fields; and in the spring, with the assistance of his two sons, he planted thirty bushels of potatoes.

Anselme Frontain, of the same neighborhood, is in his eighty-sixth year (89th?). He also walks to and from the church on Sunday, and he says that he could easily walk twenty-five miles a day. Last winter he cut his own firewood, and he can do a day's work that a man of thirty years would not be ashamed of.

APPENDIX C.

(*See page* 36.)

BRIGANTINE "BALTIMORE."

[*From Haliburton's History of Nova Scotia.*]

"At the investigation held at Annapolis, it was satisfactorily proved by Mr. D'Entremont, with whom Mrs. Buckler had taken refuge, that neither the French nor the Indians had been concerned in it."

[*From Freeman's History of Cape Cod.*]

On Aug. 6, 1620, the *Mayflower* sailed from Plymouth, England, bound for the Hudson River with a hundred and one emigrants, of whom twenty were females, accompanying their husbands, and forty-two children and servants. On the 11th of November the *Mayflower* entered Cape-Cod Harbor.

On Nov. 15, Capt. Miles Standish, with a company of sixteen, set out, armed "with musket, sword, and corselet," on a foraging expedition. They found some Indian mounds, which they dug into, and carried off a ship's kettle they found there, and as much corn as they could carry. They also amused themselves in digging into the old Indian graves, and carried off "sundry of the prettiest things." They discovered some Indian houses lately occupied, and furnished with a great variety of useful articles. "Some of the best things we took away with us, but left the houses standing as they were." All this within the first month!

Mr. Freeman remarks, "On the morality of these transactions, the Author does not feel that he is called upon to pronounce. But the profanation of the graves, to say nothing of the taking of the kettle, corn, beans, etc., was unfortunate."

"In the year 1630, Richard Garrett and others, from Boston, were shipwrecked on Cape Cod, and some died from hardship and exposure.

The Indians buried the dead with great propriety, to save the bodies from being eaten by beasts, although the ground was deeply frozen, requiring great labor in digging the graves. The survivors, by most assiduous attentions on the part of the Indians, were literally nursed back to life, so nearly perished were they; and when recovered, and endued with sufficient strength, the Indians kindly conducted them some fifty miles through the woods to Plymouth. Such was the friendly and humane feeling that then prevailed among *barbarians*."

APPENDIX D.

(*See page* 45.)

SETTLEMENT OF LANDS AND A RECORD OF ACADIAN FAMILIES OF EEL BROOK.

PREVIOUS to the return of the Acadians from New England in 1766, some of their former possessions at Pubnico had been occupied temporarily by the English. As early as November, 1761, John Frost, from Kittery, Me., and others, had settled at Argyle, where a few years later they received grants of lands; but before that the whole southern portion of the lands between the Tusket and Abuptic Rivers had been granted.

In 1763, or earlier, had been granted to Gov. MONTAGUE WILMOT the tract, about 5,000 acres, lying between what is now Tusket Village and the sea, and including Surette's and Wilson's Islands. The title to these lands appears to have reverted to the government; for in June, 1801, they were again granted to JOSEPH MOULAISON and twenty-seven other Acadians, and a plan of division was executed the same year by Joshua Frost, surveyor.

Adjoining the Wilmot grant on the east, came a grant passed in October, 1763, to the Rev. JOHN BREYNTON, Rector of St. Paul's Church, Halifax, and Chaplain to the House of Assembly, of the lands, 3,838 acres, extending easterly to the Eel Brook; and next came one of Ranald MacKinnon's grants, extending from the Eel Brook to the Abuptic River, and stated at 1,000 acres.

To the northward of the Breynton land, and extending westerly from Eel Lake, was a lot granted to the Rev. WILLIAM DOYLE of Halifax, and which he advertised in "The Nova-Scotia Gazette" of Jan. 19, 1773, in form following: —

"To be let in Parcels or altogether: —

"About 500 acres of entirely cleared land (having been an old Indian Settlement) the Estate of the Rev. William Doyle of Halifax, situate in the Township of Argyle, between Barrington and Yarmouth, at the West end of the Peninsula of Nova Scotia, and just opposite to Boston, within a quarter of a mile of the tide from which it is separated by Dr. Breynton's land on the South and by the late Mr. Pierpont's on the West. It is bounded on the East by Eel Lake, nine miles long and one broad, on the banks of which is a great plenty of hard and other wood. On the North lie ungranted lands. The rent to be nothing the first year, and but a penny an acre the second year, and to rise gradually to two shillings which it is never to exceed; and for laboring people the rent will be taken out in work."

This land seems also to have reverted to the government, for in 1791 it was again granted to Jean Bourque and others.

In 1773 Dr. Breynton leased for 999 years to PIERRE SURETTE, PIERRE LEBLANC, PIERRE MEUSE, and LOUIS MEUSE, 1,193 acres, which included the lands from the Eel Brook and Eel Lake westerly to the marsh, the peninsula from where the church now stands to Roco Point, and other lands.

On Aug. 16, 1775, Ranald MacKinnon leased for eight Spanish dollars yearly, and by deed executed April 7, 1795, for the sum of one hundred pounds he sold, to DOMINIQUE POTHIER, JEAN BOURQUE, PAUL SURETTE, PIERRE SURETTE, and JOSEPH BABIN, 236 acres of land, "beginning at Goose Bay at the 'carrying-place,' so called, thence running easterly to the Lake, thence Northerly by Eel Lake to the Eel Brook, thence Westerly by the Eel Brook to Goose Bay, thence Southerly by Goose Bay to the first-mentioned bounds." The "carrying-place" was at the foot of Eel Lake: and in the district described in this deed from Ranald MacKinnon, there are now 30 houses occupied by Acadian families; namely, 17 Surette, 5 Pothier, 5 Babin, and 3 D'Entremont.

The following is some account of the families of the men who purchased these lands in the Eel-Brook district from Dr. Breynton and Ranald MacKinnon as well as of some collateral branches of other families.

PIERRE SURETTE 1st, as herein designated, was the ancestor of all of the name in Yarmouth County. Long before the expulsion of 1755, he was prominent among the Acadians of the northern shores. As chief and governor, not by appointment of any government, but by the choice and consent of the people, he presided over 150 Acadian families at the settlement of Pigiguit, some 15 miles from Grand Pré, the site of the present town of Windsor. What was sent from France for this Acadian settlement passed for distribution through the hands of Pierre Surette. His name appears in the census of Port Royal of 1714; and in 1730 he signed the Oath of Allegiance (not the "long oath") with 226 others, all males, and comprising 72 different family names.

PIERRE SURETTE 1st, m. CATHERINE BREAU.

Issue: Pierre 2d, m. { 1. Philoméne Bois-Jolis. 2. Marie Duon, d. Abel.

Paul, m. Madeleine Amirault, d. Joseph 2d.

Olivier, m. Marie Madeleine Bois-Jolis.

Amand, m. { 1. Osithe Pellerin, 2. Claire Bois-Jolis, } settled at Chezetcook, Halifax Co.

Joseph, m. Marguerite Pellerin.

Anne, m. Dominique Pothier 1st.

Marie Rose, m. Jean Bourque 1st.

Madeleine, m. Joseph Babin 1st.

Olivier Surette built the house at Eel Brook afterward occupied by Pierre 2d. Olivier and his wife died early, and left an only daughter, Madeleine, who was brought up by her aunt, Madeleine Babin. She married Pierre Robicheau of Meteghan, brother of Armand; and they had four sons, Isaac, Michel, Marcel, and Paul; and three daughters, Perpétue, Ursule, and Marguerite.

PIERRE SURETTE 2d, s. Pierre 1st, m. { 1. PHILOMÉNE BOIS-JOLIS. 2. MARIE DUON, d. Abel.

Issue, 1765: Pierre 3d (Pierre Riche), m. { 1. Marguerite Amirault of Clare. 2. Colombe Frontain, d. Alexandre.

Athanase, m. Louise D'Entremont, d. Joseph 1st.

Frederic, m. Anne Meuse, d. Pierre 1st.

Augustin, m. Françoise Pothier, d. Amand.

Paul 2d, m. Marie Pothier, d. Jean Baptiste.

Gabriel, m. Marguerite Babin, d. Joseph (Carino). No issue.

Raphael, m. Elisabeth Babin, d. Joseph (Carino).

PIERRE SURETTE, *continued.*

Joseph 2d, m. Scholastique Amirault of Clare.
Anne, m. Martin Le Blanc of Belliveau's Cove.
Marcel, not married.

JOSEPH SURETTE, s. Pierre 1st, m. MARGUERITE PELLERIN.

Issue: Jean Louis, m. Rosalie Amirault, d. Jacques 1st.
Charles Borromé, m. Marie Babin (see note end chap. x.).
Frederic, m. Sophique Babin, d. Victor.
Marguerite, m. Joseph Amirault 3d, s. Ange of Pubnico.

PAUL SURETTE, s. Pierre 1st, m. MADELEINE AMIRAULT, d. Joseph 2d.

Issue: Paul François, m. Julie D'Entremont, d. Cyrille.
Marguerite, m. Pierre Doucette of Clare.
Marie, m. Cyriaque Amirault, s. Ange of Pubnico.
Anne, m. Simon Amirault, s. Ange of Pubnico.
Scholastique, m. Charles Amirault, s. Ange of Pubnico.
Théotiste, not married. Housekeeper of Abbé Goudot.
Madeleine, not married.

PIERRE SURETTE 3d, s. Pierre 2d, m. { 1. MARGUERITE AMIRAULT of Clare. 2. COLOMBE FRONTAIN, d. Alexandre. }

Issue: Pierre 4th (ship-builder), m. Marceline Babin, d. Hippolyte.
Simon, m. Marie Boudreau, d. Joseph.
Cyriaque, m. Marie Monique Doucette of Sissibou.
André, m. { 1. Julie Babin, d. Hippolyte. 2. Marguerite Doucette, w. Germain. }
Rémi, m. Anne Doucette, d. Paul.
Géneviéve, m. Philippe D'Entremont, s. Benoni.
Marthe, m. George Amirault, s. Joseph 3d.
Euphroisine, m. Eusebe Surette, s. Frederic of Surette's Island.
Hélène, m. Rémi Babin, s. Hippolyte.
Marguerite, m. Paulin Bourque, s. Joseph 1st.

ATHANASE SURETTE, s. Pierre 2d, m. LOUISE D'ENTREMONT, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Philippe André, deaf and dumb, not married.
Jean François, deaf and dumb, not married, educated by Abbé Sigogne.
Julie, m. Jean Bourque, s. Basile.
Perpétue, deaf and dumb, not married.
Augustin, m. Jeanne Françoise Bourque, d. François.
Luc, deaf and dumb, not married.
Marie, deaf and dumb, not married.
Cyrille, m. Catherine Melançon of Clare.
Louis Athanase, m. Frances Jane Shattuck, d. Hon. Daniel of Concord, Mass.
Pierre 5th, m. Rosalie Pothier, d. Sylvain of Eel Brook.

ATHANASE SURETTE, *continued.*

Celeste, m. Clement Mandé Melançon of Clare.

Géneviève, m. Jean V. Le Blanc of Clare.

PAUL FRANÇOIS SURETTE, s. Paul 1st, m. JULIE D'ENTREMONT, d. Cyrille.

Issue: Marie, m. Julien Duon, s. Augustin.

François, m. Anastasie Surette, d. Paul 2d.

Michel, m. Marie Jeanne Amirault, d. Marc 1st.

Sylvain, not married.

Joseph Octave, m. Vitaline Robicheau of Meteghan.

Crépin, m. Marguerite Surette, d. Raphael.

Léon, m. Elisabeth Doucette, d. Joseph of Clare.

Zacharie, m. Hélène Surette, d. Augustin of Pubnico.

Elisabeth, m. François Silvestre Bourque, s. François.

Ambroise Gervais, m. Marie Gertrude Surette, d. Raphael.

Anselme, m. Julie Surette, d. Prospère of Surette's Island.

Charles, m. Marie Charlotte Pothier, d. Rémi.

FREDERIC SURETTE, s. Pierre 2d, m. ANNE MEUSE, d. Pierre 1st.

Issue: Marie Anne, m. Vincent Cothereau, s. Jean 1st.

Germain, m. Venerante Deveau, d. Felix of Cape Cove.

François, m. Marguerite Deveau, d. Felix of Cape Cove.

Françoise, m. Jacques Deveau, s. Felix of Cape Cove.

Marguerite, m. Archange Doucette, s. Michel of Chebec.

Marc, not married.

Sylvain, m. Rosalie Doucette, d. Joseph of Clare.

AUGUSTIN SURETTE, s. Pierre 2d, m FRANÇOISE POTHIER, d. Amand.

Issue: Jean B., m. Henriette Amirault, d. Frederic.

Archange, m. Rosalie Duon, d Paul

Marguerite, m. Jean D'Entremont, s. Hilaire.

Ursule, m. Gabriel Duon, s. Paul.

Hélène, m. Zacharie Surette, s. Paul François.

Symphorien, m. Rosalie Duon, d. Jean.

Pierre D., m. Marie Anne Babin, d. Gervais, a Charles Amand.

Zoée, m. Pierre Duon, s. Cyprien.

PAUL SURETTE 2d, s. Pierre 2d, m. MARIE POTHIER, d. Jean Baptiste.

Issue: François, m. Sophique Amirault, d. Marc.

Anastasie, m. François Surette, s. Paul François.

Anne Catherine, m. François Babin, s. Joseph 2d.

Marie, m. Gabriel Babin, s. Joseph 2d.

Jean Baptiste, m. Françoise Surette, d. Prospère of Island.

Julien, m. Ursule Surette, d. Prospère of Island.

Elisabeth, m. Gervais Babin, s. Michel (a Carino).

RAPHAEL SURETTE, s. Pierre 2d, m. ELISABETH BABIN, d. Joseph (Carino).

Issue: Marguerite, m. Crépin Surette, s. Paul François.
Judithe, m. Joseph Richard, s. Charles.
Marie Gertrude, m. Ambroise Gervais Surette, s. Paul François.
Sylvain, m. Marie Babin, d. Rémi, a Hippolyte.
Michel, m. Esthèr Pothier, d. Rémi.
Catherine, m. Charles Pothier, s. Sylvain, a Jean B.
Elisabeth, m. Felix Saulnier.

JOSEPH SURETTE, s. Pierre 2d, m. SCHOLASTIQUE AMIRAULT of Clare.

Issue: Prospère, m. Géneviève Babin, d. Jean (Carino).
Joseph, m. Elisabeth Babin, d. Joseph (Carino).
Mandé, m. Catherine Babin, d. Joseph (Carino).
Etienne, died unmarried, aged twenty-two.
Madeleine, m. Simon D'Entremont, s. Charles Celestin.
Jeanne, m. { 1. Antoine Richard 2d, s. Antoine.
2. Jean B. De Villiers, s. Jacques.
Julienne, m. Olivier Babin, s. Michel.

JEAN LOUIS SURETTE, s. Joseph 1st, m. ROSALIE AMIRAULT, d. Jacques 1st.

Issue 1792: [1] Joseph, m. Marie Bourque, d. Joseph 1st.
Cyrille, m. Marguerite Babin, d. Charles Amand.
Jean, m. Scholastique Bourque, d. Basile 1st.
Pierre, m. Marthe Pothier, d. Pierre 1st.
Paul, m. Marguerite Boudreau, d. Joseph.
Prospère, m. Catherine Boudreau, d. Dominique.
Marie, m. Benjamin Bourque, s. Joseph 1st.
Thécle, m. Jean Belliveau, s. Joseph.

CHARLES BORROMÉ SURETTE, s. Joseph 1st, m. MARIE BABIN, d Michel 1st.

Issue 1801: Jean, m. Marie Saulnier, d. Joseph of Clare.
Hippolyte, m. Marie Comeau, d. Jean of Clare.
Michel, m. Veronique Boudreau, d. Michel 1st.
Frederic, m. Felicité Saulnier, d. Jean B. of Clare.
Marie, m. Celestin Saulnier, s. Pierre.
Marguerite, not married.
Adelaide.

FREDERIC SURETTE, s. Joseph 1st, m. SOPHIQUE BABIN, d. Victor.

Issue: Joseph, m. Madeleine Saulnier, d. Jean of Clare.
Eusebe, m. Euphroisine Surette, d. Pierre 3d.
Prospère, m. Monique Saulnier, d. Jean of Clare.
Marceline, m. Jean Saulnier, s. Pierre of Clare.
Marie, m. Pierre Saulnier, s. Pierre of Clare.

[1] Still living.

EUSEBE SURETTE, s. Frederic, m. EUPHROISINE SURETTE, d. Pierre 3.

Issue: Placide, m. { 1. Marie Surette, d. Cyrille of Chebec.
2. Nathalie Bourque, d. Benjamin.

George, not married.

Frederic, m. Nathalie Surette, d. Joseph, a Frederic.

Cyriaque, m. Dorothée Surette, d. Cyrille of Chebec.

Pierre, m. Julienne Moulaison, d Marc.

Marguerite, m. Marc V. Surette, s. Hippolyte.

Sophique, m. Athanase D'Entremont, s. Joseph.

JOSEPH SURETTE, s. Jean Louis, m. MARIE BOURQUE, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Geneviève, m. Felix Boudreau, s. Amable.

Veronique, m. Hilaire Pothier, s. Anselme.

Marc, m. Marie Boudreau, d. Felix, by first wife.

Benjamin, m. Margaret Mulcahy of Clare.

Madeleine, Elisabeth, not married.

Damas, died unmarried.

CYRILLE SURETTE, s. Jean Louis, m. MARGUERITE BABIN, d. Charles Amand.

Issue: Louis, m. Leonice Surette, d. Michel of the Island.

Anselme, m. { 1. Marie Jeanne Pothier, d. Anselme.
2. Felicité Comeau, w.

Françoise, m. Mathurin Pothier, s. Anselme.

Géneviève, m. Placide Pothier, s. Anselme.

Augustine, m. Cyriaque Pothier, s. Anselme.

Charles Amand, m. Madeleine Pothier, d. Anselme.

Sylvain, m. Madeleine Boudreau, d. Jean B.

Mathurin, m. Marie Surette, d. Joseph of the Island.

Marie, m. Placide Surette, s. Eusebe.

Alexis, m. Monique Surette, d. Joseph of the Island.

Dorothée, m. Cyriaque Surette, s. Eusebe

JEAN SURETTE, s. Jean Louis, m. SCHOLASTIQUE BOURQUE, d. Basile.

Issue: Clement, not married.

Casimir, m. { 1. Celénie Pothier, d. Alexandre of Eel Brook.
2. Marthe Amirault, d. Philippe of Pubnico.
3. Marie Burrage, w.

Ambroise, not married.

Gregoire, m. Marie Saulnier, d. Ange of Clare.

Michel, m. Madeleine Saulnier, d. Ange of Clare.

François, died young.

Gertrude, m. Cyriaque Amirault, s. Hilaire of Tusket Hill.

Elisabeth, Rosalie, Catherine, not married.

PIERRE SURETTE, s. Jean Louis, m. MARTHE POTHIER, d. Pierre 1st.

Issue: Pierre, m. Rosalie Le Blanc, d. Frederic.

Felix, m. { 1. Adelaide Pothier, d. Anselme. 2. Marie Doucette, d. Ignace.

Rémi, m. Madeleine Boudreau, d. Joseph.

Nathalie, m. { 1. Jean Le Blanc, s. Benjamin. 2. Jean B. Pothier. s. Seraphin.

Madeleine, m. Anselme Le Blanc, s. Simon.

Marie, m. Marc Pothier, s. Sylvain, a Amand.

Anne, m. Henri Pothier, s. Sylvain, a Amand.

Monique, m. Rémi Pothier, s. Sylvain, a Amand.

Jacques, drowned.

François, m. Elisabeth Bray of Halifax.

Marguerite, m. Antoine Richard 2d, s. Antoine.

PAUL SURETTE, s. Jean Louis, m. MARGUERITE BOUDREAU, d. Joseph.

Issue: Jovite, died unmarried.

Monique, m. Alexis Surette, s. Joseph of the Island.

Leonice, m. George Pothier, s. Seraphin.

PROSPÈRE SURETTE, s. Jean Louis, m. CATHERINE BOUDREAU, d. Dominique.

Issue: Michel Vinceslas, m. Josephine Colin, d. Marcel.

Joseph D, m. Rosalie Boudreau, d. Joseph 2d.

Luc, m. Marie Colin, d. Marcel.

Rosalie, m. Timothée Le Blanc, s. Simon.

Pelagie, m. Joseph Sulpice Boudreau, s. Joseph 2d.

Mandé, m. Marie Comeau of Clare.

Doctrové, m. Euphemie Cothereau, d. Jérome.

Jean B., m. { 1. Charlotte Pothier, d. François, a Sylvain. 2. Leonice Cothereau, d. Adrien.

Charlotte, m. Severin Boudreau, s. Sylvain.

Françoise, m. Placide Boudreau, s. Sylvain.

Marine, m Gabriel Comeau of Clare.

Guillaume, m. { 1. Madeleine Pothier, d. Jean, a Amand. 2. Marie Anne Theriault of Clare. 3. Monique Le Blanc, d. Simon. 4. Madeleine Melançon of Clare.

JEAN SURETTE, s. Charles Borromé, m. MARIE SAULNIER, d. Joseph of Clare.

Issue: Luc, m. Anne Marguerite Amirault, d. George.

Catherine, m. Ambroise Surette, s. Prospère.

Levi, died unmarried March 6, 1886.

Anne Susanne, m. Louis Pothier, s. Charles Amand.

Marc, m. Angelique Surette, d. Anselme of Chebec.

Elisabeth, Alexandre, not married.

HIPPOLYTE SURETTE, s. Charles Borromé, m. MARIE COMEAU, d. Jean of Clare.

Issue: Jean B., m. Rosalie Surette, d. Prospère.
Joseph, m. Elisabeth Babin, d. Jean.
Marc V., m. Marguerite Surette, d. Eusebe.
Rémi, m. Celénie Surette, d. Placide.
Elisabeth, m. Sylvain Le Blanc, s. Benjamin.
Veronique, m. Michel Bourque, s. Benjamin.

MICHEL SURETTE, s. Charles Borromé, m. VERONIQUE BOUDREAU, d. Michel.

Issue: Charles, m. Deliette Le Blanc.
Léonice, m. Louis Surette, s. Cyrille of Chebec.

FREDERIC SURETTE, s. Charles Borromé, m. FELICITÉ SAULNIER, d. Jean B. of Clare.

Issue: Hilaire, m. Julienne Amirault, d. Frederic.

JOSEPH SURETTE, s. Frederic 1st, m. MADELEINE SAULNIER of Clare.

Issue: Marie, m. Mathurin Surette, s. Cyrille of Chebec.
Monique, m. Alexis Surette, s. Cyrille of Chebec.
Nathalie, m. Frederic Surette, s. Eusebe.
Alexis, m. Monique Surette, d. Paul of Chebec.

PROSPÈRE SURETTE, s. Frederic 1st, m. MONIQUE SAULNIER of Clare.

Issue: Mathilde, m. George D'Entremont, s. Joseph Elie.
Julie, m. Anselme Surette, s. Paul François.
Ursule, m. Julien Surette, s. Paul 2d, of Eel Brook.
Françoise, m. Jean B. Surette, s. Paul 2d, of Eel Brook.
Rosalie, m. Jean B. Surette, s. Hippolyte.
Sophique, not married.
Ambroise, m. Catherine Surette, d. Jean of the Island.

DOMINIQUE POTHIER 1st, m. ANNE SURETTE, d. Pierre 1st.

Issue: Pierre, m. Marie D'Entremont, d. Joseph 1st.
Jean Baptiste, m. Esthèr D'Entremont, d. Joseph 1st.
Sylvain, m. Elisabeth Le Blanc, d. Pierre of Church Point.
Amand, m. Marguerite D'Entremont, d. Joseph 1st.
Anastasie, m. Cyrille D'Entremont, s. Joseph 1st.
Marguerite, m. Michel Boudreau 1st of Tusket Wedge.
Anne, m. Benoni D'Entremont, s. Jacques 2d.

PIERRE POTHIER, s. Dominique, m. MARIE D'ENTREMONT, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Cyrille, m. Rosalie Bourque, d. Joseph 1st.
Ambroise, m. Monique Theriault of Meteghan.
Alexandre, m. { 1. Marie Thibeaudeau of Church Point. / 2. Anastasie Amirault, d. Cyriaque.
Léon, m. Rosalie Thibeaudeau of Church Point.
Henriette, m. Etienne Melançon of Meteghan.
Marthe, m. Pierre Surette, s. Jean Louis of Tusket Wedge.

PIERRE POTHIER, *continued.*

Eulalie, m. Joseph M. Amirault, s. Joseph 3d of Pubnico.
Pauline, m. Germain Gaudet of Belliveau's Cove.
Anne, m. David Duon, s. Augustin.

JEAN BAPTISTE POTHIER, s. Dominique, m. ESTHÈR D'ENTREMONT, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Joseph Josué, m. Rosalie Melançon of Church Point.
Sylvain, m. Marie Melançon of Church Point.
Rémi, m. Gertrude Babin, d. Charles Amand.
François, not married.
Marie, m. Paul Surette 2d, s. Pierre 2d.
Anastasie, m. Marc Amirault 2d, s. Simon.

SYLVAIN POTHIER, s. Dominique, m. ELISABETH LE BLANC, d. Pierre 1st of Clare.

Issue: Anne, m. Hilaire D'Entremont, s. Paul.
Mathurin, not married.
Perpétue, m. Charles Amirault, s. Ange.
Marie Susanne, m. Jean Amirault, s. Ange.
Isaac, not married.
Monique, m. François Bourque, s. Jean 1st.
Seraphin, m. Monique Duon, d. Augustin.
Nicolas, m. Scholastique Amirault, d. Jacques 2d.
Sylvain, m. Marie Amirault, d. Jacques 2d.
Pierre, m. { 1. Seraphine Theriault of Clare. 2. Pelagie Babin, d. Charles.
Dominique, m. Madeleine Babin, d. Charles.
Catherine, not married.

AMAND POTHIER, s. Dominique, m. MARGUERITE D'ENTREMONT, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Géneviève, m. Amable Babin, s. Joseph 1st.
Anselme, m. Madeleine Duon, d. Augustin.
Sylvain, m. Ursule Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st.
Marguerite, m. Joseph Babin 2d, s. Joseph 1st.
Théotiste, m. Luc Babin, s. Joseph 1st.
Françoise, m. Augustin Surette, s. Pierre 2d.
Charles Amand, m. Géneviève Babin, d. Charles.
Euphroisine, m. Benjamin Le Blanc, s. Joseph 1st.
Jean B., m. Marie Anne D'Entremont, d. Jacques 3d.
Cyrille, m. Euphroisine Babin, d. Charles.
Joseph, m. Veronique Amirault, d. Joseph 3d.

CYRILLE POTHIER, s. Pierre 1st, m. ROSALIE BOURQUE, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Rosalie, m. Jean B. D'Entremont, s. Joseph Vincent.
Marie, m. { 1. Joseph Le Blanc 3d, s. of Joseph 2d of Pubnico. 2. André D'Entremont, s. Hilaire.
Gertrude, m. Louis Le Blanc, s. Joseph 2d of Pubnico.
Pierre, m. Anne Amirault, d. Gabriel.

CYRILLE POTHIER, *continued.*

Felix, m. Marie Anne Mallet of Clare.

Ludger, died young.

AMBROISE POTHIER, s. Pierre 1st, m. MONIQUE THERIAULT of Meteghan.

Issue: Mathilde, m. Avit Dugas of Clare.

Lezin V., m. Elisabeth Pothier, d. Joseph Josué.

Adelaide, m. Sylvain Robicheau of Clare.

Placide, died unmarried, aged 22.

Marie Anne, a sister of charity. (Sœur Rosalie.)

Monique A., m. Octave Gravel of Quebec.

Seraphie, m. { 1. George Bowles of Boston. 2. Abraham Wainwright of Manchester, Eng.

Agnès Eléonore, m. William Meehan of Boston.

ALEXANDRE POTHIER, s. Pierre 1st, m. { 1. MARIE THIBEAUDEAU of Clare. 2. ANASTASIE AMIRAULT, d. Cyriaque.

Issue: Vitaline Thérèse, m. Joseph Bourque, s. Pierre.

Gertrude, m. Cyriaque D'Entremont, s. Benjamin.

Jovite, removed.

Celénie, m. Casimir Surette, s. Jean of Chebec.

Matthias, Pierre, Joseph, Jean B., died unmarried.

Elisabeth, Françoise, Marie, Madeleine, died unmarried.

LÉON POTHIER, s. Pierre 1st, m. ROSALIE THIBEAUDEAU of Clare.

Issue: Jean B., m. Marie Anne Surette, d. Augustin, a Athanase.

Louis, m. Emilie Bourgeois, d. Raphael.

Avit, m. Julia Gallagher.

Marie, m. Pierre Pothier, s. Rémi.

David, m. Josephine Boudreau, d. Dominique D.

Sophique, m. Louis Bourque, s. Toussaint.

Simon, m. Judithe Doucette, d. Jacques 2d.

Urbain, m. Elisabeth Babin, d. Thaddée.

Sylvain, m. Françoise Bourque, d. Jean.

Augustin, m. Rose Emma Pothier, d. Lezin.

Ambroise, m. Rose Babin, d. Jean 2d.

Françoise, died aged 13 years.

Joseph Octave, died aged 2 years.

Jacques, not married.

Joseph Pierre, not married.

Henri Damien, not married.

Marie Madeleine, died in infancy.

JOSEPH JOSUÉ POTHIER, s. Jean B., m. ROSALIE MELANÇON of Clare.

Issue: Anne, m. Pierre S. D'Entremont, s. Simon.

Elisabeth, m. Lezin Pothier, s. Ambroise.

JOSEPH JOSUÉ POTHIER, *continued.*

Alexandre, m. Rosalie Robicheau of Clare.
Jean B. J., m. Elizabeth MacIver, d. Hugh 1st.
Marie Anne, m. André Le Blanc, s. Joseph.
Marguerite, not married.
Simon, m. Elisabeth Surette, d. Simon.
Theodore, m. Madeleine Bourque, d. Ambroise.
Josué, m. Rosalie Bourque, d. Jean.
Madeleine, m. Casimir Bourque, s. Jean.
Géneviève, Rosalie, Léonice, died young

SYLVAIN POTHIER, s. Jean B., m. MARIE MELANÇON of Clare.

Issue: Rosalie, m. Pierre Surette, s. Athanase.
Elisabeth, m. Louis R. Amirault, s. Louis.
Catherine, m. Martin Amirault, s. Marc.
Charles, m. Catherine Surette, d. Raphael.
Mandé, m. Louise Bourque, d. Jean.
Marguerite, m. David Le Blanc, s. Joseph 2d of Pubnico.
Joseph, m. Elisabeth Boudreau of Meteghan.
Jean B., died unmarried, aged 30 years.
Susanne, not married.

RÉMI POTHIER, s. Jean B., m. GERTRUDE BABIN, d. Charles Amand.

Issue: Pierre, m. Marie Pothier, d. Léon.
Marie Charlotte, m. Charles Surette, s. Paul François.
Esthèr, m. Michel Surette, s. Raphael.
Louis, m. —— Babin, d. François.

SERAPHIN POTHIER, s. Sylvain 1st, m. MONIQUE DUON, d. Augustin.

Issue: Julienne, m. Simon D'Entremont, s. Joseph Vincent.
Pierre, m. Adèle D'Entremont, d. Severin.
François, m. Dorothée Le Blanc, d. Anselme.
Nathalie, m. François D'Entremont, s. Maximin.
George, m. Léonice Surette, d. Paul of Chebec.
Jean B., m. { 1. Léonice Le Blanc, d. Anselme.
2. Nathalie Le Blanc, w. Jean, a Benjamin.
Elisabeth, m. Augustin Le Blanc, s. Joseph, a Anselme.
Esaie, Marguerite, not married.

NICOLAS POTHIER, s. Sylvain 1st, m. SCHOLASTIQUE AMIRAULT, d. Jacques 2d.

Issue: Hilaire, m. Augustine Pothier, d. Jean B. of Chebec.
Jacques, m. Marie Le Blanc, d. Frederic.
Madeleine, m. Pierre Le Blanc, s. Frederic.
Cesar, m. Marie Deveau, d. Gabriel.
Pierre, m. Virginie Pothier, d. Jean B. of Chebec.
Sylvain, m. Anastasie Pothier, d. Cyrille of Chebec.

NICOLAS POTHIER, *continued.*

Augustin, m. Marie Anne Pothier, d. Jean B. of Chebec.
Elisabeth, m. Jean Le Blanc, s. Benjamin of Chebec.
Géneviève, died unmarried.

PIERRE POTHIER, s. Sylvain 1st, m. { 1. SERAPHINE THERIAULT of Clare. 2. PELAGIE BABIN, d. Charles.

Issue: Marine, m. Jacques Boudreau, s. Jean B.
Adesse, m. Onesiphore Boudreau, s. Jean B.
Marie, m. Fulgence Pothier, s. Sylvain, a Amand.
Calixte, m. Catherine Pothier, d. Cyrille of Chebec.
Theodore, m. { 1. Sylvie Le Blanc, d. Joseph, a Anselme. 2. Marie D'Entremont, d. Etienne.

DOMINIQUE POTHIER, s. Sylvain 1st, m. MADELEINE BABIN, d. Charles.

Issue: Severin, m. { 1. Emilie Boudreau, d. Jean B. 2. Bibienne Surette, d. Anselme, a Cyrille.
Bonaventure, m. Julienne Pothier, d. Jean B. of Chebec.
Michel D., m. Angelique Le Blanc, d. Jean B., a Anselme.
Michel, m. Marie D'Entremont, d. Jean.
Levi, m. Françoise D'Entremont.
Philoméne, m. Jean U. Boudreau, s. Charles M.
Julie, died unmarried.

SYLVAIN POTHIER, s. Sylvain 1st, m. MARIE AMIRAULT, d. Jacques 2d.

Issue: Moïse, not married.
Joseph L., m. Victoire Le Blanc, d. Maximin, a Benjamin.
Marin, m. Ursule Boudreau, d. Charles M.
Martin, m. Emilienne Le Blanc, d. Cyriaque, a Anselme.
Mandé, m. Ursule Pothier, d. Mathurin, a Anselme.
Celestin, not married.
Jean, not married.
Angelique, not married.
Léonice, m. Pierre P. Doucette, s. Archange of Chebec.

ANSELME POTHIER, s. Amand, m. MADELEINE DUON, d. Augustin.

Issue: Mathurin, m. Françoise Surette, d. Cyrille of Chebec.
Simon Romain, m. Madeleine Le Blanc, d. Anselme of Chebec.
Placide, m. Géneviève Surette, d. Cyrille of Chebec.
Hilaire, m. Veronique Surette, d. Joseph of Chebec.
Cyriaque, m. Augustine Surette, d. Cyrille of Chebec.
Rosalie, m. Joseph Le Blanc, s. Anselme of Chebec.
Françoise, m. Joseph Le Blanc, s. Frederic of Chebec.
Marie Jeanne, m. Anselme Surette, s. Cyrille of Chebec.
Adelaide, m. Felix Surette, s. Pierre of Chebec.
Madeleine, m. Charles Amand Surette, s. Cyrille of Chebec.

SYLVAIN POTHIER, s. Amand, m. URSULE LE BLANC, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: François, m. { 1. Honorine Boudreau, d. Jean B.
2. Julienne Robicheau, d. Pierre 2d.

Marc, m. Marie Surette, d. Pierre of Chebec.

Fulgence, m. Marie Pothier, d. Pierre of Chebec.

Henri, m. Anne Surette, d. Pierre of Chebec.

Rémi, m. Monique Surette, d. Pierre of Chebec.

Marguerite, m. Anselme Boudreau, s. Dominique.

Elisabeth, m. Michel Boudreau, s. Dominique.

Rosalie, m. Charles M. Boudreau, s. Jean B.

CHARLES AMAND POTHIER, s. Amand, m. GÉNEVIÈVE BABIN, d. Charles.

Issue: Charlotte, m. Rémi Le Blanc, s. Anselme.

Hazaele, m. Anselme Le Blanc, s. Simon.

Madeleine, m. Joseph Meuse, s. George, a Benjamin.

Julienne, m. Josué Le Blanc, s. François, a Joseph.

Louis, m. Anne S. Surette, d. Jean of Surette's Island.

JEAN B. POTHIER, s. Amand, m. MARIE ANNE D'ENTREMONT, d. Jacques 3d.

Issue: Thélesphore, m. Anne Le Blanc, d. Frederic.

Stephanie, m. Cyriaque Le Blanc, s. Anselme.

Agnes, m. Zacharie Le Blanc, s. Simon.

Virginie, m. Pierre Pothier, s. Nicolas.

Madeleine, m. Guillaume Surette, s. Prospère of Pinkney's Point.

Augustine, m. Hilaire Pothier, s. Nicolas.

Marie Anne, m. Augustin Pothier, s. Nicolas.

Julienne, m. Bonaventure Pothier, s. Dominique.

Philoméne, m. Romain Le Blanc, s. Joseph, a Anselme.

CYRILLE POTHIER, s. Amand, m. EUPHROISINE BABIN, d. Charles.

Issue: Amand A., m. Elisabeth Boudreau, d. Lucien.

Jeremie H., m. Eulalie Le Blanc, d. Simon.

Anselme O., m. { 1. Catherine Boudreau, d. Jean B.
2. Elisabeth Le Blanc, d. Marc.
3. Elisabeth Le Blanc, d. Mandé.

André, m. Charlotte Dugas, d. Benjamin of Clare.

Delphine, m. André Le Blanc, s. Frederic.

Vitaline, m. Joseph Richard, s. Charles.

Catherine, m. Calixte Pothier, s. Pierre.

Anastasie, m. Sylvain Pothier, s. Nicolas.

JOSEPH POTHIER, s. Amand, m. VERONIQUE AMIRAULT, d. Joseph 3d.

Issue: Gertrude, m. Michel Doucette, s. Sylvain 1st of Chebec.

Paul, m. Marguerite Pothier, d. Mathurin, a Anselme.

Urbain, m. { 1. Emilie Pothier, d. François, a Sylvain.
2. Marie Anne Boudreau, d. Felix.

JOSEPH POTHIER, *continued.*

Pierre Arcade, m. Marguerite Le Blanc, d. Pierre of Eel Brook.
Elie, not married.
Sophie, Marin, died unmarried.

JEAN BOURQUE 1st, m. MARIE ROSE SURETTE, d. Pierre 1st.

Issue: Joseph, m. Veronique Amirault, d. Ange of Pubnico.
Basile, m. Elisabeth Belliveau, d. Isidore of Pubnico.
François, m. Monique Pothier, d. Sylvain 1st.
Pierre, m. Marie Amirault, d. Joseph of Clare.
Rosalie, m. Armand Robicheau, s. Prudent of Meteghan.
Madeleine, m. Frederic Theriault, s. Hilarion of Belliveau's Cove.
Scholastique, not married, housekeeper for Abbé Sigogne.
Marguerite, not married, founded first convent in Clare.
Angelique, m. Jacques D'Entremont, s. Paul.
Charlotte, not married, died at convent, Clare.
Marie Osithe, m. Joseph Belliveau, s. Charles J. of Pubnico.
Jean Baptiste, not married.

JOSEPH BOURQUE, s. Jean 1st, m. VERONIQUE AMIRAULT, d. Ange.

Issue: Louis Q. (1800), m. Rosalie Comeau, d. Major François of Clare.
Benjamin, m. { 1. Marie Surette, d. Jean Louis. 2. Monique Pothier, w. Ambroise.
François 2d, m. { 1. Rosalie D'Entremont, d. Charles Celestin. 2. Anne Esthèr Babin, d. Joseph 2d.
Toussaint, m. Sylvie Amirault, d. Gabriel of Meteghan.
Paulin, m. Marguerite Surette, d. Pierre 3d, no issue.
Rosalie, m. Cyrille Pothier, s. Pierre 1st.
Marie, m. Joseph Surette, s. Jean Louis.
Géneviève Agathe, m. Cyrille Babin, s. Amable.
Simon, drowned in early manhood.

FRANÇOIS BOURQUE, s. Jean 1st, m. MONIQUE POTHIER, d. Sylvain 1st.

Issue: Sylvain, m. Madeleine Le Blanc of Clare, settled there.
François Silvestre, m. Elisabeth Surette, d. Paul François.
Basile, m. Catherine Surette, d. Simon.
Jeanne Françoise, m. Augustin Surette, s. Athanase.
Madeleine, m. Thaddée Babin, S. Amable.
Colombe, m. Pierre Severin Comeau of Sissibou.
Léonice, m. Felix Babin, s. Amable.
Gertrude, m. Jean Babin, s. Jean, a Charles Amand.
Maximin, died in boyhood.

BASILE BOURQUE, s. Jean 1st, m. ELISABETH BELLIVEAU, d. Isidore.

Issue: Jean 2d, m. Julie Surette, d. Athanase.
Ambroise, m. Marguerite Le Blanc, d. Anselme of Church Point.
Scholastique, m Jean Surette, s. Jean Louis.

PIERRE BOURQUE, s. Jean 1st, m. MARIE AMIRAULT of Clare.

Issue: Joseph, m. Vitaline Thérèse Pothier, d. Alexandre.
Pierre, lost at sea, unmarried.
Charlotte, m. François Amirault, s. Marc 1st of Pubnico.
Marie Elisabeth, m. Raymond Comeau of Meteghan.
Dorothée, m. Hilaire Belliveau of Clare.
Catherine, m. Charles Babin, s. Charles Amand.
Blondine, not married.
Rosalie, m. Rémi Babin, s. Amable.
Géneviève, m. Uriel J. Babin, s. Joseph 2d.
Louis, died in boyhood.

BENJAMIN BOURQUE, s. Joseph, m. { 1. MARIE SURETTE, d. Jean Louis. 2. MONIQUE POTHIER, w. Ambroise.

Issue: Nathalie, m. Placide Surette, s. Eusebe.
Marc, m. Madeleine Saulnier of Clare.
Felix, m. Monique Saulnier of Clare.
Simon, m. Catherine Saulnier of Clare.
Gabriel, m. Ursule Saulnier of Clare.
Michel, m. Veronique Surette, d. Hippolyte.
François, m. Edithe Saulnier of Clare.
Elisabeth, m. Simon Saulnier of Clare.

FRANÇOIS BOURQUE, s. Joseph, m. { 1. ROSALIE D'ENTREMONT, d. Charles Celestin. 2. ANNE ESTHÈR BABIN, d. Joseph 2d.

Issue: Mandé, m. Julienne Babin, d. Jean, a Charles A.
Anselme, m. Dorothée D'Entremont, d. Anselme.
Cyriaque, not married.
Marie Anne, m. Walter Scott of Plymouth, Argyle.
Elisabeth, m. Mathurin Surette, s. Augustin.
Sophique, m. Pierre Belliveau, s. Jean of Pubnico.
Madeleine, m. Denis Amirault, s. Louis.
Françoise, m. Léon Duon, s. David.

By 2d wife: —
Uriel, m. Adèle Bourque, d. Marc.
Octave, not married.
Monique, m. Elie Duon, s. Philippe.
Fannie, m. Louis Bourque, s. Michel.
Rosalie, not married.

TOUSSAINT BOURQUE, s. Joseph, m. SILVIE AMIRAULT, d. Gabriel of Meteghan.

Issue: Louis, m. Sophique Pothier, d. Léon.
Marie, m. Marc V. D'Entremont, s. Severin.
Henri.
Léonice, m. Basile Comeau, s. Raymond.

TOUSSAINT BOURQUE, *continued.*

Adeline, m. Théophile Babin, s. Felix.

Françoise, m. Nicolas Surette, s. Jean B. of Pubnico.

Théodore.

LOUIS Q. BOURQUE, s. Joseph, m., 1834, ROSALIE COMEAU, d. Major François of Clare.

Issue: Jean, m. Rose Le Blanc, d. Augustin of Little Brook, Clare.

Marguerite, m. Hilaire Comeau of Meteghan.

Marie, not married.

Catherine, m. Armand Comeau of Meteghan.

Philippe, lost at sea, 1879.

Elisabeth, m. Théophile Comeau of Meteghan.

JEAN BOURQUE 2d, s. Basile, m. JULIE SURETTE, d. Athanase.

Issue: Casimir, m. Madeleine Pothier, d. Joseph Josué.

Rosalie, m. { 1. Josué Pothier, s. Joseph Josué. 2. Sylvain J. Gallant of Prince Edward's Island.

Anne Louise, m. Mandé Pothier, s. Sylvain of Eel Brook.

Elisabeth, m. Michel Boudreau, s. Dominique.

Marie Anne, m. Severin Melançon of Meteghan.

Marguerite, m. Jean Pierre Robicheau of Meteghan.

Marie Géneviève, m. Alexandre P. Landry, M.D.

François, not married.

Louis T., m. Françoise Babin, d. Thaddée.

Françoise, m. Sylvain Pothier, s. Léon.

AMBROISE BOURQUE, s. Basile, m. MARGUERITE LE BLANC, d. Anselme of Clare.

Issue: Madeleine, m. Théodore Pothier, s. Joseph Josué.

Hilaire, m Marie Pothier, d. Sylvain of Eel Brook.

Géneviève, m. François Surette, s. Augustin.

Rosalie, m. Jovite Babin, s. Jean.

Anselme, m. Elisabeth Surette, d. Capt. Pierre.

Jean, m. Marie Le Blanc, d. Pierre of Pubnico.

Marie, m. Avit Amirault, s. Cyriaque.

Ambroise, m. Elisabeth Surette, w. Louis, a François.

Julie.

JOSEPH BOURQUE, s. Pierre, m. VITALINE THÉRÈSE POTHIER, d. Alexandre.

Issue: Marie, m. Augustin Comeau of Clare.

Elisabeth.

Joseph.

Louis.

Guillaume.

Marguerite, a sister of charity.

Rosalie.

Françoise.

FRANÇOIS S. BOURQUE, s. François 1st, m. ELISABETH SURETTE, d. Paul François.

Issue: Elisabeth, m. { 1. Louis Surette, s. François, a Julien. 2. Ambroise Bourque, s. Ambroise.

Sylvain.

Julie.

Marie, m. Pierre J. Amirault, s. Simon, a Simon.

BASILE BOURQUE, s. François 1st, m. CATHERINE SURETTE, d. Simon.

Issue: Marie.

François, m. Eunice MacGill of Boston.

Irene.

Henri.

Joseph.

Géneviève, m. Laurent D'Entremont, s. François.

Françoise.

Adèle.

Emilie, m. Antoine D'Entremont, s. Anselme.

Edithe.

ARMAND ROBICHEAU, s Prudent, m. ROSALIE BOURQUE, d. Jean 1st.

Issue: Basile, died young.

Benjamin, m. Anathalie Theriault.

Frederic A., m. Marguerite Melançon.

Nicolas, not married.

François, m. Monique Melançon.

Adelaide, m. Celestin Comeau.

Celestin A., m. Géneviève Melançon.

Basile A., m. Charlotte Theriault.

Mathurin, m. { 1. Charlotte Belliveau. 2. Monique Comeau.

FREDERIC A. ROBICHEAU represented Clare in the House of Assembly from 1836 to 1840, when he sold his property at Meteghan, and settled on the beautiful shores of Lake Wentworth, fifteen miles from the sea, where he had obtained a grant of fourteen hundred acres of land.

MATHURIN ROBICHEAU represented Clare from 1855 to 1867, and was then placed in charge of the Light Station at Cape Ste. Marie, — a station best filled by those who, like Mathurin, have once been ship-masters. Their grandfather, Prudent Robicheau, married Anne Dugas at Annapolis Royal in 1734. For thirty years Prudent Robicheau was prominent among the Acadians at Annapolis, and the annals of the time show that he enjoyed the confidence of Governors Armstrong and Mascarene.

JOSEPH BABIN 1st, m. MADELEINE SURETTE, d. Pierre 1st.

Issue: Joseph 2d (Nagoe), m. Marguerite Pothier, d. Amand.
Amable, m. Géneviève Pothier, d. Amand.
Charles Amand, m. Marguerite Belliveau, d. Charles J.
Luc, m. { 1. Théotiste Pothier, d. Amand. 2. Marguerite Melançon, d. Amand.
Marguerite, m. Patrice Thibeaudeau of Clare.
Perpétue, m. Joseph Comeau of Clare.
Anastasie, m. Alexis Boudreau of Clare.
Pelagie, m. Dominique Boudreau, s. Michel of Tusket Wedge.

JOSEPH BABIN 2d, s. Joseph 1st, m. MARGUERITE POTHIER, d. Amand.

Issue: Alexandre, m. Marguerite Mallet.
François, m. Anne Catherine Surette, d. Paul 2d.
Gabriel, m. Marie Surette, d. Paul 2d.
Uriel J., m. Géneviève Bourque, d. Pierre.
Jean Baptiste, m. Hélène Gaslin of Massachusetts.
Elisabeth, m. Simon Babin, s. Charles.
Melanie, m. Jovite Mallet.
Anne Esthèr, m. François Bourque, s. Joseph 1st.
Gèneviève, m. Olivier Doucette of Clare.
Hélène, m. Etienne Comeau.

AMABLE BABIN, s. Joseph 1st, m. GÉNEVIÈVE POTHIER, d. Amand.

Issue: Cyrille, m. { 1. Géneviève Agathe Bourque, d. Joseph 1st. 2. Sophique Melançon, w. Cyrille of Sissibou.
Thaddée, m. Madeleine Bourque, d. François 1st.
Rémi, m. Rosalie Bourque, d. Pierre.
Marguerite, m. Charles Thibeaudeau of Clare.
Felix, m. Léonice Bourque, d. François 1st.

CHARLES AMAND BABIN, s. Joseph 1st, m. MARGUERITE BELLIVEAU, d. Charles J.

Issue: Jean, m. Anne Thibeaudeau of Clare.
Gervais, m. Elisabeth Thibeaudeau of Clare.
Charles, m. Catherine Bourque, d. Pierre.
Anselme, not married.
Marie, m. Marcel Robicheau.
Marguerite, m. Cyrille Surette, s. Jean Louis of Tusket Wedge.
Elisabeth, m. Frederic Melançon of Clare.
Gertrude, m. Rémi Pothier, s. Jean Baptiste.
Françoise, m. Jean B. D'Entremont, s. Cyrille.
Madeleine, m. Pierre D'Entremont, s. Cyrille.

Luc Babin, s. Joseph 1st, m. { 1. Théotiste Pothier, d. Amand.
2. Marguerite Melançon, d. Amand.

Issue: Clement.
Léon.
Marie.
Rosalie.
Anne.

Among the early Acadians of Argyle were also Victor and Michel Babin, whose relationship with Joseph 1st we cannot definitely establish. Some authorities say the three were brothers; others, that Michel and Joseph were brothers, and Victor their cousin, more or less remote; while others say Joseph and Victor were brothers, and Michel their cousin. The Babins were among the earliest settlers of Acadia, their names appearing in the first census of 1671; and they, with the ancestors of the Boudreaus, Bourgeois, Bourques, Comeaus, Corporons, Cothereaus, Doucettes, Gaudets, Landrys, LeBlancs, Melançons, Richards, Robicheaus, Theriaults, and Thibeaudeaus of Yarmouth County, are believed to have belonged to that respectable class of colonists brought to Acadia about 1632 by the Seigneurs de Razilly and D'Aulnay for the permanent settlement of the country.

Victor Babin, m. Marguerite Piot.
Issue: Charles, m. Ludivine Amirault, d. Jacques 1st.
Hippolyte, m. Veronique Meuse, d. Pierre 1st.
Sophique, m. Frederic Surette, s. Joseph 1st.

Charles Babin, s. Victor, m. Ludivine Amirault, d. Jacques 1st.
Issue: Geneviève, m. Charles Amand Pothier, s. Amand.
Euphroisine, m. Cyrille Pothier, s. Amand.
Pelagie, m. Pierre Pothier, s. Sylvain 1st.
Madeleine, m. Dominique Pothier, s. Sylvain 1st.
Gabriel, m. Françoise D'Entremont, d. Charles Celestin.
Simon, m. Elisabeth Babin, d. Joseph 2d.

Hippolyte Babin, s. Victor, m. Veronique Meuse, d. Pierre 1st.
Issue: Marceline, m. Pierre Surette 4th, s. Pierre 3d.
Marie, m. Frederick Burke.
Julie, m. André Surette, s. Pierre 3d.
Rémi, m. { 1. Hélène Surette, d. Pierre 3d.
2. Charlotte Le Blanc, d. Joseph Joppé of Clare.
3. Marguerite Babin, d. Jean (a Carino).

HIPPOLYTE BABIN, *continued.*

Euphemie, m. Ambroise Trahan of Clare.
Marguerite, m. Pierre Meuse, s. Firmain.
Urbain, m. Marguerite Richard, d. Charles.
Cathérine, m. François Doucette, s. François.
Françoise, m. Jean B. Le Blanc, s. Bernard.

JOSEPH BABIN (Carino), s. Michel, m. ELISABETH LE BLANC, d. Pierre 1st of Eel Brook.

Issue: Jean, m. { 1. Madeleine Robicheau. 2. Scholastique Comeau.
Joseph, m. Osithe Trahan.
Marguerite, m. Gabriel Surette, s. Pierre 2d.
Elisabeth, m. Raphael Surette, s. Pierre 2d.
Michel, m. { 1. Victoire Robicheau. 2. Euphroisine Melançon, w. Charles.
Marie, m. Patrick Russell.
Pierre, m. Gertrude Martin, d. Cyprien.

PIERRE LE BLANC 1st of Eel Brook, m. MARGUERITE AMIRAULT, d. Joseph 2d.

Issue: Pierre.
Honoré, m. Judithe Meuse, d. Joseph 2d.
Joseph, m. { 1. Anne Doucette, d. Charles 1st. 2. Rosalie Meuse, d. Jean Pierre.
Elisabeth, m. Joseph Babin, s. Michel 1st.
Charles (1755–1827), m. Marie Meuse, sister of Paul.
Marie, m. Paul Meuse.

HONORÉ LE BLANC, s. Pierre 1st, m. JUDITHE MEUSE, d. Joseph 2d.

Issue: Scholastique, m. Martin Dulin, s. Louis.
Seraphie, m. Jacques De Villiers.
Madeleine, m. Germain Meuse, s. Louis 2d.
Julie, m. Eude Dulin, s. Louis.
Marguerite, m. Luc Meuse, s. Louis 1st.
Pierre, m. Scholastique Meuse, d. Firmain.
Antoine, m. Marguerite Frontain, d. Augustin.
Jean, m. Madeleine Doucette, d. David.
Marie, m. Louis Le Févre 1st.
Osithe, m. Esaie Meuse, s. Firmain.

JOSEPH LE BLANC, s. Pierre 1st, m. { 1. ANNE DOUCETTE, d. Charles 1st. 2. ROSALIE MEUSE, d. Jean Pierre.

Issue: Basile, m. Ludivine Robicheau.
Benjamin, m. Henriette Hébèrt, d. Joseph 2d.
François, m. Elisabeth Doucette, d. François.
Rémi, m. { 1. Henriette Doucette, d. François. 2. —— Trahan, w. Dominique.

JOSEPH LE BLANC, *continued.*

Marguerite, m. Christophe Hébèrt, s. Joseph 2d.
Simon, m. Catherine Meuse, d. Frederic.
Marie, m. Jean Le Blanc, s. Jean, a Amand.
Julie, m. Chrysostome Doucette, s. François.
Elisabeth, m. Joseph Clermont, s. François.
Rosalie, m. Louis Doucette, s. François.
Ursule, m. Rigobert Meuse, s. Dominique.
Léonice, m. Benjamin Meuse, s. Anselme.
Thérèse, m. Jean Meuse, s. Frederic.

CHARLES LE BLANC, s. Pierre 1st, m. MARIE MEUSE, 1748–1847.

Issue: Benoni, m. Susanne Doucette, d. Charles 1st.
Bernard (1802), m. Marguerite Doucette, d. Michel 1st.
Jean, m. Lucie Doucette, d. Michel 1st.
Marie, m. Joseph Moulaison 2d, s. Joseph.
Anne, m. Jacques Doucette, s. Michel 1st.
Veronique, m. Paul Doucette, s. Charles 1st.
Marguerite, m. Edouard Doucette, s. Michel 1st.
Madeleine, not married.

JEAN LE BLANC, s. Charles 1st, m. LUCIE DOUCETTE, d. Michel 1st.

Issue: David, m. Marceline Le Blanc, d. Jean 1st of Amirault's Hill.
Joseph Mathurin, m. Esthèr Meuse, d. Louis 2d.
Seraphin, m. Catherine Meuse, d. Louis 2d.
Jean Adrien, m. Catherine Meuse, d. Gregoire.
Pierre, m. { 1. Catherine Le Blanc, d. François.
2. Françoise Doucette, d. Antoine of Clare.
Monique, m. André Doucette, s. Timothée.
Henriette, m. François Meuse, s. Florent.
Madeleine, m. Louis Le Fèvre 2d, s. Louis.
Patrice, drowned in his third year.
Anne, m. Charles Meuse, s. Dominique, a Benjamin.

BENONI LE BLANC, s. Charles, m. SUSANNE DOUCETTE, d. Charles 1st.

Issue: Barnabé, m. Perpétue Le Blanc, d. Jean of Amirault's Hill.
Firmain, m. Madeleine Robicheau of Clare.
Ursule, m. Cyrille Doucette, s. Joseph.
Perpétue, m. Augustin Clermont, s. François.

BERNARD LE BLANC, s. Charles, m. MARGUERITE DOUCETTE, d. Michel.

Issue: Rosalie, m. Chrysostome Meuse, s. Gregoire.
Marie Antoinette, m. Maximin Le Fèvre, s. Louis.
Jean Baptiste, m. { 1. Françoise Babin, d. Hippolyte.
2. Judithe Le Blanc, d. Pierre, a Honoré.
3. Marie Domathilde Frontain, d. Anselme of Cape Ste. Marie.

BERNARD LE BLANC, *continued.*

François, m. Rosalie Dulin, d. Martin.
Pierre, m. Elisabeth Meuse, d. Archange.
Charles, m. Rosalie Le Févre, d. Louis.
Marie, m. Severin Doucette, s. Athanase.
Michel, not married.
Marguerite, died in infancy.

JEAN B. LE BLANC, s. Bernard, m.
1. 1850, FRANÇOISE BABIN, d. Hippolyte.
2. 1859, JUDITHE LE BLANC, d. Pierre, a Honoré.
3. 1861, MARIE DOMATHILDE FRONTAIN, d. Anselme.

Issue of Jean B. and Françoise: —

Elisabeth, m. Martin Surette, s. Placide of Surette's Island.
Marguerite, m. Mandé Surette, s. François.
Françoise, m. François Doucette, s. Germain.
Rosalie, m. Charles Huntress of Wakefield, Mass.
Marie, died in infancy.

Issue of Jean B. and Marie Domathilde: —

Joseph Henri, died in infancy.
Joseph Henri.
Jean L.
Pierre.
Marc.
Adèle, m. Thomas Abbott of Stoneham, Mass.
Louis.
Marie.

JEAN BAPTISTE LE BLANC, eldest son of Bernard and Marguerite Le Blanc of Eel Lake, was born there Aug. 21, 1825. More fortunate than many Acadian youths of his day, he had the privilege of attending the village schools taught by Pierre Amirault, Charles Theriault, Hippolyte Babin, and Louis A. Surette. At the age of fifteen he went to live with the Abbé Goudot, with whom he remained for about eight years; and, under the good abbé's guidance and instruction, he became himself qualified for a school-teacher, — a position he filled for about eight years at different periods between 1848 and 1863; namely, two years each at Eel Brook and Abram's River, one year at Eel Lake, and three years at the Forks.

In 1851 Mr. Le Blanc engaged in business at Eel Brook, and built

some vessels there upon the eastern bank of Abram's River. In 1853 he was concerned in the contract for the brig *Gold-hunter* of 295 tons, built for Gilbert Sanderson and others. In 1856, under a contract with Joseph B. Stoneman and Thomas B. Dane, he built the *Annie Laurie* of 258 tons. In 1858 he built, on his own account, the brig *Eugenie* of 370 tons, which vessel was purchased by Louis A. Surette, rigged into a bark, and, with the name changed to the *Thomas Whitney*, was placed upon Glidden & Williams's regular line of packet-ships between Boston and London.

In 1859 Mr. Le Blanc was appointed a justice of the peace for Yarmouth County; and with evident satisfaction he recalls an occasion when in argument he was able to lead older heads upon the bench to a just conclusion, which otherwise, though with the best intentions, they might have failed to reach.

In 1845 the Abbé Goudot purchased a neat cottage with twenty acres of land attached opposite the Eel Brook *presbytère*, to which he removed shortly before he gave up the charge of the Parish of Ste. Anne; and when, in 1859, he finally left Eel Brook, in remembrance of the kind treatment received from Jean B. and Françoise Le Blanc, who had lived with him since their marriage in 1850, the abbé executed a will, bequeathing to them and their children his property at Eel Brook.

In 1880 Mr. Le Blanc removed with his family to Wakefield, Mass., and thence two years later to Stoneham, where they now reside; but while on a visit to Eel Brook in 1886, Mr. Le Blanc intimated to his friends there his intention of returning in 1888 (D. V.) to his old homestead.

It is perhaps needless to add that the writer has found no one whose personal knowledge of the Acadian families of Argyle generally is more correct or extensive than that of Jean B. Le Blanc.

AMAND LE BLANC 1st, between whom and the Le Blancs of Eel Brook and Tusket Wedge no relationship can be here established, was one of the early settlers of the district on the eastern side of the Tusket River, below what is now Tusket village. He was appointed surveyor of highways in 1792, and in 1801 he participated in the distribution of the lands originally granted to Gov. Montague Wilmot.

AMAND LE BLANC 1st m. ISABELLE MEUSE, d. Dominique 1st.

Issue: Chrysostome, m. { 1. Hélène Doucette, d. Jean 2d of Chebec. 2. Françoise Hébèrt, d. Charles 1st.

Jean, m. Nannette Meuse, d. Joseph 2d.

Géneviève, m. François Doucette, s. Joseph 1st.

CHRYSOSTOME LE BLANC, s. Amand, m. { 1. HÉLÈNE DOUCETTE, d. Jean 2d. 2. FRANÇOISE HÉBÈRT, d. Charles 1st.

Issue: Chrysostome, m. Mathilde Meuse, d. François.

Léon, m. Marie Susanne Meuse, d. François.

Marc, m. Madeleine Landry, d. Frederic.

Henriette, m. Jacques Amirault, s. Jacques 2d.

Seraphie, m. Marc Amirault, s. Jacques 2d.

Adèle, m. Maximin Meuse, s. François.

JEAN LE BLANC, s. Amand, m. NANNETTE MEUSE, d. Joseph 2d.

Issue: Isabelle, m. { 1. Dominique Meuse, s. Benjamin. 2. Emmanuel Meuse.

Marguerite, m. Augustin Doucette, s. Joseph 1st.

Anne, m. Hilaire Amirault, s. Jacques 2d.

Marie, m. Magloire Richard, s. Antoine 1st.

Amand, m. Charlotte Boucher, d. Jean 1st.

Jean G., m. Marie Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st of Eel Brook.

Marceline, m. David Le Blanc, s. Jean, a Charles.

Madeleine, m. Thomas Cothereau, s. Jean 1st.

Perpetue, m. Barnabé Le Blanc, s. Benoni.

JOSEPH MOULAISON 1st of Amirault's Hill, m. MARIE COMEAU.

Issue: Joseph 2d, m. Marie Le Blanc, d. Charles 1st.

Guillaume, removed to Magdalen Islands.

Michel, m. Monique Meuse, d. Pierre, no issue.

Anne, m. Frederic Meuse, s. Louis 1st.

Marguerite, m. Isaac Meuse, s. Paul.

Géneviève, m. Jean Baptiste Meuse 1st of "the Forks."

Brigide, m. Basile Bertrand, s. Jean.

Josephte, m. Paul Bertrand, s. Jean.

JOSEPH MOULAISON 2d, s. Joseph, m. MARIE LE BLANC, d. Charles 1st.

Issue: Ambroise, m. Marguerite Thibault of Clare.

Matthias, m. Henriette Thibault of Clare.

Marc, m. Marie Thibault of Clare.

Damas, m. Celeste Meuse, d. Luc.

Cyrille, m. { 1. Rosalie Thibault of Clare. 2. Rosalie Meuse, d. Gregoire.

Madeleine, m. Simon Meuse, s. Louis 2d.

Géneviève, m. Frederic Meuse, s. Louis 2d.

JOSEPH MOULAISON, *continued.*

Catherine, m. Archange Meuse, s. Firmain.
Marguerite, m. Calixte Meuse, s. Firmain.
Marie Thérèse, m. George Meuse, s. Benjamin.

The name of DOUCETTE has been long distinguished in Acadian history, men of that name having been often found holding important positions. There appear to have been two, or perhaps three, branches of the family in Argyle; though it may be that Jean, the head of one family, never lived in the county.

JEAN DOUCETTE 1st, m.

Issue: Michel 1st, m. Marie Meuse, d. Dominique 1st.
Jean 2d, m. Padène Amirault, d. Joseph 2d, settled at Chebec.
Nannette, m. Benjamin Meuse 1st of Meuse's Point.

MICHEL DOUCETTE 1st, s. Jean 1st, m. MARIE MEUSE, d. Dominique 1st.

Issue: David, m. Isabelle Meuse, d. Pierre, removed to Ste. Croix.
Michel, m. Marguerite Frontain, d. Victor, settled at Salmon River.
Joseph, m. Angelique Meuse, d. Paul.
Jacques, m. { 1. Anne Le Blanc, d. Charles 1st. / 2. Théotiste Meuse, d. Nicolas.
Edouard, m. { 1. Marguerite Le Blanc, d. Charles 1st. / 2. Monique Doucette, d. Sylvain 1st of Chebec.
Anne, m. Jean Boucher 1st.
Rosalie, m. Jean B. Thibault of Clare.
Elisabeth, m. Augustin Frontain, s. Victor.
Marie, m. Jean Hébèrt, s. Joseph 1st.
Géneviève, m. Firmain Meuse, s. Louis 1st.
Lucie, m. Jean Le Blanc, s. Charles 1st.
Marguerite (1795[1]), m. Bernard Le Blanc, s. Charles 1st.
Henriette, not married.

JACQUES DOUCETTE, s. Michel 1st, m. { 1. ANNE LE BLANC, d. Charles 1st. / 2. THÉOTISTE MEUSE, d. Nicolas.

Issue: Jean Marin, m. Madeleine Doucette, d. Timothée.
Athanase, m. Madeleine Meuse, d. Nicolas.
Michel, died unmarried.
Rémi, m. Perpétue Meuse, d. Nicolas.
Jacques, m. Anne Meuse, d. Dominique, a Paul.
Monice, m. Archange Meuse, s. Anselme, a Benjamin.
Cyrille, m. Vitaline Meuse, d. Basile.
Clement, m. Rosalie Dulin, d. Martin.

[1] Still living.

JACQUES DOUCETTE, *continued.*

Marguerite, m. Vital Meuse, s. Basile.
Anne, m. Thélesphore Meuse, s. Basile.
Henriette, m. Cyrille Meuse, s. Cyrille, *a* Anselme.
Marie, m. Joseph Hébèrt, s. Jean.

By 2d wife: —

Levi, m. { 1. Marie Hébèrt, d. Joseph 3d.
2. Françoise Frontain, d. Gabriel.

Michel, married and settled in Clare.
Gervais, m. Sylvie Meuse, d. François, a François.
Catherine, m. Alexis Doucette, s. Joseph Mathurin.
Dosité, m. Sophique Doucette, d. Joseph Mathurin.
Madeleine, m. Josué Hébèrt, s. Joseph 3d.
Elisabeth, m. Louis Hébèrt, s. Clement.
Rosalie, m. Marc Le Blanc, s. Benjamin, a Joseph.

Jacques Doucette had nine other children who died young.

JOSEPH DOUCETTE, s. Michel 1st, m. Angelique Meuse, d. Paul.

Issue: Michel Patrice, m. Nannette Meuse, d. François, a Jean P.
Joseph Mathurin, m. Julie Bertrand, d. Basile.
Jean Baptiste, m. Julienne Meuse, d. Basile.
Françoise, m. Pierre A. Doucette, s. Charles 2d.
Robert, m. { 1. Elisabeth Meuse, d. Frederic 2d.
2. Rosalie Meuse, d. François, a François.
Rosalie, m. Cyrille Baptiste Meuse, s. Jean Baptiste 1st.
Marie, m. Zacharie Meuse, s. Maximin.
François David, m. Honorine Doucette, d. Augustin.
Sophique, m. Mandé Doucette, s. Charles 2d.
Elisabeth, m. Sylvain Meuse, s. Frederic 1st.
Scholastique, m. Charles Charrette, *a* schoolmaster.
Julienne, m. Simon Dulin, s. Martin.

EDOUARD DOUCETTE, s. Michel 1st, m. { 1. MARGUERITE LE BLANC, d. Charles 1st.
2. MONIQUE DUCETTE, d. Sylvain of Chebec.

Issue: Rémi, m. Rosalie Meuse, d. Louis 2d.
Henriette, m. Jacques Meuse, s. Nicolas.
Anselme, m. Marie Dulin, d. Martin.
Léonice, m. François Dulin, s. Eude.
Marguerite, m. { 1. François Le Fèvre, s. Louis.
2. Joseph Meuse, s. Louis 2d.
Jean, m. Françoise Dulin, d. Martin.
Patrice, died young.

CHARLES DOUCETTE 1st of Tusket Hill, m. FÉLICITÉ MEUSE.

Issue: Paul, m. Veronique Le Blanc, d. Charles 1st.

CHARLES DOUCETTE, *continued.*

Charles 2d, m. Anne Meuse, d. Louis 1st.
Théotiste, m. Louis Meuse 2d, s. Louis 1st.
Susanne, m. { 1. Benoni Le Blanc, s. Charles 1st. 2. François Castin.
Anastasie, m. Nicolas Meuse, s. Paul.
Anne, m. Joseph Le Blanc, s. Pierre 1st of Eel Brook.
Marie, m. Abraham Corporon, s. Eustache.
Osithe, m. Eleazar Robicheau, s. Pierre 1st of Chebec.
Marguerite, m. Honoré Robicheau, s. Pierre 1st of Chebec.
Ursule, m. Etienne Bertrand, s. Jean.

PAUL DOUCETTE, s. Charles 1st, m. VERONIQUE LE BLANC, d. Charles 1st.

Issue: Germain, m. Marguerite De Villiers, d. Jacques.
Simon B., m. Scholastique Meuse, d. Jean B. (Garçon).
Charles Casimir, m. Jeanne Le Blanc, d. Pierre, a Honoré.
Pierre, died unmarried.
Gabriel, m. Elisabeth Meuse, d. Esaie.
François, m. Madeleine Meuse, d. Germain.
Anne, m. Rémi Surette, s. Pierre 3d.
Françoise, m. Jacques Doucette, s. Louis.
Marie, m. Rémi Le Fèvre, s. Louis.

CHARLES DOUCETTE 2d, s. Charles, m. ANNE MEUSE, d. Pierre 1st.

Issue: Simon, m. Seraphie Dulin, d. Martin.
Pierre A., m. Françoise Doucette, d. Joseph, a Michel.
David, m. Cecile Meuse, d. Anselme, a Paul.
Louis Thomas, m. Veronique Dulin.
Marie, m. Joseph M. Meuse, s. Anselme, a Paul.
Scholastique, m. Cyrille Meuse, s. Anselme, a Paul.
Catherine, m. Maurice Frontain, s. Gabriel.
Mandé, m. Sophique Doucette, d. Joseph, a Michel.

JEAN DOUCETTE 2d of Chebec, s. Jean, m. PADÉNE AMIRAULT, d. Joseph 2d.

Issue: Pierre, m. { 1. Géneviève Boudreau, d. Michel. 2. Jeannette Meuse, d. Benjamin 1st.
Michel, m. Marie Robicheau, d. Pierre 1st of Chebec.
Sylvain, m. Rosalie Cothereau, d. Jean 1st.
Cecile, m. Antoine Richard 1st of Chebec.
Hélène, m. Chrysostome Le Blanc, s. Amand 1st.
Veronique, m. Anselme Doucette of Cape Ste. Marie.

PIERRE DOUCETTE, s. Jean 2d, m. { 1. GÉNEVIÈVE BOUDREAU, d. Michel 1st. 2. JEANNETTE MEUSE, d. Benjamin 1st.

Issue: Cyrille, m. —— Parfit, d. Thomas.
Celestin, m. Henriette Cothereau, d. Jean 1st.

PIERRE DOUCETTE, *continued.*

Ignace, m. Elisabeth Cothereau, d. Jean 1st.

Ange, m. { 1. Catherine Robicheau, d. Honoré.
2. Mathilde Cothereau, d. Pierre.

Pierre, m. Marie Robicheau, d. Honoré.

Epiphane, m. Marie Meuse, d. Dominique, a Paul.

Cesar, m. Géneviève Meuse, d. Luc.

Catherine, m. Thomas Cothereau, s. Jean 1st.

Julie, m. Denis Meuse, s. Benjamin 1st.

Petronille, m. Zacharie Le Blanc, s. Basile.

Caroline, m. { 1. Vincent Cothereau 2d, s. Vincent.
2. Hilaire Richard, s. Magloire.

MICHEL DOUCETTE, s. Jean 2d, m. MARIE ROBICHEAU, d. Pierre 1st.

Issue: Ambroise, m. Madeleine Comeau, d. Ephraim.

Archange, m. Marguerite Surette, d. Frederic, a Pierre 2d.

Françoise, m. Jerome Cothereau, s. Jean 1st.

Marguerite, married in Clare.

SYLVAIN DOUCETTE 1st, s. Jean 2d, m. ROSALIE COTHEREAU, d. Jean 1st.

Issue: Jean R., m. Scholastique Meuse, d. Joseph 3d.

François, m. { 1. Stephanie Richard, d. Charles.
2. Julienne Moulaison, d. Matthias.

Michel, m. Gertrude Pothier, d. Joseph, a Amand.

Jerome, m. Philoméne Richard, d. Charles.

Sylvain, m. Géneviève Amirault, d. Hilaire.

Marie, m. David Clermont, s. François.

Monique, m. Edouard Doucette, s. Michel 1st.

Elisabeth, m. Cyriaque Thibault, s. Jean B. of Clare.

Rosalie, m. Eusebe Thibault, s. Jean B. of Clare.

Marguerite, not married.

Seraphie, not married.

Mathilde, m. François Sylvain De Villiers, s. Jacques.

Géneviève, m. Honoré De Villiers, s. Jacques.

JOSEPH DOUCETTE 1st of Tusket Hill, m. LUDIVINE MEUSE, d. Dominique 1st.

Issue: François, m. Géneviève Le Blanc, d. Amand 1st.

Augustin, m. Marguerite Le Blanc, d. Jean, a Amand.

Joseph, m. Nathalie Meuse, d.

Timothée, m. Gertrude Meuse, d. Benjamin.

Osithe, m. Joseph Hébèrt 2d, s. Joseph.

Ludivine, m. François Clermont, s. Paul of Wilson's Island.

FRANÇOIS DOUCETTE, s. Joseph 1st, m. GÉNEVIÈVE LE BLANC, d. Amand.

Issue: André, m. Anne Melançon.

Louis, m. Rosalie Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st of Eel Brook.

FRANÇOIS DOUCETTE, *continued.*

François, m. { 1. Catherine Babin, d. Hippolyte.
2. Marie Saulnier, w. (*née* Cothereau, d. Charles).

Chrysostome, m. Julie Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st of Eel Brook.

Elisabeth, m. François Le Blanc, s. Joseph 1st of Eel Brook.

Henriette, m. Rémi Le Blanc, s. Joseph 1st of Eel Brook.

Simon, m. Mary Blaney, d. William.

AUGUSTIN DOUCETTE, s. Joseph 1st, m. MARGUERITE LE BLANC, d. Jean.

Issue: Solon, m. Madeleine Meuse, d. Benjamin 2d.

Olivier, m. Euphroisine Meuse, d. Isaac.

Guillaume, m. Ludivine Le Blanc, d. Basile.

Marie, m. Frederic Landry.

Catherine, m. Mandé Meuse, s. Frederic 1st.

Agnes Françoise, m. Pierre Marin Meuse, s. Luc.

Honorine, m. François D. Doucette, s. Joseph, a Michel.

Anne, m. Rémi Le Blanc, s. François, a Joseph 1st.

JOSEPH DOUCETTE, s. Joseph 1st, m. NATHALIE MEUSE.

Issue: Cyrille, m. Ursule Le Blanc, d. Benoni.

Anne, not married.

Marceline, not married.

Seraphie, m. Antoine Doucette of Cape Ste. Marie.

Julie, m. Louis Cyprien Dulin, s. Louis 1st.

ALEXANDRE FRONTAIN, m.

Issue: Victor, m. { 1. Marguerite Corporon, d. Eustache.
2. Marguerite Meuse, d. Joseph 2d.

Olivier, settled in Clare.

Colombe, m. Pierre Surette 3d, s. Pierre 2d.

Pauline, m. Louis Dulin 1st.

Venerante, m. Gregoire Meuse, s. Benjamin 1st.

——, m. Antoine Comeau of Clare.

OLIVIER FRONTAIN, s. Alexandre, m.

Issue: Joseph.

Jean.

Hilaire of Morris's Island.

Anselme, m. Marie Doucette, d. Dominique.

VICTOR FRONTAIN, s. Alexandre, m. { 1. MARGUERITE CORPORON, d. Eustache.
2. MARGUERITE MEUSE, d. Joseph 2d.

Issue: Augustin, m. Elisabeth Doucette, d. Michel 1st.

Marguerite, m. Michel Doucette, s. Michel 1st.

Victor, supposed lost at sea.

By 2d wife: —

Pierre (1810), m. Marie Elisabeth Corporon, d. Simon.

Charlotte, m. Augustin Hébèrt, s. Joseph.

Victor, died unmarried, aged 20.

AUGUSTIN FRONTAIN, s. Victor, m. ELISABETH DOUCETTE, d. Michel 1st.

Issue: Gabriel, m. Françoise Meuse, d. Paul.
Marc, m. Elisabeth Meuse, d. Jean Baptiste 1st.
Simon, lost at sea, unmarried.
Marguerite, m. Antoine Le Blanc, s. Honoré.
Sara, m. Joseph Hurlburt, s. Israel 1st.
Marie Anne, m. Cyrille Dulin, s. Martin.

PIERRE FRONTAIN, s. Victor, m. MARIE ELISABETH CORPORON, d. Simon.

Issue: Jean (1836), left home in 1860, served in United-States ship *Minnesota* during war, not heard from lately.
Cyrille, m. Judique Meuse, d. Clement.
Marie, m. Patrice Doucette, s. Michel Patrice.
Marguerite, m. Jean S. Doucette, s. Jean, a Jacques 1st.
Simon, m. Françoise Doucette, d. Athanase, a Jacques 1st.
Julie, m. Dominique Doucette, s. Jean, a Jacques 1st.
Géneviève Vitaline, m. Lester Benoit of St. Jacques, Quebec.
Rémi, m. Annie McLeary of Wakefield, Mass.
Mathilde, died in childhood.

JOSEPH HÉBÈRT 1st, m. CLEMENTINE MEUSE, w. Dominique 1st.

Issue: Joseph 2d, m. Osithe Doucette, d. Joseph 1st.
Osithe, m. François Meuse, s. Jean Pierre.
Jean, m. Marie Doucette, d. Michel 1st.
Venerante, m. Joseph Meuse 3d, s. Joseph 2d.
Angelique, m. Benjamin Meuse 2d, s. Jean Pierre.
Charles.

JOSEPH HÉBÈRT 2d, s. Joseph, m. OSITHE DOUCETTE, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Augustin, m. Charlotte Frontain, d. Victor.
Joseph 3d, m. Brigide Meuse, d. Anselme, a Paul.
Charles, m. Marie Anne Le Blanc.
Marie, m. Guillaume Deveau (2d wife).
Henriette, m. Benjamin Le Blanc, s. Joseph 1st of Eel Brook.
Christophe, m. Marguerite Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st of Eel Brook.
Angelique, m. Cyrille Amirault, s. Jacques 2d.
Elisabeth, not married.

JEAN BERTRAND, m. ANASTASIE CLERMONT, d. Paul 1st.

Issue: Benjamin, m. { 1. Madeleine Corporon, d. Abraham. / 2. Rosalie Dulin, d. Louis 1st.
Paul, m. Josephte Moulaison, d. Joseph 1st.
Etienne, m. Ursule Doucette, d. Charles 1st.
Basile, m. Brigide Moulaison, d. Joseph 1st.
Victoire, m. Samuel Robbins.
Adelaide, m. Joseph Robicheau of Clare.

JEAN BERTRAND, *continued.*

Anastasie, m. Amand Le Blanc of Clare.
Anne, m. Jean Blaise Meuse, s. Dominique, a Benjamin.
Cecile, m. Jean Marie Blanchard.
Madeleine, not married.

PAUL CLERMONT, m.

Issue: François, m. Ludivine Doucette, d. Joseph 1st.
Paul 2d, removed.
Anastasie, m. Jean Bertrand.
Ludivine, m. Olivier Robicheau of Clare.

FRANÇOIS CLERMONT, s. Paul 1st, m. LUDIVINE DOUCETTE, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: David, m. Marie Doucette, d. Sylvain 1st.
Joseph, m. Elisabeth Le Blanc, d. Joseph of Eel Brook.
Augustin, m. Perpétue Le Blanc, d. Benoni.
Marguerite, m. Jean David Meuse, s. Jean 2d.
Angelique, m. Michel Meuse, s. Jean 2d.
Nathalie Rachel, m. Joseph Deveau of Clare.
Marie, m. Charles Theriault of Clare.
Veronique, m. Joseph Hébèrt, s. Jean.
Rosalie, not married.

LOUIS DULIN 1st, m. PAULINE FRONTAIN, d. Alexandre.

Issue: Martin, m. Scholastique Le Blanc, d. Honoré.
Eude, m. Julie Le Blanc, d. Honoré.
Louis Cyprien, m. { 1. Julie Doucette, d. Joseph. / 2. Vitaline Meuse, d. Cyrille, a Anselme.
Françoise, m. Basile Meuse, s. Benjamin 1st.
Elisabeth, m. Florent Meuse, s. Dominique, a Paul.
Rosalie, m. Benjamin Bertrand, s. Jean.
Marie, m. Guillaume Deveau.

JEAN BOUCHER 1st, m. ANNE DOUCETTE, d. Michel 1st.

Issue: Jean B., m. Sophique Meuse, d. Jean 2d.
Simon, m. Marguerite Meuse, d. Luc.
Anselme, m. Marie Meuse, d. Luc.
Gabriel, lost with brigantine *Jewess* on Pubnico Point in 1844.
Marie Anne, m. Jean B. Meuse (Garçon), s. Joseph 3d.
Madeleine, m. François Meuse, s. Dominique, a Benjamin.
Léonice, m. Zacharie Meuse, s. Anselme, a Benjamin.
Charlotte, m. Amand Le Blanc, s. Jean, a Amand.
Marie, m. Eusebe Meuse, s. Jean 2d.

LOUIS LE FÈVRE 1st, m. MARIE LE BLANC, d. Honoré.

Issue: Louis 2d, m. Madeleine Le Blanc, d. Jean, a Charles.
Rémi, m. Marie Doucette, d. Paul.

LOUIS LE FÈVRE, *continued.*

Maximin, m. Marie Antoinette Le Blanc, d. Bernard.
Rosalie, m. Charles Le Blanc, s. Bernard.
Madeleine, m. Alexandre Meuse, s. Firmain.
François, m. Marguerite Doucette, d. Edouard.
Amable, m. Marie Meuse, d. Florent.
Toussaint, m. Julienne Meuse, d. Frederic 2d.
Elisabeth, m. Patrice Frontain, s. Gabriel.

SYLVESTRE JACQUARD, m. MARIE MEUSE, d. Paul.

Issue: Jovite, m. Géneviève Meuse, d. Jean Baptiste 1st.
Seraphin, m. Madeleine Meuse, d. Luc.
Elisabeth, m. Gervais De Villiers, s. Jacques.
Joseph, m. Marine Clermont, d. David.
Benjamin, m. Margaret Fitzgerald, d. John.
Mandé, m. Henriette Boucher, d. Jean B.
Léon, m. Helen Fitzgerald, d. John.
Paul, m. Catherine De Villiers, d. Jean B.
Julienne, m. Michael Fitzgerald, s. John.
Philoméne, m. Felix Boucher, s. Jean B.
Marine, m. Damien Meuse, s. Jean David.

The genealogy of some of the old Acadian families of Argyle is not now easily adjusted, and especially that of the MEUSE[1] family, which appears to have several branches in the county, although they are probably nearly related; and, according to the traditions of the family, they unite in their veins the best of the blood royal of America with that of certain kings of France, with which governors and barons, and the sons of governors and barons, have been proud to become allied.

After the return from exile in 1766 or thereabouts, we find PIERRE and LOUIS MEUSE parties to the purchase in 1773 of a part of the Eel Brook district from the Rev. John Breynton, and we have a fair record of their families.

PAUL MEUSE and his sister MARIE, who married CHARLES LE BLANC 1st, were among those taken to New England in 1755, and they returned from Salem to Argyle about 1765.

About a thousand of the Acadians were taken to Massachusetts in 1755, and distributed and redistributed among the various towns. In 1756, there were thirty-two at Salem, and among them François Meuse

[1] Pronounced *Miuce.*

and family, — eight all together. Twelve more were sent from other towns to Salem in 1760; among these was John Meuse, with his wife and children. When about to return to Nova Scotia, in 1766, there were a hundred and forty-one Acadians gathered at Salem for that purpose.

In 1760, there were at Framingham, Mass., John White (Le Blanc) and his wife Clear (Claire) and their children, Peter, Molle, Sable, Joseph, Margaret, Keziah, *Maudlin*, and *Peton*, following the orthography of the town-clerk of Framingham. Maudlin means Madeleine, and Peton stands for Petite-Anne. At Concord, Mass., were Charles Trahant and his wife *Tithorn* (another spelling of Petite-Anne), and also *Glode White* (Claude Le Blanc), with his wife and children, Mary, Charles, Margaret, Magdalen, Joseph, John, Peter, Anne, Rose, and Simeon.

Benjamin Meuse 1st, formerly of Meuse's Point at the mouth of the Tusket River, whose sister Marie married Michel Doucette 1st, was half-brother to the late Isidore Doucette of Passe-de-Pré and Dominique Doucette of Cape Ste. Marie; and his mother, having been left a second time a widow, married Joseph Hébèrt 1st.

John Pierre Meuse, formerly of Jeffery's Point, and Jean Baptiste Meuse 1st, the pioneer of the settlement at "The Forks," are now represented by numerous descendants from the mouth of the Tusket River and Goose Bay to the remotest settlements at "The Forks;" and some of them are to be found establishing good records elsewhere in Nova Scotia as well as in Massachusetts towns where they have gone during the last twenty years.

There is at Halifax an old record of some Acadian families of Argyle in 1771, which gives an account, copied below, of the family of Joseph Mius and Marie Prejean; and their son Joseph was probably he, a record of whose family immediately follows.

Joseph Mius, married Marie Prejean.
Issue: Louis, Joseph, Anne.
Joseph Meuse 2d, m. ——
Issue: Marguerite, m. Victor Frontain, s. Alexandre.
Marie Anne, m. Abraham Corporon 2d, s. Abraham.
Judithe, m. Honoré Le Blanc, s. Pierre 1st of Eel Brook.
Nannette, m. Jean Le Blanc, s. Amand.
Seraphie, m. Anselme Meuse, s. Benjamin 1st.
Joseph 3d, m. Venerante Hébèrt, d. Joseph 1st.

JOSEPH MEUSE 3d, s. Joseph 2d, m. VENERANTE HÉBÈRT, d. Joseph 1st.
Issue: Jean Baptiste (Garçon), m. Marie Anne Boucher, d. Jean.
Scholastique, m. Jean R. Doucette, s. Sylvain 1st.
Joseph, died unmarried.
Gertrude, m. Rémi Meuse, s. Jean Baptiste 1st.

PIERRE MEUSE 1st of Roco Point, m. CECILE AMIRAULT, d. Joseph 2d.
Issue: Cecile.
Joseph.
Veronique, m. Hippolyte Babin, s. Victor.
Anne, m. Frederic Surette, s. Pierre 2d.
Isabelle, m. David Doucette, s. Michel 1st.
Monique, m. Michel Moulaison, s. Joseph 1st.
Marie, Mathurin, Athanase, Pierre (blind), not married.

LOUIS MEUSE 1st of Roco Point, m. JOSEPHINE MEUSE (Rosette).
Issue: Luc, m. Marguerite Le Blanc, d. Honoré.
Frederic, m. Anne Moulaison, d. Joseph 1st.
Firmain, m. Géneviève Doucette, d. Michel 1st.
Louis 2d, m. Théotiste Doucette, d. Charles 1st.
Anne, m. Charles Doucette 2d, s. Charles.
Celeste, m. Louis De Bouillon.

LUC MEUSE, s. Louis 1st, m. MARGUERITE LE BLANC, d. Honoré.
Issue: Marguerite, m. Simon Boucher, s. Jean 1st.
Marie, m. Anselme Boucher, s. Jean 1st.
Léonice, m. Archange Meuse, s. David.
Elisabeth, m. Pierre M. Meuse, Captain of Roco Point.
Celeste, m. Damas Moulaison, s. Joseph 2d.
Géneviève, m. Cesar Doucette, s. Pierre of Chebec.
Edouard, m. Nannon Doucette, d. Antoine of Salmon River.
Pierre Marin, m. Agnes Françoise Doucette, d. Augustin.
Rémi, m. Mary Hurlburt, d. Joseph.
Alexandre, m. Marceline Thibault of Clare.
Sylvain, m. Géneviève Babin, d. Gabriel.
Urbain, not married.
Madeleine, m. Seraphin Jacquard, s. Sylvestre.

FREDERIC MEUSE, s. Louis 1st, m. ANNE MOULAISON, d. Joseph 1st.
Issue: Catherine, m. Simon Le Blanc, s. Joseph 1st of Eel Brook.
Mandé, m. Catherine Doucette, d. Augustin.
Sylvain, m. Elisabeth Doucette, d. Joseph, a Michel.
Jean, m. Thérèse Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st of Eel Brook.
Marguerite, m. Rémi Meuse, s. Anselme, a Benjamin.

FIRMAIN MEUSE, s. Louis 1st, m. GÉNEVIÈVE DOUCETTE, d. Michel 1st.

Issue: Scholastique, m. Pierre Le Blanc, s. Honoré.

Archange, m. Marguerite Moulaison, d. Joseph 2d.

Calixte, m. { 1. Géneviève Meuse, d. Jean 2d. 2. Catherine Moulaison, d. Joseph 2d.

Pierre, m. Marguerite Babin, d. Hippolyte.

Henriette, m. Jean B. Meuse, s. Anselme, a Benjamin.

Marguerite, m. Joseph Deveau of Salmon River.

Esaie, m. Osithe Le Blanc, d. Honoré.

Marc, m. Elisabeth Dulin, d. Eude.

Alexandre, m. Madeleine Le Fèvre, d. Louis 1st.

LOUIS MEUSE 2d, s. Louis, m. THÉOTISTE DOUCETTE, d. Charles 1st.

Issue: Frederic 2d, m. Géneviève Moulaison, d. Joseph 2d.

Germain, m. Madeleine Le Blanc, d. Honoré.

Rosalie, m. { 1. Rémi Doucette, s. Edouard 1st. 2. Marc Amirault, s. Jacques 2d.

Esthèr, m. Joseph M. Le Blanc, s. Jean, a Charles.

Catherine, m. Seraphin Le Blanc, s. Jean, a Charles.

Simon, m. Madeleine Moulaison, d. Joseph 2d.

François, m. Rosalie Fitzgerald, d. John.

Joseph, m. Marguerite Le Fèvre, w. François.

Rémi, m. Vitaline Le Blanc, d. Jean, a Honoré.

PAUL MEUSE 1st, m. MARIE LE BLANC, d. Pierre 1st of Eel Brook.

Issue: Nicolas, m. { 1. Anastasie Doucette, d. Charles 1st. 2. —— Hurlburt.

Angelique, m. Joseph Doucette, s. Michel 1st.

Veronique, m. Thomas Melançon.

Isaac, m. Marguerite Moulaison, d. Joseph 1st.

Marguerite, m. Seraphin Meuse, s. François.

Anselme, m. Marguerite Meuse, d. Jean Pierre.

Françoise, m. { 1. Gabriel Frontain, s. Augustin. 2. Jean Marie Blanchard.

Dominique, m. Nannon Meuse, d. Jean Pierre.

Marie, m. Sylvestre Jacquard.

Hippolyte, died unmarried.

Joseph "Bruno," died unmarried.

NICOLAS MEUSE, s. Paul, m. { 1. ANASTASIE DOUCETTE, d. Charles 1st. 2. —— HURLBURT.

Issue: Théotiste, m. { 1. Jacques Doucette, s. Michel 1st. 2. Maximin Meuse, s. François.

Jacques, m. Henriette Doucette, d. Edouard.

Cyriaque, m. Judithe Meuse, d. Dominique, a Benjamin.

Perpétue, m. Rémi Doucette, s. Jacques 1st.

Madeleine, m. Athanase Doucette, s. Jacques 1st.

ANSELME MEUSE, s. Paul, m. MARGUERITE MEUSE, d. Jean Pierre.

Issue: Joseph Marin, m. Marie Doucette, d. Charles 2d.
Cyrille, m. Scholastique Doucette, d. Charles 2d.
Cecile, m. David Doucette, s. Charles 2d.
Brigide, m. Joseph Hébèrt 3d, s. Joseph 2d.
François.

DOMINIQUE MEUSE, s. Paul, m. NANNON MEUSE, d. Jean Pierre.

Issue: Marie, m. { 1. Maurice Meuse, s. Gregoire.
2. Epiphane Doucette, s. Pierre 1st of Chebec.
Florent, m. Elisabeth Dulin, d. Louis 1st.
Anne, m. Jacques Doucette, s. Jacques 1st.
Marguerite, m. Mathurin Corporon, s. Simon.
Stillman, m. Catherine Corporon, d. Simon.
Léonice, not married.

DOMINIQUE MEUSE 1st, m. CLEMENTINE DOUCETTE, w. Magloire.

Issue: Benjamin 1st, m. Nannette Doucette, d. Jean 1st.
Isabelle, m. Amand Le Blanc 1st of Tusket Hill.
Marie, m. Michel Doucette 1st, s. Jean 1st.
Ludivine, m. Joseph Doucette 1st of Tusket Hill.

BENJAMIN MEUSE 1st, s. Dominique 1st, m. NANNETTE DOUCETTE, d. Jean 1st.

Issue: Anselme, m. Seraphie Meuse, d. Joseph 2d.
Dominique, m. Isabelle Le Blanc, d. Jean, a Amand.
Gregoire, m. Venerante Frontain, d. Alexandre.
Basile, m. Françoise Dulin, d. Louis 1st.
George, m. { 1. Marie Thérèse Moulaison, d. Joseph 2d.
2. Marie Anne Corporon, d. Abraham.
Denis, m. Julie Doucette, d. Pierre 1st of Chebec.
Jeannette, m. Pierre Doucette, s. Jean 2d of Chebec.
Marceline, m. Joseph Boudreau, s. Michel 1st.
Gertrude, m. Timothée Doucette, s. Joseph 1st.

ANSELME MEUSE, s. Benjamin, m. SERAPHIE MEUSE, d. Joseph 2d.

Issue: Gabriel, m. { 1. Elisabeth Corporon, d. Abraham.
2. Mary Collins.
Jean B., m. Henriette Meuse, d. Firmain.
Adrien, m. Anne Doucette, d. Michel, a Michel.
Benjamin, m. Léonice Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st of Eel Brook.
Rémi, m. Marguerite Meuse, d. Frederic 1st.
Archange, m. Monice Doucette, d. Jacques 1st.
Zacharie, m. Léonice Boucher, d. Jean 1st.

DOMINIQUE MEUSE, s. Benjamin, m. ISABELLE LE BLANC, d. Jean, a Amand.

Issue: Charles, m. Anne Le Blanc, d. Jean, a Charles 1st.
Etienne, lost at sea, unmarried.

DOMINIQUE MEUSE, *continued.*

Rigobert, m. Ursule Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st of Eel Brook.
Jean Blaise, m. Anne Bertrand, d. Jean.
François, m. Madeleine Boucher, d. Jean 1st.
Judithe, m. Cyriaque Meuse, s. Nicolas.
Françoise, m. François Meuse, s. Michel.
Daughter, not married.

GREGOIRE MEUSE, s. Benjamin, m. VENERANTE FRONTAIN, d. Alexandre.

Issue: Chrysostome, m. Rosalie Le Blanc, d. Bernard.
Catherine, m. Jean Adrien Le Blanc, s. Jean, a Charles.
Alexandre, m. Nanon Trahan, d. Bernard of Clare.
Alexis, m. Vitaline De Villiers, d. Jacques.
Maurice, m. Marie Meuse, d. Dominique, a Paul.
Rosalie, m. Cyrille Moulaison, s. Joseph 2d.

BASILE MEUSE, s. Benjamin, m. FRANÇOISE DULIN, d. Louis 1st.

Issue: Robert, m. Julienne Meuse, d. Archange, a Benjamin 2d.
Vital, m. Marguerite Doucette, d. Jacques 1st.
Thélesphore, m. Anne Doucette, d. Jacques 1st.
Vitaline, m. Cyrille Doucette, s. Jacques 1st.
Julienne, m. Jean Baptiste Doucette, s. Joseph, a Michel.
Rosalie, m. Marcel Colin, s. Marcel.
Catherine, m. Ambroise Doucette, s. Athanase.
Hélène, m. Felix Le Visconte.

GEORGE MEUSE, s. Benjamin, m. { 1. MARIE THÉRÈSE MOULAISON, d. Joseph 2d. / 2. MARIE ANNE CORPORON, d. Abraham.

Issue: Marc, m. Rosalie Meuse, d. Alexandre, a Gregoire.
Joseph, m. Madeleine Pothier, d. Charles Amand.
Gervais, m. Léonice Meuse, d. Marc, a Firmain.
Elisabeth, not married.
Marie, m. Cesar Babin, s. Simon.
Marguerite, m. Léon Le Fèvre, s. Maximin.
Françoise, m. François Doucette, s. Olivier.

DENIS MEUSE, s. Benjamin, m. JULIE DOUCETTE, d. Pierre 1st of Chebec.

Issue: Dominique, m.
Gregoire, m. Elisabeth Moulaison, d. Cyril.
Sylvain, m. Julienne Moulaison, d. Cyrille.
Patrice, m. —— Meuse, d. Simon.

JEAN PIERRE MEUSE of Jeffery's Point, m.

Issue: David, removed to Salmon River.
Benjamin, m. Angelique Hébèrt, d. Joseph 1st.
Jean 2d, m. Marguerite Robicheau, d. Pierre 1st of Chebec.
François, m. Osithe Hébèrt, d. Joseph 1st.

JEAN PIERRE MEUSE, *continued.*

Marguerite, m. Anselme Meuse, s. Paul.

Rosalie, m. Joseph Le Blanc, s. Pierre 1st of Eel Brook.

Nannon, m. Dominique Meuse, s. Paul.

BENJAMIN MEUSE, s. Jean Pierre, m. ANGELIQUE HÉBÈRT, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Madeleine, m. Solon Doucette, s. Augustin.

Joseph, a bachelor.

Jean Marie.

JEAN MEUSE 2d, s. Jean Pierre, m. MARGUERITE ROBICHEAU, d. Pierre 1st.

Issue: Eusebe, m. Marie Boucher, d. Jean 1st.

Jean David, m. Marguerite Clermont, d. François.

Michel, m. Angelique Clermont, d. François.

Sophique, m. Jean B. Boucher, s. Jean 1st.

Géneviève, m. Calixte Meuse, s. Firmain.

Celeste, not married.

FRANÇOIS MEUSE, s. Jean Pierre, m. OSITHE HÉBÈRT, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Seraphin, m. { 1. Marguerite Meuse, d. Paul. 2. Perpétue Meuse, d. Jean Baptiste 1st.

Clement, m. Marie Meuse, d. Jean Baptiste 1st.

Maximin, m. { 1. Adèle Le Blanc, d. Chrysostome 1st. 2. Théotiste Doucette, w. Jacques 1st.

Marie Susanne, m. Léon Le Blanc, s. Chrysostome 1st.

Mathilde, m. Chrysostome Le Blanc 2d, s. Chrysostome.

Nannette, m. Michel Patrice Doucette, s. Joseph 1st.

JEAN BAPTISTE MEUSE 1st of "the Forks," m. GÉNEVIÈVE MOULAISON, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Rémi, m. Gertrude Meuse, d. Joseph 3d.

Louis, m. Mary Werkins, d. David.

Cyrille Baptiste, m. Rosalie Doucette, d. Joseph 1st.

Elisabeth, m. Marc Frontain, s. Augustin.

Jeanne, m. Jovite Jacquard, s. Sylvestre.

Seraphie, m. Julien Meuse, s. Seraphin.

Monique, m. François Meuse, s. Seraphin.

Perpétue, m. Seraphin Meuse, s. François.

Marie, m. Clement Meuse, s. François.

CYRILLE B. MEUSE, s. Jean Baptiste 1st, m. ROSALIE DOUCETTE, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Mathilde, m. Timothée Doucette, s. Jean, a Jacques 1st.

Sylvie, m. Jean Meuse, s. Archange, a Anselme.

Jean, m. { 1. Madeleine Meuse, d. Archange, a Anselme. 2. Cyprienne Doucette, d. Louis. 3. —— Le Blanc, w. Pierre, a Basile.

Léon, m. { 1. Domathilde Doucette, d. Cyrille. 2. Rosalie Meuse, w. Julien, a Capt. Jean B.

Joseph, m. Marie Le Blanc of Clare.
Sylvain, m. Josephine Doucette, d. Ambroise.
Casimir, m. Domathilde Doucette, d. Alexandre.
Jacques, m. Louisa Currier of Reading, Mass.
François Xavier, m. Sylvie Le Blanc, d. François, a. Bernard.
Théophile, m. Françoise Meuse, d. Vital.
Felix, Cyrille, Nannette, not married.
Géneviève, Louis, Marc, and Marie, died young.

APPENDIX E.

(*See page* 62.)

[*From the Annals of Salem.*]

1782, March. — "A vessel from Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, bringing home fourteen Americans had been taken off our harbour. The people here desire that she may be returned."

1782, May 27. — "Gentlemen of Salem and Beverly petition the Legislature that the people of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, may not be plundered by our privateers, because the greater part of them moved thither from this quarter a few years ago and have been very kind to our men who have been thrown among them by the events of War. But a majority of the town have different views and wish their representatives to oppose any bill to this effect. Still, the General Court prohibited hostilities against Yarmouth. Seth Barnes of that town stated previously to the petition that one of our privateers had taken a large sum from him."

1806. — "This was a year of great trade for Salem. We had 73 Ships, 11 Barques, and 48 Brigs in foreign commerce. Of these William Gray owned about one quarter."

1809. — "Our foreign trade is very much vexed and injured by the European belligerents. Most of the voyages performed are unprofitable."

1812. — "Mrs. Elizabeth Bell, of Nova Scotia, a passenger on board of the Schooner *Anne*, taken by the *Dolphin* 'begs leave to acknowledge, with much gratitude, the gentlemanly and humane treatment of the Captain and prize master of the *Dolphin*, in returning to her $900 together with her personal effects.'"

1813, February. — "The prizes to our armed vessels were 87. The total for those sold was $474,234, captured within seven months. It was computed that the English had taken a greater sum from our

merchants. Sixty-five more prizes arrived before the close of the war. Many others were burnt. A few were given up as cartels, to prisoners."

1815, March. — "Our tonnage has been greatly reduced by the war. Only 57 vessels are now registered as belonging to this town, little more than one quarter of what was owned here ten years before."

APPENDIX F.

(*See page* 69.)

MR. CAMPBELL has not correctly copied the inscription upon the monument to Herbert Huntington in the Mountain Cemetery. The error Mr. Campbell may deem immaterial, but he who wrote the epitaph would not have so considered it.

This is the inscription: —

HERBERT HUNTINGTON

REPRESENTED HIS NATIVE COUNTY

YARMOUTH,

AS MEMBER OF THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

FOR 20 YEARS,

WITH SIGNAL ZEAL, ABILITY, AND DISINTERESTEDNESS;

SERVING PART OF THAT PERIOD AS

MEMBER OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL

OF NOVA SCOTIA,

AND FINANCIAL SECRETARY.

THE LEGISLATURE

OF A GRATEFUL COUNTRY, BY UNANIMOUS VOTE,

RAISED THIS MONUMENT

TO HIS MEMORY.

BORN 1800. DIED 1851.

APPENDIX G.

(*See page* 75.)

ABSTRACT OF THE TRADE OF YARMOUTH FOR THE YEAR 1834.

ENTRIES.

	No. of Vessels.	Tonnage.	Value in Sterling.	Duty Collected.
From Great Britain	1	183	£200	–
" New Brunswick, Canada, and Newfoundland	71	3,242	7,814 15 5	£13 11 2
From West Indies	52	4,315	11,916 5 0	337 5 0
" United States	58	3,415	6,735 19 0	446 4 0
Total foreign	182	11,155	£26,666 19 5	£797 0 2
From Nova-Scotia ports	136	6,008	15,100 0 0	–
Total inwards	318	17,163	£41,766 19 5	–

CLEARANCES.

	No. of Vessels.	Tonnage.	Value in Sterling.
To Great Britain	2	283	£476 0 0
" New Brunswick, Canada, and Newfoundland	93	4,065	17,478 7 0
" West Indies	54	4,426	2,763 13 2
" United States	24	1,498	232 0 0
" Brazil	1	126	–
	174	10,398	£20,950 0 2
" Nova-Scotia ports	157	7,532	10,293 10 0
With fishing-passes	39	1,292	2,000 0 0
Total outwards	370	19,222	£33,243 10 2

THE EXPORTS AND IMPORTS OF NOVA SCOTIA.

The following are the statistics of the imports and exports of the various ports of the province for the fiscal year: —

EXPORTS.

PORT.	1885.	1884.
Amherst	$171,474	$179,710
Annapolis	167,994	237,378
Antigonish	71,000	74,525
Arichat	64,380	50,645
Baddeck	84,259	89,926
Barrington	122,642	154,344
Bridgetown	13,274	16,115
Cornwallis	46,109	90,422
Digby	137,134	143,657
Guysborough	115,278	196,689
Halifax	4,927,634	4,886,264
Liverpool	102,358	125,757
Lockeport	374,780	449,769
Londonderry	7,776	13,786
Lunenburg	654,060	813,340
Margaretville	15,018	20,978
North Sydney	151,251	142,694
Parrsborough	220,689	274,555
Pictou	94,567	109,707
Port Hawkesbury	233,150	236,868
Port Hood	5,359	2,795
Port Medway	72,771	69,604
Shelburne	40,667	41,964
Sydney	145,869	205,725
Truro	4,851	2,304
Weymouth	93,677	103,010
Windsor	116,820	158,228
Yarmouth	627,779	708,597
	$8,882,620	$9,599,356

IMPORTS.

PORT.	1885.	1884.
Amherst	$84,500	$90,814
Annapolis	76,160	113,218
Antigonish	57,499	62,858
Arichat	29,889	36,321
Baddeck	6,181	6,030

PORT.	1885.	1884.
Barrington	47,537	48,048
Bridgetown	13,331	13,985
Cornwallis	65,177	108,222
Digby	37,192	52,080
Guysborough	17,419	21,238
Halifax	6,154,107	6,932,253
Liverpool	53,704	70,853
Lockeport	103,379	99,609
Londonderry	28,752	38,856
Lunenburg	134,921	152,402
Margaretville	8,646	12,063
North Sydney	64,256	93,116
Parrsborough	34,449	84,798
Pictou	284,624	278,845
Port Hawkesbury	86,459	41,150
Port Hood	898	2,030
Port Medway	7,330	24,087
Shelburne	21,468	28,369
Sydney	29,751	45,577
Truro	235,767	253,359
Weymouth	70,841	62,755
Windsor	214,190	198,720
Yarmouth	515,162	681,452
	$8,483,589	$9,653,104

1886. Exports, $8,071,513. Imports, $7,840,244. Duties, $1,663,087.
Yarmouth imports, 1886, $494,466. 1887, $438,980.
Duties paid at Yarmouth, 1885, $81,530. 1886, $81,088.

Exports from Yarmouth for the year ending Dec. 31, compiled from Swedish consul's reports: —

	1885.	1886.		1886.
To United States,	$276,425.	$254,868.	Products of the mines,	$6,122.
" Sp. West Indies,	38,150.	39,274.	" " fisheries,	351,460.
" Fr. West Indies,	66,955.	36,861.	" " forests,	66,275.
" Br. West Indies,	113,949.	111,737.	" " animals, etc.,	19,454.
" Great Britain,	14,079.	30,968.	" " agriculture,	30,629.
" St. Pierre,	21,867.	4,249.	" " manufactures,	13,867.
" Newfoundland,	760.	2,000.		
" Argentine Republic,	760.	3,250.		
" Norway,	760.	4,600.		
	$532,185.	$487,807.		$487,807.

[*From the Halifax Herald, New-Year Supplement.*]

The amount on deposit at the government savings banks in Nova Scotia on the 1st of November, 1885, including the new post-office savings banks at Dartmouth and elsewhere, was $8,000,000. The statement published in the last New-Year's "Herald" gave the deposits on the 15th of December of the three previous years, as follows: —

On deposit December, 1882	$5,282,000
On deposit December, 1883	6,045,000
On deposit December, 1884	6,752,000
On deposit December, 1885	8,000,000
Increase 1885 over 1884	1,248,000
Increase 1885 over 1882	2,718,000

The following is a memorandum of deposits in the Nova-Scotia offices on the 1st of November, 1885: —

Amherst	$181,098
Antigonish	135,219
Annapolis	244,644
Arichat	151,063
Acadia mines	47,080
Baddeck	54,709
Bridgewater	84,247
Barrington	112,454
Digby	132,801
Guysborough	81,594
Halifax	3,258,861
Kentville	283,527
Liverpool	188,352
Lingan	10,361
Lunenburg	177,956
Maitland	80,113
New Glasgow	324,040
Parrsborough	65,606
Port Hood	110,171
Pictou	217,432
Shelburne	67,422
Sydney	282,325
Sydney mines	$43,031

Sherbrooke	$48,451
Truro	351,325
Wallace	53,177
Windsor	479,790
Weymouth	92,284
Yarmouth	600,673

APPENDIX H.

(*See page* 81.)

"A LOST CHAPTER IN ACADIAN HISTORY."

THE above is the title of a book published at New York in 1884. The author, Philip H. Smith, tells this story of the first winter's experience at Chebogue, which, as it varies from Haliburton, grows more terrible with age.

"In 1761 a few families from Massachusetts were attracted by the rich alluvial of Chebogue marsh and the valuable fisheries adjacent. The greater part of them settled at the head of the marsh, on the site of a French village, and in most instances they erected their houses on the cellars which had been dug by their predecessors. Having carried them to a state of completion, affording a tolerable shelter, the new settlers essayed the serious task of passing their first winter in the dreary and lonely spot of which they had taken possession. They had brought with them two horses, six oxen, and a number of cows and calves. The horses they immediately sent back as useless encumbrances. Over half the cattle died of hunger and exposure, and the rest were killed for food. The winter was terrible in its severity. Snow lay on the ground for four months at the depth of four feet. An accident having befallen the vessel on which they were totally dependent for supplies, they were reduced to the most pitiable condition for want of provisions. For a long time they were without potatoes, bread, or any substitute. A few actually perished for want of suitable nutriment. Six families, terrified and disheartened, returned home by the first opportunity. The remainder, being joined by other emigrants from the fishing-towns of New England, effected a permanent settlement."

It is perhaps needless to say that this is, mostly, simple fiction; but Admiral Knowles, writing to the Duke of Newcastle from Louisburg

in January, 1747, tells a still more terrible story of the climate. He says, "The frosts begin to cease about the middle of May, which are succeeded by fogs. These last to the end of July, with the intermission, perhaps, of one or two fair days in a fortnight."

He says many of the troops were frozen to death. "The sentries, though relieved every half-hour, frequently lose their toes and fingers. Some have lost their limbs by mortification in a few hours. There is no such thing as using any kind of exercise to keep themselves warm, the snow in many places laying ten, twelve, and sixteen feet deep, and when it ceases snowing the whole island is covered with a sheet of ice. Nothing is more common than for one guard to dig the other out of the guard-room before they can relieve them, and so by the rest of the officers and soldiers out of their several quarters, the drift snow sometimes covering the houses entirely. There is not a single person yet come to settle and fish here. Our miseries and distresses, occasioned by the severity of the weather, I really want words to describe. Nature seems never to have designed this a place of residence for man, for with the poet we may justly say, —

> 'Here elements have lost their uses,
> Air ripens not, nor earth produces.'"

Says Murdoch, "In reading this (his) correspondence, we feel as if we had got to the fountain-head of all the dismal misrepresentations of Nova Scotia and Cape Breton, that were so reiterated and believed in during the latter part of the eighteenth century and the first part of the nineteenth, when our year was said to consist of nine months of winter and three months of fog. It is surprising to read a picture of climate so opposite to that given by the French governors and adventurers at an earlier date."

APPENDIX I.

(*See page* 98.)

THE INDIAN NAMES OF ACADIA.

By RICHARD HUNTINGTON, late of "The Yarmouth Tribune," *ob.* 1883.

THE memory of the Red Man,
How can it pass away,
While their names of music linger
On each mount and stream and bay;
While Musquodoboit's waters
Roll sparkling to the main;
While falls the laughing sunbeam
On Chegoggin's fields of grain;

While floats our country's banner
O'er Chebucto's glorious wave,
And the frowning cliffs of Scatarie
The trampling surges brave;
While breezy Aspotogon
Lifts high its summit blue,
And sparkles on its winding way,
The gentle Sissibou;

While Escanoni's fountains
Pour down their crystal tide;
While Ingonish's mountains
Lift high their forms of pride;
Or while on Mabou's river
The boatman plies his oar,
Or the billows burst in thunder
On Chicaben's rock-girt shore?

The memory of the Red Man,
It lingers like a spell
On many a storm-swept headland,
On many a leafy dell;
Where Tusket's thousand islets
Like emeralds stud the deep;
Where Blomidon, a sentry grim,
His endless watch doth keep.

It dwells round Catalone's blue lake,
'Mid leafy forests hid, —
Round fair Descouse and the rushing tides
Of the turbid Pisiquid;
And it lends, Chebogue, a touching grace
To thy softly flowing river,
As we sadly think of the gentle race
That has passed away forever.

APPENDIX J.

(*See page* 113.)

WILLIAM AND EDWARD HILTON.

[*From Maine Historical Society's Collection.*]

"DAVID THOMPSON, Edward and William Hilton and others, commenced a settlement on the west side of the Piscataqua River, the beginning of the present town of Portsmouth, in 1623."

William Hilton, the writer of the following letter, probably came over in the ship *Fortune*, which left England the last of August, 1621, and arrived at Plymouth in November.

NEW PLYMOUTH, November, 1621.

LOVING COUSIN, — At our arrival at New Plymouth in New England we found all our friends and planters in good health, though they were left weak and sick with very small means; the Indians round about us are peaceable and friendly; the country very pleasant and temperate, yielding naturally of itself great stores of fruits, as vines of divers sorts, in great abundance. There are likewise walnuts, chestnuts, small nuts and plums, with much variety of flowers, roots, and herbs, no less pleasant than wholesome and profitable. No place hath more gooseberries and strawberries, nor better. Timber of all sorts you have in England doth cover the land that affords beasts of divers sorts and great flocks of turkeys, quails, pigeons, and partridges; many great lakes abounding in fish, fowl, beavers, and otters. The sea affords us great plenty of all excellent kinds of sea fish, as the rivers and isles doth variety of wild fowl of most useful sorts. Mines we find to our thinking, but neither the goodness nor quality we know. Better grain cannot be than the Indian corn if we will plant it on as good ground as man need desire. We are all freeholders, the rent day doth not trouble us; and all these good blessings we have of which and what we list in their seasons for taking. Our company are for most part very religious, honest people; the word of God sincerely taught us every Sabbath; so that I know not any thing a contented mind can here want. I desire your friendly care to send my wife and children to me where I wish all the friends I have in England. And so I rest,

Your loving kinsman,

WILLIAM HILTON.

APPENDIX K.

(*See page* 120.)

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE LA TOUR FAMILY AND OF PHILIPPE MIUS D'ENTREMONT, AND A RECORD OF SOME ACADIAN FAMILIES OF PUBNICO AND TUSKET WEDGE.

SINCE the main body of this book was completed, some particulars have been gathered of the D'ENTREMONT family, which are here reproduced. Their genealogical record, so far as it is connected with Acadian history, begins with —

CLAUDE TURGIS DE ST. ETIENNE, SIEUR DE LA TOUR, often mentioned in Chapter VIII., who by his first marriage had one son, CHARLES AMADOR, born in 1596. While at London in 1629, Claude de La Tour married HENRIETTA MARIA, said to have been a relative of SIR WILLIAM ALEXANDER, and one of the maids of honor to the English queen. Claude de La Tour died in 1651.

CHARLES AMADOR de LA TOUR was twice married, first in 1625, and by this marriage he had several children. The eldest, Jeanne, born in 1626, married Sieur D'Arpentigny de Martignon. He married next, Feb. 24, 1653, JEANNE DE MOTIN, Madame D'AULNAY; and by this marriage he had issue: —

1654. Marie, m. Alexandre Le Borgne, Seigneur de Port Royal in 1686.

1655. Marguerite, m. { 1. Abraham Mius D'Entremont, s. Philippe. 2. In 1705, J. F. Villate.

1661. Jacques, m. Marie Melançon.

1664. Anne, m. Jacques Mius D'Entremont, s. Philippe.

1665. Charles 2d; was at Annapolis in 1726, and in 1732 he went to Cape Breton. His sister, widow Anne D'Entremont, died while on a visit there in 1741.

ALEXANDRE LE BORGNE, s. Emmanuel, m. MARIE LA TOUR, d. Charles.

Issue: 1675. Emmanuel.
1677. Marie, m. Louis Girouard.
1679. Alexandre 2d, m. Anastasie de St. Castin, d. Baron de St. Castin.
1681. Jeanne.
Anne, m. Jean de Fond.
And two others, names not ascertained.

Alexandre Le Borgne de Belleisle 2d was living at St. John in 1754. It seems probable that one of the daughters of Alexandre Le Borgne 1st married Alexandre Robicheau, and that their daughter was the Françoise Belleisle Robicheau whose correspondence with Gov. Mascarene appears in the annals of the time.

JACQUES DE LA TOUR, s. Charles, m. MARIE MELANÇON.

Issue: Agathe, m. { 1. Lieut. Edmund Bradstreet, had son John B., b. 1714.
2. Ensign James Campbell.
Anne Marie, m. Jean B. Porlier, had a son Claude Cyprien, b. 1726.
Jeanne, m. Jacques Pontiff, surgeon.
And one son (Lucien ?).

In 1703 a decree passed at Versailles granting to the five children of Charles de La Tour "Le Vieux Logis" at Cape Sable, with a territory six leagues square, and the islands in front; also Port La Tour with four leagues on each side, and six leagues in depth, to be divided equally between them. The same decree granted the Seigneurie of Port Royal, five leagues on the river, and two leagues deep on each side of it, and the Seigneurie of Mines, six leagues square, to be divided into seven equal parts; one share to each of the five children of Charles de La Tour, and the other two shares to the seven children of Madame Marie, widow of Alexandre Le Borgne de Belleisle.

PHILIPPE MIUS D'ENTREMONT, *ecuyer*, m. MADELEINE ELIE.

Issue: 1650. Marie, m. Pierre Melançon. They had 9 children.
1658. Abraham Mius, m. Marguerite de La Tour, d. Charles Amador.
1659. Jacques Mius, m. Anne de La Tour, d. Charles Amador.
1662. Philippe Mius, wife not known, had a son Joseph.
1670. Madeleine, was at Port Royal in 1686; no other record.

Major Philippe Mius D'Entremont came to Acadia in 1651, and was associated with Gov. Charles de La Tour in his enterprise at Port Royal, where, in 1653, he was appointed to the command in the absence of the governor. He founded the colony at Pubnico, and in 1671 he was living there with his wife and five children under the title of BARON DE POBONCOUP. He figures in the census of 1671 as the owner of 20 head of horned cattle, 25 sheep, and 6 acres of cultivated land.

In 1686 he, with his two youngest children, was living at Port Royal, and in the census of that year his age is stated at 77. But Sieur des Goutins, Judge and King's Secretary in Acadia, writing to the ministers under date of Dec. 23, 1707, says, "Sieur Philippe D'Entremont, a native of Normandy, died seven years ago at the age of 99 years and some months. For 18 years, and until old age rendered him incapable, he was 'Procureur du Roi'" (King's Attorney).

PIERRE MELANÇON (*dit* La Verdure), who married MARIE D'ENTREMONT, was one of the parties to the marriage contract of Charles Amador de La Tour and Madame D'Aulnay, and was appointed guardian to D'Aulnay's minor children. He was captain commandant at Port Royal at its surrender to Oliver Cromwell's general, Robert Sedgewick, in 1654; and by one of the articles of capitulation it was agreed that the property of D'Aulnay's children should be left in charge of La Verdure for their benefit.

ABRAHAM MIUS D'ENTREMONT, s. Philippe, m. MARGUERITE DE LA TOUR, d. Charles Amador.

Issue: 1681. Marguerite.
1683. Charles.
1685. Philippe.
1687. Madeleine, m., 1707, J. F. Channiteau.
1690. Marie Josephte, m., 1717, Réné Landry.
1697. Anne, died in 1704.
And one other child.

Abraham Mius D'Entremont died in 1703. The records of his sons' families have not been distinctly traced.

In June, 1725, Ensign James Campbell, Jacques and Charles D'Entremont, petitioned Lieut.-Gov. MASCARENE at Annapolis Royal, claiming rights to properties there under the will of Marie D'Aulnay,

and producing the will and other papers. Some fifteen years later, Madame Agathe Campbell, then living in Kilkenny, Ireland, having secured the shares of some others of the heirs, sold to the English crown, for about three thousand guineas, her rights to the properties in Nova Scotia.

On the 28th March, 1732, Gov. Armstrong gave a written permission to JOSEPH and PIERRE SURETTE, JOSEPH BABIN, and two others, to visit the lands at Musquash Harbor on the north shore of the Bay of Fundy, with instructions to report to him thereon.

CHARLES D'ENTREMONT, under instructions from the Government, assisted in the investigation relating to the derelict brigantine *Baltimore;* and in May, 1736, he conducted that vessel from Chebogue Harbor to Annapolis Royal.

On 27th June, 1745, JEAN THERIAULT and JEAN POTIER, deputies, appeared before Gov. Mascarene and the Council at Annapolis, and presented a memorial from some Acadians at Chicnecto.

JACQUES MIUS D'ENTREMONT, s. Philippe, m. ANNE DE LA TOUR, d. Charles Amador.

Issue: Marie, m., 1705, Capt. François Dupont Duvivier.
Anne, m., 1707, Enseigne Antoine De Saillan.
Philippe 3d, m., 1707, Thérèse de St. Castin, d. Baron de St. Castin.
Jeanne, m., 1709, Lieut. Louis Dupont Duchambon.
Charles, m., 1712, Marguerite Landry.
Joseph, m., 1717, Cecile Boudrot.
Jacques 2d, m., 1723, Marguerite Amirault.
And two others, names not recorded, the youngest born in 1697.

The Baron DE ST. CASTIN, distinguished in early Acadian history, and Enseigne DE SAILLAN, were wounded in repulsing the attack on Port Royal on Aug. 31, 1707; and on Sept. 8, De Saillan died of his wounds.

It was the son of FRANÇOIS and MARIE DUVIVIER who commanded the forces which went from Louisburg to an attack on Annapolis Royal in 1744, marching from Chicnecto *via* Grand Pré. Duvivier demanded from Gov. Mascarene the surrender of the fort. After an exchange of messages, in which both commanders exhibited diplomatic skill, Duvivier, convinced that the governor was by no means inclined to surrender, returned with his forces to Louisburg.

Louis Dupont Duchambon was commandant at Louisburg when surrendered to the forces from Boston under Pepperell in June, 1745; and M. Duchambon de Vergor, son of Louis and Jeanne, was appointed to the command of Fort Beausejour, Chicnecto, which yielded to the forces from Boston under Col. Monckton in June, 1755.

Philippe 3d and Thérèse (her mother was Melchide Pidikwamiscou, the daughter of the Abnaki chief, Madockawando) are said to have left a numerous progeny who do not bear the family-name, but of them little can here with certainty be said.

Charles and Marguerite D'Entremont (Landry) had two sons, Pierre and Charles, and one or two daughters. The latter Charles had, so far as is known, two sons, Charles and Laurent.

Joseph and Cecile D'Entremont (Boudrot) had two sons, Joseph 2d and Simon; daughters, if any, unknown. Joseph 2d had four sons, Etienne, Augustin, Corneille, and Philippe. Simon had a son, Firmain. It is said that these branches of the family of Jacques Mius D'Entremont went to France after the events of 1755.

It would seem that the Acadians living on the south-western shores of Nova Scotia were not removed in 1755. They were scattered over various localities; and like some others from the northern shores, who retreated to places on the Gulf coast, a good many eventually succeeded in eluding the vigilance of their persecutors from Massachusetts.

According to the account of Henri Leondée D'Entremont of Pubnico (the son of Nicolas, the son of Sylvain, the son of Cyrille, the son of Joseph, the eldest son of Jacques 2d), his great-great-great-great-grandfather, Jacques D'Entremont 2d, was removed with his family to Boston in 1756, where he died in 1759, and was buried at Roxbury.

In September, 1758, Joseph Landry and Charles D'Entremont, "two of the principal men of Cape Sable," and representing about forty families, one hundred and fifty persons, residing there, petitioned the governor of Massachusetts that they might remain on the lands they then occupied, or be received into New England, which request was communicated to Gen. Amherst and Gov. Lawrence, with the declaration that Massachusetts was unwilling to receive them.

In the spring of 1759, Gov. Lawrence despatched vessels to Cape Sable, which took on board one hundred and fifty-two persons, men,

women, and children, and carried them to Halifax, landing them on Governor's Island. In November, 1759, they were placed on board of his Majesty's ship *Sutherland*, and carried to England. What disposition was then made of them, does not appear; but no doubt they passed over into France.

On Nov. 18, 1759, PIERRE SURETTE, JEAN BOURQUE, and MICHEL BOURQUE, deputies from about seven hundred Acadians residing at Miramichi, Richibucto, and Buctouche, arrived at Fort Cumberland, Chicnecto, asking for a supply of provisions for the winter. In 1760 another delegation from the same people arrived at Fort Cumberland, and concluded a treaty with Col. Fry, commandant there, agreeing to become subjects of Great Britain on condition that they should be permitted to retain their property, and thenceforth receive humane treatment. This treaty was signed by M. M. Manache (missionaire), ABRAHAM DUGAST, François Arsenault, MICHEL BOURQUE, PAUL LE BLANC, PIERRE GAUTROT, and PIERRE SURETTE.

The conflict between France and England was terminated by a treaty of peace, signed at Paris, Feb. 10, 1763.

In June, 1764, Lord Halifax, Secretary for the Colonies, addressing Lieut.-Gov. Montague Wilmot of Nova Scotia, said, "His Majesty considers the French Acadians in the same light with the rest of his Roman-Catholic subjects in America. If they shall be willing to take the oath of allegiance, and to become good subjects and useful inhabitants, it will be your care to settle them in such parts of your government as may be agreeable to themselves, and at the same time consistent with the public peace and security."

In December, 1764, about six hundred Acadians, chiefly from places in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, procured vessels at their own expense, and proceeded for the French West Indies. Gov. Wilmot, reporting this exodus to the Home Government, said, "Their settlement in the West Indies removes them far from us; and as that climate is mortal to the natives of the Northern countries, the French will not be likely to gain any considerable advantage from them."

Gov. Wilmot died in May, 1766; and in August, MICHAEL FRANCKLIN was appointed to succeed him. Gov. Francklin had been a Halifax merchant and a member of the Executive Council; and his wife was

a granddaughter of Peter Faneuil of Boston, a wealthy and liberal-minded merchant of that town, whose name is honored in Faneuil Hall, the "Cradle of Liberty."

With Gov. FRANCKLIN's administration came a measure of justice to the Acadians. His representations to the Home Government had led to a change of policy; and accordingly we find him in June, 1768, writing to Isaac Deschamps, M.P.P. for Windsor, and afterward chief justice of Nova Scotia, "I have it in command from His Majesty to give them [the Acadians] the fullest assurance of his Royal favour and protection. . . . They will be treated at all times with the same degree of indulgence and protection as His Majesty's other subjects. And to this you may also add that the Government has not the least desire either to molest or disturb them on account of their religion."

To Col. Denson of Falmouth, Gov. Francklin wrote on July 4, 1768, "I am, therefore, to desire that you do exempt them [the Acadians] from mustering or training, until you have orders to the contrary from the Governor or Commander-in-Chief for the time being; and I am further to signify to you that it is the King's intentions and I do expect, that they be treated by the Officials of Government with all possible mildness and tenderness upon every occasion, to the end that they may not have the least cause to repent of their having submitted in so ample a manner to His Majesty's Government." And so it seems that the Acadians had found a kind and gentle and influential friend in LADY FRANCKLIN.

The instructions granting permission to the Acadians to settle again in Nova Scotia, were received at Halifax in September, 1764; and when the tidings reached them in Massachusetts, some of the former residents of Argyle turned toward their old homes. "Dans l'année 1766 (écrit Benoni D'Entremont) nous avons laissé la Nouvelle-Angleterre pour aller nous rétablir au Cap Sable."

In 1860 the historian Rameau visited Argyle, and an account of his "*Voyage en Acadie*" was published at the time at Paris in the "Economiste Français." He wrote that nine Acadian families came from Boston to Pubnico in 1766; namely, three D'Entremont, one Mius, two Belliveau, two Amirault, and one Duon. These were JOSEPH, PAUL, and BENONI D'ENTREMONT, PIERRE and LOUIS MIUS, CHARLES J. and ISIDORE BELLIVEAU, JACQUES and ANGE AMIRAULT, and ABEL DUON.

In October, 1767 (says Murdoch), eighteen Acadian families at Cape Sable (Pubnico) applied to the government for lands. Four years afterward lands were surveyed and granted to them; and in June, 1784, further grants were ordered to BENONI D'ENTREMONT, PIERRE MEUSE, and others, of lands in Argyle.

JACQUES D'ENTREMONT 2d, s. Jacques, m. MARGUERITE AMIRAULT, *ob.* 1796.

Issue: Joseph, m. Agnes Belliveau.
Paul, m. Isabelle Belliveau.
Benoni (1745), m. Anne Pothier, d. Dominique.
Anne, m. Abel Duon.
One other daughter, not married.

JOSEPH D'ENTREMONT, s. Jacques 2d, m. AGNES BELLIVEAU.

Issue: Cyrille, m. Anastasie Pothier, d. Dominique.
Marguerite, m. Amand Pothier, s. Dominique.
Marie, m. Pierre Pothier, s. Dominique.
Venerante, m. Jacques Amirault 2d, s. Jacques 1st.
Charles Celestin, m. Marie Boudreau, d. Michel.
Joseph Elie, m. Celeste Amirault, d. Joseph 3d.
Esthèr, m. Jean Baptiste Pothier, s. Dominique.
Louise, m. Athanase Surette, s. Pierre 2d.
Géneviève, m. Joseph Boudreau, s. Michel.

PAUL D'ENTREMONT, s. Jacques 2d, m. ISABELLE BELLIVEAU.

Issue: Jacques 3d, m. Angelique Bourque, d. Jean 1st.
Hilaire, m. Anne Pothier, d. Sylvain 1st.
Etienne, m. Rosalie Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st.
Joseph Levi, m. Marie Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st. Their twelve children all died young.
Benjamin, m. Marguerite Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st.
Gabriel, not married.

BENONI D'ENTREMONT, s. Jacques 2d, m. ANNE POTHIER, d. Dominique.

Issue: 1784. Joseph Josué, m. Nathalie Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st.
1788. Simon, m. { 1. Elizabeth Larkin, d. John. 2. Elisabeth Theriault.
1790. Philippe, m. { 1. Marie Amirault, d. Cyriaque. 2. Géneviève Surette, d. Pierre 3d.
1799. Jean, m. Jeanne Le Blanc, d. Joseph 1st.
1801. Joseph Vincent, m. Madeleine Amirault, d. Simon.
1805. Marc, not married.
1786. Marguerite, m. Louis Amirault, s. Ange.
1793. Marie, m. Joseph Le Blanc 2d, s. Joseph 1st.
1796. Anne, m. Frederic Le Blanc, s. Joseph 1st.

CYRILLE D'ENTREMONT, s. Joseph, m. ANASTASIE POTHIER, d. Dominique.

Issue: Anne, m. Anselme Le Blanc, s Joseph 1st.
Julie, m. Paul François Surette, s. Paul 1st.
Sylvain 1st (1795–1881), m. Elisabeth Amirault, d. Joseph 3d.
Pierre, m. Madeleine Babin, d. Charles Amand.
Rémi, m. Léonice Belliveau of Clare.
Anselme, m. Généviève Duon, d. Augustin.
Joseph Cyrille, m. Marguerite D'Entremont, d. Benjamin.
Jean B., m. Françoise Babin, d. Charles Amand.
Marguerite, m. { 1. Charles Duon, s. Augustin. 2. Etienne V. D'Entremont, s. Etienne.
Madeleine, m. Joseph R. D'Entremont, s. Etienne.
And one other daughter, not married.

CHARLES CELESTIN D'ENTREMONT, s. Joseph, m. MARIE BOUDREAU, d. Michel.

Issue: Dominique, m. Anne Catherine D'Entremont, d. Hilaire.
Severin m. Rosalie Amirault, d. Marc 1st.
Timothée, m. { 1. Mathilde Belliveau, d. Charles. 2. Susan Moulton.
Simon, m. Madeleine Surette, d. Joseph 2d.
Charles, m. Julia Burns.
Louis, m. Marie Jeanne D'Entremont, d. Benjamin.
Guillaume, m. { 1. Madeleine D'Entremont, d. Benjamin. 2. Françoise Amirault, d. Simon.
Marguerite, m. Etienne Duon, s. Augustin.
Anne H., m. Frederic Amirault, s. Joseph 3d.
Françoise, m. Gabriel Babin, s. Charles.
Rosalie, m. François Bourque, s. Joseph.
Cecile, m. Anselme D'Entremont, s. Benjamin.

JOSEPH ELIE D'ENTREMONT, s. Joseph, m. CELESTE AMIRAULT, d. Joseph 3d.

Issue: Athanase, m. Sophique Surette, d. Eusebe, of Surette's Island.
Marie, m. { 1. Anselme D'Entremont, s. Hilaire. 2. Raphael Bourgeois.
George, m. Mathilde Surette, d. Prospère, of Surette's Island.
Gertrude, m. François D'Entremont, s. of Joseph Josué.
Généviève, m. Philippe Duon, s. Augustin.
Patrice, m. Philoméne D'Entremont, d. Anselme.
Veronique, m. Pierre S. D'Entremont, s. Simon.
Alexandre, not married.
Luc, not married.

JACQUES D'ENTREMONT 3d, s. Paul, m. ANGELIQUE BOURQUE, d. Jean 1st.

Issue: Scholastique, m. Louis Amirault, s. Cyriaque.
Maximin, m. Catherine Amirault, d. Simon.

JACQUES D'ENTREMONT, *continued.*

François, m. Scholastique Amirault, d. Simon.
Madeleine, m. Esaïe Belliveau of Gilbert's Cove.
Marie Anne, m. Jean B. Pothier, s. Amand.
Angelique Foi (1807, Sept. 27), m. Ambroise Amirault, s. Louis.

HILAIRE D'ENTREMONT, s. Paul, m. ANNE POTHIER, d. Sylvain 1st.

Issue: Anne Catherine, m. Dominique D'Entremont, s. Charles Celestin.
Elisabeth, m. Cyrille Duon, s. Paul.
Anselme, m. Marie D'Entremont, d. Joseph Elie.
Sylvain 2d, m. Marguerite Le Blanc of Clare.
Pierre, m. Catherine Duon, d. Augustin.
Jean, m. Marguerite Surette, d. Augustin 1st.
André, m. { 1. Ursule D'Entremont, d. Sylvain 1st. 2. Marie LeBlanc (*née* Pothier), w. Joseph.
Jacques, m. Marie Babin, d. Jean.
Marguerite, m. Cyriaque Amirault, s. Marc.
And two other daughters, not married.

ETIENNE D'ENTREMONT, s. Paul, m. ROSALIE LEBLANC, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Paul 2d, m. Françoise Amirault, d. Charles.
Joseph R., m. Madeleine D'Entremont, d. Cyrille 1st.
Etienne V., m. { 1. Elisabeth Amirault, d. Jean. 2. Marguerite D'Entremont, d. Cyrille 1st.
Martin, m. Rosalie D'Entremont, d. Joseph Vincent.
Thécle, m. Cyprien Duon, s. Paul.
Madeleine, m. Joseph J. Amirault, s. Louis 1st.
Euphroisine, m. Ange A. Amirault, s. Jean.
Jeanne, m. Toussaint Amirault, s. Jean.
Jeremie, not married.

BENJAMIN D'ENTREMONT, s. Paul, m. MARGUERITE LEBLANC, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Marie Jeanne, m. Louis D'Entremont, s. Charles Celestin.
Marguerite, m. Joseph C. D'Entremont, s. Cyrille 1st.
Madeleine, m. Guillaume D'Entremont, s. Charles Celestin.
Anselme, m. Cecile D'Entremont, d. Charles Celestin.
Cyriaque, m. Gertrude Pothier, d. Alexandre.
Joseph F., m. Elisabeth Duon, d. Etienne.
Maximin, m. Françoise D'Entremont, d. François.

JOSEPH JOSUÉ D'ENTREMONT, s. Benoni, m. NATHALIE LE BLANC, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: François, m. Gertrude D'Entremont, d. Joseph Elie.
Rosalie, m. Sylvain Amirault, s. Jean.
Philippe, m. Julie D'Entremont, d. Sylvain 1st.
Louis B., m. Victoire D'Entremont, d. Sylvain 1st.
Marc, m. { 1. Rosalie Duon, d. Etienne. 2. Colombe Duon, d. Cyprien.

JOSEPH JOSUÉ D'ENTREMONT, *continued.*

Alexandre, m. Veronique D'Entremont, d. Paul.
Petronille, m. Louis B. Amirault, s. Louis 2d.
And two other sons, not married.

SIMON D'ENTREMONT, s. Benoni, m. { 1. ELIZABETH LARKIN, d. John. 2. ELISABETH THERIAULT.

Issue: Marie Anne, m. Paul Amirault, s. Cyriaque.
David, m. { 1. Monique Amirault, d. Charles. 2. Catharine Murphy.
Pierre S., m. { 1. Anne Pothier, d. Joseph Josué. 2. Veronique D'Entremont, d. Joseph Elie.
Marguerite, m. Mathurin Amirault, s. Jean.
Elisabeth, m. Paul Amirault, s. Charles.
Rosalie, m. Mandé Le Blanc, s. Benjamin.
And three other daughters, not married.

By 2d wife: —
Louis M., m. Jeanne D'Entremont, d. Joseph.
Virginie, m. Toussaint Amirault, s. Joseph Josué.
Marie Jeanne, m. Alexis Amirault, s. Frederic.
Isabelle Anne, m. Nicolas Amirault, s. Philippe.
Damas, not married.
Nathalie, not married.
Catherine, not married.
Charles, not married.
Joseph, not married.

PHILIPPE D'ENTREMONT, s. Benoni, m. { 1. MARIE ROSALIE AMIRAULT, d. Cyriaque. 2. GÉNEVIÈVE SURETTE, d. Pierre 3d.

Issue: Anne Marguerite, m. Paul F. Amirault, s. Simon.
Julie, m. Dominique Duon, s. Etienne.
Louis, m. Françoise Belliveau, d. Jean.
Marie Jeanne, m. John Carroll.
Rémi, m. Madeleine Surette, d. Jean B.
Madeleine, m. Xavier Babin, s. Jean, a Charles Amand.
Pierre, not married.
Cyriaque L., not married.
Mathurin, not married.
Elisabeth, Rosalie, and two others, not married.

JEAN D'ENTREMONT, s. Benoni, m. JEANNE LE BLANC, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Marguerite, m. Simon Le Blanc, s. Frederic.
Charlotte, m. Dominique Q. Amirault, s. Jean.
Catherine, m. André Amirault, s. Louis 1st.

JEAN D'ENTRÉMONT, *continued.*

Marie, m. Michel D. Pothier, s. Dominique.
Françoise, m. Augustin Duon, s. Mathurin.
Joseph L., m. Juliette D'Entremont, d. Pierre, a Hilaire.
Josué E., m. Marie D'Entremont, d. Jean, a Hilaire.
Hilaire, André, David, and two others, not married.

JOSEPH VINCENT D'ENTREMONT, s. Benoni, m. MADELEINE AMIRAULT, d. Simon.

Issue : Simon, m. { 1. Marie Anne Amirault, d. Louis 2d.
2. Julienne Pothier, d. Seraphin.

Ambroise, m. { 1. Marie Bibienne D'Entremont, d. Sylvain 1st.
2. Marine Amirault, d. Ange A.

Esaïe, m. { 1. Juliette Amirault, d. Louis 2d.
2. Perpétue D'Entremont, d. Paul.

Rosalie, m. Martin D'Entremont, s. Etienne.
Jean B., m. Rosalie Pothier, d. Cyrille of Eel Lake.
Cyriaque, m. Ursule D'Entremont, d. Jean, a Hilaire.
Anne, Vitaline, Paul, Marc, Jeanne, and one other, not married.

SYLVAIN D'ENTREMONT 1st, s. Cyrille, m. ELISABETH AMIRAULT, d. Joseph 3d.

Issue : Julie, m. Philippe D'Entremont, s. Joseph Josué.
Victoire, m. Louis B. D'Entremont, s. Joseph Josué.
Ursule, m. André D'Entremont, s. Hilaire.
Marie Bibienne, m. Ambroise D'Entremont, s. Joseph Vincent.
Nicolas (1835, Aug. 2), m. Anne Vitaline Amirault, d. Ambroise.
Michel, m. { 1. Nathalie Duon, d. Mathurin.
2. Madeleine D'Entremont, d. Guillaume.

NICOLAS D'ENTREMONT, s. Sylvain 1st, m. ANNE VITALINE AMIRAULT, d. Ambroise.

Issue : 1860. Aug. 25. Nicolas Alfred.
1862. Oct. 22. Henri Léondée, m. Marie Rose D'Entremont, d. Athanase.
1864. Dec. 8. Marie Elisabeth.
Agnes Louise Alice.
Guillaume Edmond.
Jacques Gilbert.
François Ephraim.
Lucie Anne.
Estelle Marie Thérèse.

The parents of the following, comprising the BELLIVEAU family that came to Pubnico 1766–1767, have not been definitely ascertained : —

Charles Joseph, m. Marguerite Bastarache.
Isidore, m. Ursule Amirault, d. Jacques 1st.
Michel, not married.

Agnes, m. Joseph D'Entremont, s. Jacques 2d.
Isabelle, m. Paul D'Entremont, s. Jacques 2d.
Nathalie, m. Ange Amirault, s. Jacques 1st.

CHARLES JOSEPH BELLIVEAU, m. MARGUERITE BASTARACHE.

Issue: Marie, m. John Larkin.
Joseph, m. Marie Osithe Bourque, d. Jean 1st.
Marguerite, m. Charles Amand Babin, s. Joseph 1st.
Claire, died young.

ISIDORE BELLIVEAU, m. URSULE AMIRAULT, d. Jacques 1st.

Issue: Charles Ballou, m. Sherah Robbins, d. James 2d.
Marguerite, m. Joseph Le Blanc 2d, s. Joseph 1st.
Elisabeth, m. Basile Bourque, s. Jean 1st.
Pierre, not married.

JOSEPH BELLIVEAU, s. Charles J., m. MARIE OSITHE BOURQUE, d. Jean 1st.

Issue: Jean, m. Thécle Surette, d. Jean Louis.
Joseph, not married.
Charles, not married.
Pierre, m. Juliette Amirault, d. Cyriaque.
Basile, m. Marie Anne Amirault, d. Louis 1st.
Celestin, not married.
Marie Hélène, not married.

JEAN BELLIVEAU, s. Joseph, m. THÉCLE SURETTE, d. Jean Louis.

Issue: Basile, m. Monique Belliveau, w. Louis Rémi.
Hélène, m. Jean Amirault, s. Louis.
Marguerite Rosalie, m. Anselme Amirault, s. Jean.
Margerie, not married.
Françoise, m. Louis D'Entremont, s. Philippe.
Susanne, not married.
Jean, m. Elise Boudreau.
Pierre, m. Sophique Bourque, d. François, a Joseph.
Michel, m. Sophique Surette, d. Prospère, a Joseph, of Eel Brook.
Louis, not married.
Madeleine, m. George N. Eaton.

PIERRE BELLIVEAU, s. Joseph, m. JULIETTE AMIRAULT, d. Cyriaque.

Issue: Zacharie, m. Ursule Boudreau, d. Felix.
Cyriaque, m. Rosalie Amirault, d. François.

BASILE BELLIVEAU, s. Joseph, m. MARIE ANNE AMIRAULT, d. Louis.

Issue: Anne Mathilde, m. Mandé Comeau.
Louis Rémi, m. Monique Amirault, d. François.
Sylvain, m. Clara Dorman.
Joseph Léon, m. Elisabeth Rose D'Entremont, d. Pierre S.
Catherine, Isaac, Marie, Marguerite, Monique, Marc Esaïe, Alexandre Sylvain, not married.

CHARLES BALLOU BELLIVEAU, s. Isidore, m. SHERAH ROBBINS, d. James 2d.

Issue: Mathilde, m. Timothée D'Entremont, s. Charles Celestin.

Isidore 2d, m. { 1. Letitia Robbins, d. Samuel. 2. Phœbe Goodwin.

Margerie, m. Jeremiah Larkin.

ISIDORE BELLIVEAU 2d, s. Charles, m. { 1. LETITIA ROBBINS, d. Samuel. 2. PHŒBE GOODWIN.

Issue: Marie Alice, m. Isaiah Kenney.

Israel, m. in Lockeport.

Jacques, m. Sarah Nickerson.

George, Anne, Benjamin, Hélène, not married.

ABEL DUON, m. ANNE D'ENTREMONT, d. Jacques 2d.

Issue: Augustin, m. Nathalie Amirault, d. Ange.

Paul, m. Victoire Boudreau, d. Michel.

Marie, m. Pierre Surette 2d, s. Pierre 1st.

Cecile, not married.

Ursule.

Jacques.

Euphroisine.

Monique, m. Amable Boudreau, s. Michel.

AUGUSTIN DUON, s. Abel, m. NATHALIE AMIRAULT, d. Ange.

Issue: 1796. Madeleine, m. Anselme Pothier, s. Amand.

1797. Etienne, m. Marguerite D'Entremont, d. Charles Celestin.

1800. Jean, m. Elisabeth Boudreau, d. Joseph.

1802. Charles, m. Marguerite D'Entremont, d. Cyrille 1st. No issue.

1803. Monique, m. Seraphin Pothier, s. Sylvain 1st.

1805. Catherine, m. Pierre D'Entremont, s. Hilaire.

1807. Mathurin, m. Rosalie Boudreau, d. Joseph.

1809. Julien, m. Marie Surette, d. Paul François.

1814. David, m. Anne Pothier, d. Pierre 1st.

1817. Philippe, m. Géneviève D'Entremont, d. Joseph Elie.

1812. Géneviève, m. Anselme D'Entremont, s. Cyrille 1st.

PAUL DUON, s. Abel, m. VICTOIRE BOUDREAU, d. Michel.

Issue: Marie, m. Marc Saulnier.

Celeste, m. Ange Saulnier.

Rosalie, m. Archange Surette, s. Augustin.

Joseph, m. Perpétue Amirault, d. Charles.

Cyprien, m. Thécle D'Entremont, d. Etienne.

Cyrille, m. Elisabeth D'Entremont, d. Hilaire.

Gabriel, m. Ursule Surette, d. Augustin. No issue.

Marc, Simon, Marguerite, and Madeleine, not married.

ETIENNE DUON, s. Augustin, m. MARGUERITE D'ENTREMONT, d. Charles Celestin

Issue: Elisabeth, m. Joseph F. D'Entremont, s. Benjamin.
Rosalie, m. Marc D'Entremont, s. Joseph Josué.
Dominique, m. Julie D'Entremont, d. Philippe.
Scholastique, m. Charles V. Amirault, s. Joseph.
Madeleine, m. Cesar Babin, s. Simon.
Pierre, m. Josephine D'Entremont, d. Joseph Cyrille.
François, m. Marine Doucette, d. Ange, of Chebec.
Géneviève, m. Benjamin Bourque, s. Marc.
Etienne, Charles Jovite, not married.
Françoise, Gertrude, Marie Anne, not married.

JEAN DUON, s. Augustin, m. ELISABETH BOUDREAU, d. Joseph.

Issue: Madeleine, m. Pierre Le Blanc, s. Anselme.
Rosalie, m. Symphorien Surette, s. Augustin 1st.
Marin, m. Melanie Surette, d. Jean B.
Jacques, m. Philoméne D'Entremont, d. Jean, a Hilaire.
Simon, m. { 1. Charlotte Duon, d. Cyprien. 2. Adèle D'Entremont, d. Philippe, a Josué.
François, m. Marie Anne D'Entremont, d. André.
Géneviève, Pelagie, not married.
Henri, died young.

MATHURIN DUON, s. Augustin, m. ROSALIE BOUDREAU, d. Joseph.

Issue: Augustin, m. { 1. Françoise Duon, d. Cyrille. 2. Françoise D'Entremont, d. Jean.
Nathalie, m. Michel D'Entremont, s. Sylvain.
Ambroise, m. { 1. Angelique D'Entremont, d. Joseph Cyrille. 2. Perpétue D'Entremont, d. Paul 2d.
Sylvain, m. Marie D'Entremont, d. Anselme, a Benjamin.
Anselme, m. Marie Jeanne Amirault, d. Mathurin.
Catherine, m. Romain D'Entremont, s. Dominique.
Bibienne, m. Léon D'Entremont, s. Dominique.
Monique, m. Rəmi D'Entremont, s. Dominique.
Julie, m. Urbain D'Entremont, s. Joseph Cyrille.

JULIEN DUON, s. Augustin, m. MARIE SURETTE, d. Paul François.

Issue: François, m. Modeste Amirault, d. Frederic.
Michel, m. Victoire Duon, d. Joseph.
Symphorien, m. Seraphie D'Entremont, d. Dominique.
Zacharie, m. Esthèr Amirault, d. Frederic.
Charles, m. Catherine D'Entremont, d. Dominique.
Nicolas, m. Emilie D'Entremont, d. Maximin.
Angelique, m. { 1. Dominique D'Entremont, s. Joseph. 2. Maximin Le Blanc, s. Benjamin.
Anastasie, not married.
Germain, died young.

DAVID DUON, s. Augustin, m. ANNE POTHIER, d. Pierre 1st.

Issue: Léon, m. { 1. Monique D'Entremont, d. Joseph Cyrille.
2. Françoise Bourque, d. François.

Cyriaque, m. Catherine Comeau, d. Pierre of Clare.
Marguerite, m. Isaac D'Entremont, s. François.
Domathilde, m. Julien D'Entremont, s. Dominique.
Virginie, m. Apollonaire D'Entremont, s. François.
Susanne, Marie Anne, not married.

PHILIPPE DUON, s. Augustin, m. GÉNEVIÈVE D'ENTREMONT, d. Joseph Elie.

Issue: Elie, m. Monique Bourque, d. François.
Symphorien, m. Marie Doucette, d. Ange of Chebec.
Agapis, m. Catherine D'Entremont, d. Joseph Cyrille.
Romain, m. Elise D'Entremont, d. Marin.
Marie, m. Cyprien Amirault, s. Simon, a Simon.
Veronique, m. Ferdinand Amirault, s. Louis.
Denis, Joseph, Christine, not married.

JOSEPH DUON, s. Paul, m. PERPÉTUE AMIRAULT, d. Charles.

Issue: Eustache, m. Françoise Surette, d. Jean B.
Volontin, m. Marguerite Surette, d. Zacharie.
Joseph, m. Eugenie D'Entremont, d. George.
Monique, m. Rémi D'Entremont, s. Pierre, a Hilaire.
Victoire, m. Michel Duon, s. Julien.
Modeste, m. Clement D'Entremont, s. Jean, a Hilaire.
Scholastique, not married.

CYPRIEN DUON, s. Paul, m. THÉCLE D'ENTREMONT, d. Etienne.

Issue: Colombe, m. Marc D'Entremont, s. Joseph Josué.
Charlotte, m. Simon Duon, s. Jean.
Louis, m. Adelaide D'Entremont, d. Joseph Cyrille.
Paul, m. Marguerite Boudreau, d. Lucien.
Pierre, m. Zoée Surette, d. Augustin.
Zacharie, m. Adeline Pothier, d. François, a Seraphin.
Marie, not married.

CYRILLE DUON, s. Paul, m. ELISABETH D'ENTREMONT, d. Hilaire.

Issue: Françoise, m. Augustin Duon, s. Mathurin.
Jacques, died unmarried.
Other children died young.

JACQUES AMIRAULT 1st, m. JEANNE LAURE.

Issue: Ange, m. Nathalie Belliveau.
Jacques 2d, m. Venerante D'Entremont, d. Joseph 1st.
Basile, settled at Sissibou.
Isidore, m. Marie Le Blanc, d. Pierre 1st of Clare.
Ursule, m. Isidore Belliveau.

JACQUES AMIRAULT 1st, *continued.*

Anastasie, m. Jean Doucette of Sissibou.
Ludivine, m. Charles Babin, s. Victor.
Rosalie, m. Jean Louis Surette, s. Joseph 1st.
Géneviève, m. Anselme Le Blanc, s. Pierre 1st of Clare.
Marie, m. Joseph Le Blanc 1st, s. Pierre of Clare.

ANGE AMIRAULT, s. Jacques 1st, m. NATHALIE BELLIVEAU.

Issue: Joseph 3d, m. Marguerite Surette, d. Joseph 1st.
Cyriaque, m. Marie Surette, d. Paul 1st.
Jean, m. Marie Susanne Pothier, d. Sylvain 1st.
Simon, m. Anne M. Surette, d. Paul 1st.
Charles, m. { 1. Perpétue Pothier, d. Sylvain 1st. 2. Scholastique Surette, d. Paul 1st.
Louis, m. Marguerite D'Entremont, d. Benoni.
Marc, m. Marguerite Le Blanc, d. Joseph 2d.
Nathalie, m. Augustin Duon, s. Abel.
Veronique, m. Joseph Bourque, s. Jean 1st.
Susanne, m. Simon Saulnier.

JOSEPH AMIRAULT 3d, s. Ange, m. MARGUERITE SURETTE, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Frederic, m. Anne H. D'Entremont, d. Charles Celestin.
Celeste, m. Joseph E. D'Entremont, s. Joseph 1st.
Elisabeth, m. Sylvain D'Entremont, s. Cyrille.
Joseph M., m. Eulalie Pothier, d. Pierre 1st.
George, m. Marthe Surette, d. Pierre 3d.
Veronique, m. Joseph Pothier, s. Amand.
One other daughter, not married.

CYRIAQUE AMIRAULT, s. Ange, m. MARIE SURETTE, d. Paul 1st.

Issue: Louis 2d, m. Scholastique D'Entremont, d. Jacques 3d.
Rosalie, m. Philippe D'Entremont, s. Benoni.
Anastasie, m. Alexandre Pothier, s. Pierre 1st.
Paul, m. Marie Anne D'Entremont, d. Simon.
Juliette, m. Pierre Belliveau, s. Joseph.

JEAN AMIRAULT, s. Ange, m. MARIE SUSANNE POTHIER, d. Sylvain 1st.

Issue: Hilaire, m. Elisabeth Le Blanc, d. Joseph 2d.
Elisabeth, m. Etienne V. D'Entremont, s. Etienne.
Ange A., m. Euphroisine D'Entremont, d. Etienne.
Sylvain, m. Rosalie D'Entremont, d. Joseph Josué.
Mathurin, m. Marguerite D'Entremont, d. Simon.
Toussaint, m. Jeanne D'Entremont, d. Etienne.
Anselme, m. Marguerite Rosalie Belliveau, d. Jean.
Dominique Q., m. Charlotte D'Entremont, d. Jean.
Gertrude, m. Mathurin Boudreau, s. Dominique.
Charlotte Marie, m. Jean B. Le Blanc, s. Anselme.
Jeanne, died unmarried.

SIMON AMIRAULT, s. Ange, m. ANNE M. SURETTE, d. Paul 1st.

Issue: Marc 2d, m. Anastasie Pothier, d. Jean Baptiste 1st.
Madeleine, m. Joseph V. D'Entremont, s. Benoni.
Catherine, m. Maximin D'Entremont, s. Jacques 3d.
Scholastique, m. François J. D'Entremont, s. Jacques 3d.
Françoise, m. Guillaume D'Entremont, s. Charles Celestin.
Jeanne, not married.
Pierre, not married.
Simon J., m. Marie Anne Le Blanc, d. Joseph 2d.
Paul François, m. Anne Marguerite D'Entremont, d. Philippe.

CHARLES AMIRAULT, s. Ange, m. { 1. PERPÉTUE POTHIER, d. Sylvain 1st. / 2. SCHOLASTIQUE SURETTE, d. Paul 1st.

Issue: Françoise, m. Paul D'Entremont, s. Etienne.
Perpétue, m. Joseph Duon, s. Paul.
Monique, m. George David D'Entremont, s. Simon.
Paul, m. Elisabeth D'Entremont, d. Simon.
Madeleine, not married.

LOUIS AMIRAULT, s. Ange, m. MARGUERITE D'ENTREMONT, d. Benoni.

Issue: Philippe, m. Marie E. D'Entremont, d. Etienne.
Ambroise (Sept. 2, 1808), m. Angelique Foi D'Entremont, d. Jacques 3d.
Joseph Josué, m. Madeleine D'Entremont, d. Etienne.
André, m. { 1. Marguerite Amirault, d. Marc 1st. / 2. Catherine D'Entremont, d. Jean.
Marie Anne, m. Basile Belliveau, s. Joseph.
Rosalie, m. Marc Le Blanc, s. Anselme.
Marguerite, m. Etienne Le Blanc, s. Simon.
Louis Rémi, m. { 1. Françoise Le Blanc, d. Joseph 2d of Pubnico. / 2. Elisabeth Pothier, d. Sylvain of Eel Brook.
Jean, m. Hélène Belliveau, d. Jean.
Léon V., m. Marguerite Amirault, d. Marc 2d (Capt.).
Anne Catherine, not married.

MARC AMIRAULT, s. Ange, m. MARGUERITE LE BLANC, d. Joseph 2d.

Issue: Marie Jeanne, m. Michel Surette, s. Paul François.
Rosalie, m. Severin D'Entremont, s. Charles Celestin.
François, m. Charlotte Bourque, d. Pierre.
Cyriaque, m. Marguerite D'Entremont, d. Hilaire.
Martin, m. Catherine Pothier, d. Sylvain, a Jean B.
Sophique, m. { 1. François Surette, s. Paul 2d. / 2. Cyrille Melançon of Sissibou. / 3. Cyrille Babin, s. Amable.
Marguerite, m. André Amirault, s. Louis.
Elisabeth, not married.

AMBROISE AMIRAULT, s. Louis, m. ANGELIQUE FOI D'ENTREMONT, d. Jacques 3d.

Issue: 1836. Oct. 19. Anne Vitaline, m. Nicolas D'Entremont, s. Sylvain 1st.
1838. Jan. 15. Agnes.
1840. Feb. 15. Clement.
1843. June 15. Avit Israel, died young.
1846. Aug. 10. Elisabeth Thérèse.
1848. Dec. 27. Auguste A., m. Marie Susanne Amirault, d. Dominique.
1851. June 23. Liboire Elie, died young.

"AMIRAULT'S HILL," on the eastern side of the Tusket River, about three miles below the village, was so called from JACQUES AMIRAULT 2d, son of Jacques 1st of Pubnico, who settled there. He married VENERANTE D'ENTREMONT, d. Joseph 1st, and had issue: —

Pierre, m. Marie Amirault, d. Gabriel of Meteghan.
Hilaire, m. Anne Le Blanc, d. Jean of Amirault's Hill.
Cyrille, m. Angelique Hébèrt, d. Joseph 2d.
Marc, m. { 1. Seraphie Le Blanc, d. Chrysostome.
{ 2. Rosalie Doucette, w. Rémi, s. Edouard.
Romain, not married.
Jacques 3d, m. Henriette Le Blanc, d. Chrysostome.
Ursule, m. Jean B. Boudreau, s. Michel 1st.
Scholastique, m. Nicolas Pothier, s. Sylvain 1st.
Marie, m. Sylvain Pothier, s. Sylvain 1st.
Géneviève, m. Felix Boudreau, s. Amable.

No relationship has been traced between the Amirault family of Pubnico and JOSEPH AMIRAULT who came from Tours, France, and settled at Port La Tour. He had a son JOSEPH AMIRAULT 2d, and four of this Joseph's daughters were, —

Cecile, m. Pierre Meuse 1st of Roco Point, Eel Brook.
Marguerite, m. Pierre Le Blanc 1st of Roco Point, Eel Brook.
Madeleine, m. Paul Surette, s. Pierre 2d of Eel Brook.
Padène, m. Jean Doucette 2d of Tusket Wedge.

In the year of Acadian expatriation they were carried to Salem, Mass., and in 1769 they returned to Argyle.

Closely connected with the families of Pubnico and Eel Brook are many of the Acadians of Tusket Wedge. Sylvain and Amand Pothier, sons of Dominique 1st of Eel Brook, settled there, as well as MICHEL

BOUDREAU who married a daughter of Dominique; Jean Louis Surette, son of Joseph 1st, and Jean Doucette 2d, and their numerous descendants, have established a character for enterprise and ability in that district and beyond it.

The name MICHEL BOUDROT is a familiar one to readers of early Acadian history. In 1687, Michel Boudrot, born in 1601 (he had a son Michel, born in 1660), was lieutenant-governor of Acadie, and then living at Port Royal. He was sometimes styled Judge, which was a title attached to the head of the civil government of the colony; and while Michel Boudrot was at the head of the government, Philip Mius D'Entremont was *procureur du roi*; that is, attorney, or chief secretary, for the king.

References may be here made to some other Acadian families who had representatives in the colony in early times. Capt. PAUL BERTRAND commanded the ship *Chateaufort* which sailed from Rochelle for Acadie, in March, 1654. The vessel was laden with merchandise shipped by Emmanuel Le Borgne, on account of Madame D'Aulnay and the Duke of Vendome, pursuant to an agreement made between them for the joint proprietorship of rights in Acadie, which agreement was confirmed by the king of France, by a decree of December, 1652.

JEAN BOUCHER was a party to one of the grants of land in Acadie, passed by the king of France in 1680; and in 1707 THOMAS LE FÉVRE had a royal grant of lands, two leagues in front and three leagues in depth, between Point Meriquet and River St. George.

In 1727, Gov. Armstrong appointed FRANÇOIS RICHARD high constable for Annapolis Royal and the adjacent territory; and in the same year JEAN DUON was appointed clerk to the justices of the peace.

A prominent man in the districts from Port Royal to Pigiguit was ALEXANDRE BOURG (Bourque). In 1720 he was chief notary there. In 1730 he was appointed *procureur du roi* for Grand Pré and Pigiguit, and authorized to receive all payments and quit-rents due to the Government. He held the same position in 1740; and he was still at Mines, "an aged man," in 1745. ANTOINE BOURG, aged sixty-two, in the census of 1671, appears as the head of a family, the oldest aged twenty-seven years. His wife was a Landry.

The Le Blancs of Tusket Wedge and Pubnico are descended from

Pierre Le Blanc 1st of Church Point, Clare, who was born at Mines in 1711, carried to Salem in 1755; and about 1772 he returned with his family to Clare, where he died in 1799, in his 89th year.

Pierre Le Blanc 1st, of Church Point, married Marie Madeleine Babin, and had issue:—

Anselme, m. Géneviève Amirault, d. Jacques 1st, settled at Church Point.
Joseph, m. Marie Amirault, d. Jacques 1st, settled at Tusket Wedge.
Charles, m. Marie Melançon, settled at Church Point.
Marie (1746), m. Isidore Amirault, s. Jacques 1st, settled at Meteghan.
Françoise, m. Charles Doucette, settled at Church Point.
Marguerite, m. Joseph Doucette, settled at New Edinburgh.
Madeleine (1753–1852), m. Charles Marin Belliveau, settled at Belliveau's Cove.
Susanne, m. Joseph Comeau, settled at Saulnierville.
Elisabeth, m. Sylvain Pothier 1st, s. Dominique, settled at Tusket Wedge.
Anne (1767–1842), m. Pierre Comeau, settled at Meteghan River.

Joseph Le Blanc 1st, s. Pierre 1st, m. Dec. 28, 1778, Marie Amirault, d. Jacques 1st.

Issue: Joseph 2d, m. { 1. Marguerite Belliveau, d. Isidore, settled at Pubnico. 2. Marie D'Entremont, d. Benoni.

Rosalie, m. Etienne D'Entremont, s. Paul 1st, settled at Pubnico.
Marie, m. Joseph Levi D'Entremont, s. Paul 1st, settled at Pubnico.
Marguerite, m. Benjamin D'Entremont, s. Paul 1st, settled at Pubnico.
Nathalie, m. Joseph Josué D'Entremont, s. Benoni, settled at Pubnico.
Anselme, m. Anne D'Entremont, d. Cyrille, settled at Tusket Wedge.
Frederic (1790[1]), m. Anne D'Entremont, d. Benoni, settled at Tusket Wedge.
Ursule, m. Sylvain Pothier, s. Amand, settled at Tusket Wedge.
Jeanne, m. Jean D'Entremont, s. Benoni, settled at Pubnico.
Simon, m. Ursule Boudreau, d. Amable, settled at Tusket Wedge.
Benjamin, m. Euphroisine Pothier, d. Amand, settled at Tusket Wedge.

Joseph Le Blanc 2d, s. Joseph 1st, m. { 1. Marguerite Belliveau, d. Isidore. 2. Marie D'Entremont, d. Benoni.

Issue: Elisabeth, m. Hilaire Amirault, s. Jean.
Joseph 3d, m. Marie Pothier, d. Cyrille of Eel Lake.
David, m. Marguerite Pothier, d. Sylvain of Eel Brook.
Marie Anne, m. Simon J. Amirault, s. Simon.
Françoise, m. Louis R. Amirault, s. Louis.
Louis, m. Gertrude Pothier, d. Cyrille of Eel Lake.
André, m. Marie Anne Pothier, d. Joseph Josué.
Pierre, m. Marie D'Entremont, d. François, a Jacques.
Philippe, m. Susanne Amirault, d. George.
Simon, m. Nathalie Le Blanc, d. Frederic.
Marguerite, m. Marc Amirault, s. Ange.

[1] Still living.

ANSELME LE BLANC, s. Joseph 1st, m. ANNE D'ENTREMONT, d. Cyrille.

Issue: Joseph, m. Rosalie Pothier, d. Anselme.

Pierre, m. { 1. Madeleine Duon, d. Jean.
2. Rosalie D'Entremont, d. Paul 2d.

Jean B., m. Charlotte Marie Amirault, d. Jean.

Marc, m. Rosalie Amirault, d. Louis.

Cyriaque, m. Stephanie Pothier, d. Jean B. of Chebec.

Rémi, m. Charlotte Pothier, d. Charles Amand.

Madeleine, m. Romain Pothier, s. Anselme.

Marguerite, m. Luc Boudreau, s. Dominique.

Marie Anne, m. Dominique D. Boudreau, s. Dominique.

Dorothée, m. François Pothier, s. Seraphin.

Léonice, m. Jean B. Pothier, s. Seraphin.

FREDERIC LE BLANC, s. Joseph 1st, m. ANNE D'ENTREMONT, d. Benoni.

Issue: Joseph, m. Françoise Pothier, d. Anselme.

Pierre, m. Madeleine Pothier, d. Nicolas.

André, m. Delphine Pothier, d. Cyrille of Chebec.

Simon, m. Marguerite D'Entremont, d. Jean.

Jacques, died unmarried.

Alexandre, a bachelor.

Anselme, died unmarried.

Marie, m. Jacques Pothier, s. Nicholas.

Marguerite, died unmarried.

Rosalie, m. Pierre Surette, s. Pierre of Chebec.

Nathalie, m. Simon Le Blanc, s. Joseph 2d of Pubnico.

Anne, m. Thélesphore Pothier, s. Jean B. of Chebec.

Catherine, m. Matthieu Cothereau, s. Jean F.

Madeleine, not married.

There were 21 children in this family. The other seven died young.

SIMON LE BLANC, s. Joseph 1st, m. URSULE BOUDREAU, d. Amable.

Issue: Etienne, m. Marguerite Amirault, d. Louis.

Anselme, m. { 1. Madeleine Surette, d. Pierre of Chebec.
2. Hazaele Pothier, d. Charles Amand.

Timothée, m. Rosalie Surette, d. Prospère of Pinkney's Point.

Zacharie, m. Agnes Pothier, d. Jean B. of Chebec.

Jean, died unmarried.

Eulalie, m. Jeremie H. Pothier, s. Cyrille of Chebec.

Monique, m. { 1. —— Comeau.
2. Guillaume Surette, d. Prospère of Pinkney's Point.

BENJAMIN LE BLANC, s. Joseph 1st, m. EUPHROISINE POTHIER, d. Amand.

Issue: Sylvain, m. Elisabeth Surette, d. Hippolyte of Surette's Island.

Jean, m. { 1. Elisabeth Pothier, d. Nicolas.
2. Nathalie Surette, d. Pierre of Chebec.

BENJAMIN LE BLANC, *continued.*

Marin, m. Françoise Boudreau, d. Dominique.

Maximin, m. { 1. Géneviève Boudreau, d. Jean B.
2. Angelique D'Entremont, w. Dominique (*née* Duon).

Mandé, m. Rosalie D'Entremont, d. Simon.

Liboire, m. Elisabeth ——.

Rémi V., m. Elisabeth Boudreau, d. Jean B.

Zacharie, m. Françoise Pothier, d. Marc.

JOSEPH LE BLANC, s. Frederic, m. FRANÇOISE POTHIER, d. Anselme.

Issue: George, died unmarried, aged 23.

François L., m. Elisabeth Pothier, d. Marc.

Louis, m. Adelia Agnes Wanders, d. William of Boston.

Frederic, m. Joanne Burrage.

Jacques (1863), not married. Holds ship-master's certificate.

Melanie, m. Louis Le Blanc, s. Joseph 3d of Pubnico.

Madeleine, m. Edmond Le Blanc, s. Anselme, s Simon.

Marguerite Arité, died, aged 14.

MICHEL BOUDREAU 1st, m. MARGUERITE POTHIER, d. Dominique 1st.

Issue: Amable, m. Monique Duon, d. Abel.

Joseph, m. { 1. Géneviève D'Entremont, d. Joseph 1st.
2. Marceline Meuse, d. Benjamin.

Dominique, m. Pelagie Babin, d. Joseph 1st.

Jean B., m. Ursule Amirault, d. Jacques 2d.

Charles, m. Veronique Deveau, d. Felix.

Marie, m. Charles Celestin D'Entremont, s. Joseph 1st.

Victoire, m. Paul Duon, s. Abel.

Veronique, m. Michel Surette, s. Charles Borromé of Surette's Island.

Géneviève, m. Pierre Doucette, s. Jean 2d of Tusket Wedge.

AMABLE BOUDREAU (l'évêque), s. Michel, m. MONIQUE DUON, d. Abel.

Issue: Lucien, m. Mary O'Niel of Barrington.

Felix, m. { 1. Géneviève Amirault, d. Jacques 2d.
2. Géneviève Surette, d. Joseph, s Jean Louis.

Joseph 2d, m. Rosalie Richard, d. Antoine 1st.

Sylvain, m. Veronique Richard, d. Antoine 1st.

Marie, m. Antoine Richard 2d, s. Antoine.

Ursule, m. Simon Le Blanc, s. Joseph 1st.

Madeleine, m. Matthias Saulnier of Saulnierville.

Euphroisine, m. { 1. Charles Melançon of Clare.
2. Michel Babin, s. Joseph (Carino).

JOSEPH BOUDREAU,[1] s. Michel, m. { 1. GÉNEVIÈVE D'ENTREMONT, d. Joseph 1st
2. MARCELINE MEUSE, d. Benjamin.

Issue: Marie, m. Simon Surette, s. Pierre 3d.

[1] Still living and "hearty" in his 98th year.

JOSEPH BOUDREAU, *continued.*

Marguerite, m. Paul Surette, s. Jean Louis.

Elisabeth, m. Jean Duon, s. Augustin.

Rosalie, m. Mathurin Duon, s. Augustin.

Monique, m. Mathurin Comeau of Meteghan.

By 2d wife:—

Fabien, m. Philoméne Cothereau, d. Jean François.

Marie Anne, m. Matthieu Cothereau, s. Jean François.

Madeleine, m. Rémi Surette, s. Pierre of Tusket Wedge.

DOMINIQUE BOUDREAU, s. Michel, m. PELAGIE BABIN, d. Joseph 1st.

Issue: Mathurin, m. Gertrude Amirault, d. Jean.

Anselme, m. Marguerite Pothier, d. Sylvain, a Amand.

Luc, m. { 1. Marguerite Le Blanc, d. Anselme. 2. Judithe Le Blanc of Salmon River.

Dominique D., m. Marie Anne Le Blanc, d. Anselme.

Catherine, m. Prospère Surette, s. Jean Louis.

Françoise, m. Marin Le Blanc, s. Benjamin.

Michel, m. { 1. Elisabeth Pothier, d. Sylvain, a Amand. 2. Elisabeth Bourque, d. Jean 2d. 3. Venerante Comeau of Meteghan.

JEAN B. BOUDREAU, s. Michel, m. URSULE AMIRAULT, d. Jacques 2d.

Issue: Charles M., m. Rosalie Pothier, d. Sylvain, a Amand.

Marc, m. { 1. Vitaline Mallet. 2. Nathalie Cothereau, d. Adrien.

Jacques, m. Marine Pothier, d. Pierre of Tusket Wedge.

Onesiphore, m. Adesse Pothier, d. Pierre of Tusket Wedge.

Honorine, m. François Pothier, s. Sylvain, a Amand.

Géneviève, m. Maximin Le Blanc, s. Benjamin.

Catherine, m. Anselme O. Pothier, s. Cyrille.

Elisabeth, m. Rémi V. Le Blanc, s. Benjamin.

Madeleine, m. Sylvain Surette, s. Cyrille of Chebec.

Emilie, m. Severin Pothier, s. Dominique of Chebec.

Judithe, m. Alfred C. Nadeau of Magdalen Islands.

CHARLES BOUDREAU, s. Michel, m. VERONIQUE DEVEAU, d. Felix of Cape Cove.

Issue: Pierre Luxime, m. Colombe Mallet, d. Charles.

Géneviève, m. { 1. Joseph Saulnier, s. Hilaire. 2. Volusien Comeau, s. Marcelin.

Elisabeth, m. Louis Melançon, s. Etienne.

Cyrille, m. Madeleine Comeau, d. François.

Timothée, m. Margaret Tucker, d. Reuben of Gilbert's Cove.

Alexandre, died unmarried, aged 24 years.

Charlotte, m. Severin Le Blanc, s. François.

CHARLES BOUDREAU, *continued.*

Rosalie, m. { 1. Prospère Deveau, s. Gabriel.
2. Etienne Mallet, s. Jovite.

Léon, m. Chantalle Mallet, d. Joseph.

Charles, m. Marie Deveau, d. Alexandre.

EUSTACHE CORPORON, PIERRE ROBICHEAU, and PIERRE RENARD, were among the first settlers of Chebec, now better known as Tusket Wedge. JEAN COTHEREAU, ANTOINE RICHARD, and JACQUES DE VILLIERS who fought under Napoleon Bonaparte, were later accessions. JEAN DOUCETTE, brother of Michel Doucette 1st, was also one of the first settlers of Chebec, where his descendants remain, and the record of his family will be found enrolled with the Doucettes of the Eel-Brook District.

EUSTACHE CORPORON married ANGELIQUE BRIGEAUD.

Issue: Joseph.

Abraham, m. Marie Doucette, d. Charles 1st.

Marguerite, m. Victor Frontain, s. Alexandre.

Marie Josephte.

ABRAHAM CORPORON, s. Eustache, m. MARIE DOUCETTE, d. Charles 1st.

Issue: Eustache, Pierre, died unmarried.

Simon, m. Marie Legère.

Abraham 2d, m. Marie Anne Meuse, d. Joseph 2d.

Alexis, Esthèr, Anne, Phillice, died unmarried.

Euphroisine, married in Clare.

Madeleine, m. Benjamin Bertrand, s. Jean.

Marie Anne, m. George Meuse, s. Benjamin.

Elisabeth, m. Gabriel Meuse, s. Anselme, a Benjamin.

SIMON CORPORON, s. Abraham 1st, m. MARIE LEGÈRE.

Issue: Mathurin, m. { 1. Balthilde Bertrand, d. Benjamin.
2. Marguerite Meuse, d. Dominique, a Paul.
3. —— Frontain, d. Joseph.

Marie Elisabeth, m. Pierre Frontain, s. Victor.

Cyrille, drowned, aged 24.

Catherine, m. Stillman Meuse, s. Dominique, a Paul.

Esthèr, not married.

Vitaline, died in infancy.

Vitaline, m. Gabriel Robicheau of Salmon River.

Pierre, went to sea. Not lately heard from.

Gabriel, m. Henriette Moulaison, d. Guillaume.

SIMON CORPORON, *continued.*

Géneviève, m. { 1. Alexis Bertrand, s. Benjamin.
2. —— of Clare.

Denis, died in childhood.

Archange, drowned, aged 22.

PIERRE ROBICHEAU 1st, m. ROSALIE ——.

Issue: Eleazar, m. Osithe Doucette, d. Charles 1st.

Honoré, m. Marguerite Doucette, d. Charles 1st.

Pierre 2d, m. Marie Thibault.

Marie, m. Michel Doucette, s. Jean 2d of Chebec.

Susanne, m. John Fitzgerald.

Agnes, m. Andrew Morrisey.

Marguerite, m. Jean Meuse 2d, s. Jean Pierre.

HONORÉ ROBICHEAU, s. Pierre 1st, m. MARGUERITE DOUCETTE, d. Charles 1st.

Issue: Catherine, m. Ange Doucette, s. Pierre 1st of Chebec.

Marie, m. Pierre Doucette, s. Pierre 1st of Chebec.

Géneviève, m. Jean B. De Villiers, s. Jacques.

PIERRE RENARD, m.

Issue: Rosalie, m. Isidore Doucette of Passe-de-Pré.

Marie, m. Jean Cothereau 1st of Chebec.

Pierre, died unmarried.

JACQUES DE VILLIERS, m. SERAPHIE LE BLANC, d. Honoré.

Issue: Marguerite, m. { 1. Germain Doucette, s. Paul.
2. André Surette, s. Pierre 3d.

Jean B., m. { 1. Géneviève Robicheau, d. Honoré.
2. Jeanne Richard, w. Antoine 2d.

François Sylvain, m. Mathilde Doucette, d. Sylvain 1st.

Honoré, m. Géneviève Doucette, d. Sylvain 1st.

Alexandre, m. Jane Newell, d. Robert.

Gervais, m. Elisabeth Jacquard, d. Sylvestre.

Sophique, m. Athanasius Fitzgerald, s. John.

Marie Anne, m. Peter Fitzgerald, s. John.

Vitaline, m. Alexis Meuse, s. Gregoire.

JEAN COTHEREAU 1st, m. MARIE RENARD, d. Pierre.

Issue: Charles, m. Françoise Richard, d. Antoine 1st.

Pierre, m. Marguerite Richard, d. Antoine 1st.

Vincent, m. Marie Jeanne Surette, d. Frederic of Eel Brook.

Thomas, m. { 1. Madeleine Le Blanc, d. Jean, a Amand.
2. Catherine Doucette, d. Pierre 1st of Chebec.

Jerome, m. Françoise Doucette, d. Michel 1st of Chebec.

Adrien, m. Mathilde Richard, d. Magloire.

Isidore, a bachelor.

Rosalie, m. Sylvain Doucette 1st of Chebec, s. Jean 2d.

Marie, not married.

JEAN COTHEREAU, *continued.*

Jean François, m. Marie Richard, d. Antoine 1st.
Elisabeth, m. Ignace Doucette, s. Pierre 1st of Chebec.
Henriette, m. Celestin Doucette, s. Pierre 1st of Chebec.

ANTOINE RICHARD 1st. m. CECILE DOUCETTE, d. Jean 2d of Chebec.

Issue: Charles, m. Marie Robicheau of Clare.
Magloire, m. Marie Le Blanc, d. Jean, a Amand.
Françoise, m. Charles Cothereau, s. Jean 1st.
Marguerite, m. Pierre Cothereau, s. Jean 1st.
Marie, m. Jean François Cothereau, s. Jean 1st.
Veronique, m. Sylvain Boudreau, s. Amable.
Rosalie, m. Joseph Boudreau, s. Amable.
Antoine 2d, m.
1. Marie Boudreau, d. Amable.
2. Adelaide Comeau of Clare.
3. Marguerite Surette, d. Pierre of Chebec.
4. Jeanne Surette, d. Joseph of Eel Brook.

CHARLES RICHARD, s. Antoine 1st, m. MARIE ROBICHEAU.

Issue: Stephanie, m. François Doucette, s. Sylvain 1st.
Marguerite, m. Urbain Babin, s. Hippolyte.
Philoméne, m. Jerome Doucette, s. Sylvain 1st.
Joseph, m.
1. Vitaline Pothier, d. Cyrille, a Amand.
2. Judithe Surette, d. Raphael.
3. Martine Doucette, w.
Mathurin, Cyrien, Magloire, drowned.

MAGLOIRE RICHARD, s. Antoine 1st, m. MARIE LE BLANC, d. Jean of Tusket Hill.

Issue: Jacques, m. Françoise Cothereau, d. Vincent.
Vital, m. Géneviève Cothereau, d. Vincent.
Hilaire, m.
1. Monique Boudreau, d. Lucien.
2. Caroline Cothereau, w. Vincent 2d.
Mathilde, m. Adrien Cothereau, s. Jean 1st.
Madeleine, m. Marc Cothereau, s. Vincent.
ANTOINE RICHARD 2d, s. Antoine, m.
1. MARIE BOUDREAU, d. Amable.
2. ADELAIDE COMEAU of Clare.
3. MARGUERITE SURETTE, d. Pierre of Chebec.
4. JEANNE SURETTE, d. Joseph of Eel Brook.

Issue: Ambroise, m. Philoméne Comeau of Clare.
Madeleine, m. Etienne Thibeaudeau.
Françoise, m. John Ward.
Marguerite, m. Jean Amirault.
Elisabeth, m. Michael A. Fitzgerald, s. John.
Mandé, m. Madeleine Boudreau, w. Zacharie.
Etienne, not married.

APPENDIX L.

(*See page* 121.)

THE REV. ABBÉ JEAN MANDÉ SIGOGNE

was born at Tours, France, in 1760. In the early years of the French Revolution of 1789, his father being at the time mayor of the city of Lyons, he went to London, where he remained several years engaged in acquiring a knowledge of the English language and literature. Having become familiar with the history and condition of the Acadians in the western part of Nova Scotia, he came here in 1797, and assumed the charge of seven parishes extending from Annapolis to Pubnico. He was devotedly attached to the Acadians; and by the Indians, whom he learned to address in their own language, he was venerated as a true ambassador from the Great Spirit.

A man of liberal mind and genial manner, a faithful priest, a trusted counsellor, a steadfast friend, the Abbé Sigogne was beloved by Protestants and Catholics alike. He died on Nov. 9, 1844, in his eighty-fifth year; and he met his last fatal illness while conducting services in the chapel at Church Point, Clare.

The following correspondence illustrates the benevolence of his disposition as well as the geniality of his intercourse with the clergy and laity not of his own church; and it may not be out of place here to say that Mr. Alexander Lawson still publishes "The Yarmouth Herald" with the same rare judgment that enabled him to spread these letters before its patrons on that Christmas morning of 1835.

[*From The Yarmouth Herald, Dec.* 25, 1835.]

To the Rev'd Abbé Sigogne, Catholic Missionary:

Rev'd Sir: — At a convention of Delegates held at Argyle on Wednesday, the 7th Octr., many of whom appeared in behalf of the several Societies they represented, forming what is called the Shelburne County Temperance Convention, for

the suppression of intemperance, Abraham Lent Esqre. in the Chair, it was moved and passed unanimously that a respectful address be presented to you, Reverend Sir, and through your instrumentality to our esteemed neighbours the Acadians, soliciting your and their cordial co-operation in this benevolent Institution.

It is with all due respect and delicacy, Reverend Sir, we make this suggestion, but having been informed of your favourable disposition to the Temperance cause, which unites people of all religious creeds in this now almost universal work of philanthropy, and having seen a disposition in some of our Acadian friends to advance it, we venture to make this application to you as their Missionary in this vicinity, merely asking your recognition and recommendation of it among those over whom you preside, that they may be induced to unite with us in the great work of moral reformation which has no particular reference to language, country, sect, or religion.

We have the honour to be, Reverend Sir,

Your obedient servants,

JOHN FOX.
WILLIAM BURTON.
JOHN BENNISON.
On behalf of the Committee.

ARGYLE, Novr. 5th, 1835.

To the COMMITTEE OF THE SHELBURNE TEMPERANCE CONVENTION.

Gentlemen: — You thought right by numbering me among the friends of the Temperance cause. I consider it a duty and an honour to be one. I thank you kindly for the concern you take in that respect for those you call in your polite and estimable address, your esteemed neighbours, the Acadians. I will not fail to let them know those liberal sentiments of yours toward them. You will pardon me to remark that it is a delicate point for me to interfere; the religious difference is in the way. I gratefully acknowledge your professed liberality. I, with a particular pleasure and gratitude, remember the many proofs of attention and esteem I have received from the English people since I am in the country. Your esteemed address is for me a confirmation of that.

May I be permitted to offer my respectful thanks for those favours? Take no offence, if you please, against me, if I mention the late events at Boston and Charlestown against the Papists, so called, are well known among all ranks of Catholics, and do not, I am sorry to say, operate friendly. Besides, our people here move in a circle in which there are many scoffers, casting bitter and offensive reflections against the persons and the manners of the Catholics, as well as against their religion which they know not.

These things do promote diffidence and reserve; even in some, provoke aversion and disgust; do act strongly on susceptible and weak minds. This, I observe, not

by way of complaint nor reproof. It is the work of ill-minded folk, not of any person of sense, but the grievance is no less real. By these observations I only mean to expose before you, Gentlemen, a fact as it is in itself, and for that even I beg your indulgence. I have a firm hope that the liberality of the day shall extend itself to the very lowest ranks. These religious feuds will cease, though prejudices cannot wear away in a day.

I have never blamed any one of the Acadians for having joined the Society, nor will I do so. I have even exhorted those who had joined to stand true to their engagements, and behave as men faithful to their word. I have also to rejoice and to congratulate the Society in seeing many who have refrained from intemperance, induced by the good example of their temperate neighbours. Sincerely, I consider this as a good and commendable effect of the Temperance Societies.

I have the honor to be, with esteem and respect, gentlemen,

Your obedient and humble servant,

ABBÉ SIGOGNE.

Not the least meritorious among the many good deeds of the Abbé Sigogne was the pains he took to educate some youthful members of his flock. One of these was Louis Q. Bourque, grandson of Jean Bourque 1st of Eel Brook, who was placed with the Abbé Sigogne when in his fourth year, and remained with him for sixteen years. Mr. Bourque married a sister of the Hon. Anselme F. Comeau, and settled in Clare, where he has filled many important public offices, and among them those of land-surveyor and justice of the peace. For twenty years he was clerk of the board of school commissioners; and from 1836, when Clare was made a sessional district, until 1879, when the court of sessions was abolished by the Act for County Incorporation, he filled the office of clerk of the peace. In an obituary notice from the pen of Mr. Bourque, in December, 1844, the following passages occur: —

"Devoted to letters and religion from his earliest youth, his progress was rapid and his piety conspicuous. The talents of the Rev. Abbé Sigogne were of the highest order. In him were united a sound understanding, a rich and vigorous imagination, and a logical precision of thought. His learning was extensive and profound. He had learned divinity as a scholar, taught it as a professor, and diffused it as a faithful pastor.

"The Revolution which had dethroned his beloved monarch and

stained the altar of his God with the blood of holy men, drove the Rev. Abbé Sigogne an exile from his native shores. He fled to England, where he remained two years; and from there he retired to this peaceable and secluded settlement of Clare, where he has resided about forty-five years.

"This excellent curate was the priest and comforter, the lawyer and judge, of all the Acadians of Clare and Argyle. As their lawyer, or rather as their notary, he kept their records, and wrote their deeds and contracts; while his opinion as their judge, his advice as their priest or father, convinced his flock of the evil of dissension and strife. The venerable abbé spoke the Indian language fluently, and the Micmacs regarded him with the utmost veneration. All looked to him for comfort in their afflictions, advice in their mutual difficulties, and for the settlement of their little disputes.

"The reverend abbé loved his native country, and always expressed the deepest interest in her fortunes. He spoke of England as a great nation which contained much to admire and imitate; and his gratitude kindled at the remembrance of British generosity and munificence to the exiled priest of a hostile nation of a different religious creed.

"Far from the sepulchre of his fathers, repose the ashes of the good Abbé Sigogne; yet his grave is not as among strangers, for it was watered by the tears of an affectionate flock; and his memory will be forever cherished by all who value learning, honor genius, or love devotion."

THE REV. ABBÉ JOSEPH GOUDOT.

A very worthy successor to the Abbé Sigogne in the care of the Acadian parishes of Argyle was the Abbé Joseph Goudot, who came there from France in 1839, accompanied by Father Vincent, who afterward established the monastery and convent at Tracadie. From 1839 to 1859, excepting an interval of two years, the Abbé Goudot lived at Eel Brook. For about fourteen years he had the care of the parishes of Ste. Anne and St. Pierre, and for six years or more during the same period, of that also of St. Michel; the chapel at Pubnico on the one side being distant from his residence at Eel Brook about eighteen miles, and that of Tusket Wedge on the other side thirteen miles distant.

In the winter of 1844–1845 the Abbé Goudot had also under his charge at Eel Brook for instruction in the French language, four Yarmouth boys, Alexander S. Murray, John W. Moody, George S. Brown, and Charles E. Brown, who may yet sometimes be heard recounting pleasant reminiscences of the good-natured sociality which Father Goudot mingled with his French lessons; for at that time he was not much more familiar with the English language than the boys were with the French.

In 1857, when in his seventy-fifth year, the Abbé Goudot was sent to the Parish of Descouse, in the Township of Arichat, Cape Breton, where he remained about two years. In 1859 he returned to his old home at Eel Brook to exchange farewells with his people in Argyle, by whom he was much and deservedly beloved; and during the same year he retired to the monastery at Tracadie, where, in 1860, he died in his seventy-eighth year. — *Requiescat in Pace.*

APPENDIX M.

(*See page* 156.)

OBITUARY.

[*From The Yarmouth Herald of Sept.* 15, 1886.]

On Tuesday evening, Sept. 7, 1886, there passed away from this world to a brighter one, Simon D'Entremont, Esq., of Pubnico, at the ripe age of almost 98 years. He was, no doubt, the oldest Acadian in the Dominion of Canada. He was born twenty years after the second settlement of Pubnico, the 28th October, 1788, at West Pubnico, near the chapel, in his father's house, which to-day stands as good as ever, and is occupied by Joseph Vincent, his only living brother, who is 87 years old. In an interview with Squire Simon, your correspondent learned that he could remember the time when there were 90 souls and 13 houses in Pubnico Harbor. His father, whose name was Benoni, with his two brothers and other exiled Acadians, sailed from Boston in the fall of 1768, and to whom the settlements of Pubnico, Eel Brook, and every other French, and some English, are due. He was one of the smartest men of his time. He was the first French magistrate in Nova Scotia. He had six sons. Squire Simon, his second, was the second French magistrate, the first French member of the House of Assembly, a position he occupied between 1836 and 1840; and he was the first French collector of customs in Nova Scotia. In his childhood there was no such thing as schools, so his schooling was very scant; but before he died, he could speak and read French, English, Latin, and Indian, having learned all these without a teacher. He could say "Our Father" by heart in the four mentioned languages. He it was who obtained the abolition of what was called the "Big Oath," and which can be found in the third volume of "Burn's Justice," at p. 21, a book

published in 1788, in the reign of King George III. Three generations followed him to the grave. He was married twice, and was the father of 18 children, 12 of whom are living. He leaves a widow, 12 children, and about 140 grandchildren and great-grandchildren. He died as he lived, a Christian. May he rest in peace !

APPENDIX N.

(*See page* 156.)

LOUIS A. SURETTE,

now of Concord, Mass., sixth son of Athanase and Louise Surette, was born Dec. 29, 1818, his mother having been a lineal descendant of Gov. Charles de La Tour, the former partial owner of Acadia, whose daughter Anne married Jacques D'Entremont. At the age of seven he was placed in charge of the Rev. Abbé Sigogne, under whose instruction he remained twelve years.

In March, 1841, he went to Boston, and secured a situation as clerk with Messrs. Ladd & Hall, which he retained five years; and in March, 1846, he engaged in business in Boston on his own account, which he continued for twenty-seven years, and during this period a number of vessels were built for him in Yarmouth County.

In May, 1849, Mr. Surette married Frances Jane, daughter of Hon. Daniel Shattuck, President of Concord Bank, of Concord, where he has since resided. Of their family of eleven children, five died young; the others are, —

Louis D'Entremont, m. Alice May, d. George Hunt, banker, Boston.

Daniel La Tour, m. Addie Maria, d. Edmund Stanley Hallett, Marlborough, Mass.

Charles D'Aubré, not married.

Thomas Whitney, not married. Organized Choral Club of Concord.

Sara Elizabeth, m. Charles Fremont Hopkins of New York. Residence, River Edge, Bergen County, New Jersey.

Edouard Maynard, not married. Organist Episcopal Church, Concord.

From 1851 to 1858, and from 1863 to 1867, Louis A. Surette was Worshipful Master of "Corinthian Lodge" of Concord (founded in 1797); his administration during the former period showing, with a single exception, more initiates than that of either of his predecessors.

In 1859 Mr. Surette published the "History of Corinthian Lodge," an interesting volume of 190 pages, embracing the biography of twenty-three past-masters, and a historical sketch of Masonry. The book was received with many complimentary notices from the press of Boston and other places. "The Masonic Journal" of Sept. 15, 1859, published at Haverhill, Mass., has this notice: "The best arranged and most complete history of a lodge we have ever met with is that just issued by Bro. Louis A. Surette of Concord, Mass., and devoted to the history of Corinthian Lodge." After giving a synopsis of the contents of the volume, the article says, "We can hardly realize that the author has found time and patience to collect and arrange this mass of material, while daily occupied with the cares of a large commercial business. The work is certainly a credit to his head, heart, and industry. If any of our readers contemplate compiling a similar work, we recommend the one before us as a model for a lodge history."

In 1861 Mr. Surette was honored with a membership in the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society, and in 1868 with a life membership in the Massachusetts Horticultural Society. He has held the highest offices in the gift of historic Concord. For three years he was chairman of selectmen, and he was chairman of the school committee also for three years. For eleven years he was curator and president of the Concord Lyceum, one of the earliest institutions of the kind in the United States, and which, in 1879, celebrated its fiftieth anniversary, — "an institution conducted in the most catholic spirit, where every shade of opinion has been presented and respectfully entertained;" and whose roll of lecturers ranges from Dr. Brownson to Theodore Parker, from Ralph Waldo Emerson to Horace Greeley, and bears such other honored names as those of Wendell Phillips, Louis Agassiz, and Oliver Wendell Holmes.

"When specie payments were suspended, on the breaking out of the rebellion, and small change was driven out of the channels of trade, our Association, under the management of Mr. Louis A. Surette, then president and curator, came to the assistance of the suffering community, and assumed the function of issuing paper money."

So said the orator at the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary. Scrip of the Lyceum, in denominations from five to fifty cents, and

bearing the artistic and well-known signature of Louis A. Surette, was issued to the amount of $1,450, the primary object being to facilitate the making of change at the door on the evenings of the Lyceum lectures; but the paper passed freely at the banks and in the business transactions of Concord and other towns, until the Government came forward with its fractional paper currency, when the Lyceum scrip was withdrawn.

Mr. Surette has enjoyed an extensive acquaintance with the descendants of the Acadian families who returned to Nova Scotia about the year 1766, and settled in Clare and Argyle; and the reader is largely indebted to his industry and researches, aided by those of his kinsmen, — Michel Surette of Eel Brook, and Henri L. D'Entremont of Pubnico, — for the notes in this volume on the Acadian families of Argyle.

Among other ancient family relics, Mr. Surette has the original of a passport, issued at Quebec by the French governor, on Sept. 2, 1748, to enable his great-grandfather, Jacques D'Entremont 2d, to go in his vessel from Pubnico to l'Isle Royale (Cape Breton).

The following is a copy: —

Rolland Michel Barrin Chev. Marquis de La Galissonière, Chevalier de L'Ordre Royal et Militaire de St. Louis; Capitaine des vaisseaux du Roy, Commandant General pour Sa Majesté dans toutte la Nouvelle France, Terres et pais de La Louisianne.

Il Est permis au S. Jacques D'Antremont cy devant habitant de L'Accady, de se retirer avec sa Famille, ses Effets, et un Batiment, sur les terres de L'Isle Royale, ou autres de la Domination française; Prions et requerons tous ceux qui sont a prier de le laisser librement passer pour se rendre aux etablissements sans luy faire aucun trouble ny empechement. Ordonnons a tous ceux qui sont de notre Commandement de luy donner tous les secours et assistances dont il aura besoin.

À Quebec, le 2, 7bre, 1748.

La Galissonière
Par Monseigneur
Pimamet.

APPENDIX O.

(*See page* 185.)

BISHOP PERRY'S VISIT.

AMONG Yarmouth's summer visitors during the season of 1886 was the Right Reverend William Stevens Perry, Bishop of Iowa, the distinguished Historian of the American Episcopal Church, who occupied the pulpit of Trinity Church on the morning and evening of Sunday, July 11; and it is said, that, while winning waverers to his doctrines, he won some hearts to himself. On his return home he conveyed to his flock, through the columns of "The Davenport Democrat," his impressions of this part of "the Acadian country;" and he told them in his pleasant way that "it was only after years that these dispossessed settlers of Acadie, some of them closely connected with the French *noblesse*, singly and after long intervals found their way back, so that to-day in numerous settlements not far from the 'Cloven Cape,' and the beautiful town of Yarmouth, the words of Longfellow are true, —

"'Only along the shore of the mournful and misty Atlantic linger a few Acadian peasants, whose fathers from exile wandered back to their native land to die in its bosom. In the fisherman's cot the wheel and the loom are still busy; maidens still wear their Norman caps and their kirtles of homespun, and by the evening fire repeat Evangeline's story, while from its rocky caverns the deep-voiced, neighboring ocean speaks, and in accents disconsolate answers the wail of the forest.'

"We saw the 'kirtles' and the 'caps.' We heard the soft, sweet language of Evangeline. The pretty faces and sparkling eyes, the lithe figures and brilliant complexions, told of their Norman origin; and their presence on the 'Western Counties' train and at the stations, by the roadside, or at the doors of their homes amid 'the pines and the hem-

locks,' made the verse of Longfellow more vivid and real than even the desolation of Grand Pré.

"The early settlers (of Yarmouth Township) were nearly all from New England, and in the main were Congregationalists. Soon others, of diverse nationalities and faiths, followed, attracted by the treasures of the sea, the coast, the meadows, and the streams, all lying so readily at hand. Ships-of-war came to an anchorage off the Cloven Cape. One, in landing its captain for an evening's entertainment on shore, found its chief officer a willing captive to the charms of a Yarmouth belle. The meal was served by a shipwright's daughter of the name of 'Pearl.' The captain saw the fair maid-of-all-work, and was vanquished. He proposed; and the nuptial knot was tied by a local magistrate, and the Yarmouth 'Pearl' became the honored wife of an admiral of the Royal Navy. Her brother, who accompanied her on leaving her Acadian home, was afterward knighted, and became the only Yarmouth baronet.

"As we drove through the winding Yarmouth streets, or visited in the charming homes of this city by the sea, we could easily understand that that Yarmouth 'Pearl' of a century past might thus claim and conquer the jolly tar. Beautiful complexions, with coloring softened by the ocean-fogs; sparkling eyes, blue and bright as gems; lithe and lovely figures full of health and vigor; and the coy and charming manners of the Yarmouth girls of this generation, — go far to prove the truth of this story of the earlier days of the town. There are many 'pearls' of purest ray serene to be had for the seeking on the shores of the 'Cloven Cape,' — the gate of Nova Scotia.

"As a summer resort Yarmouth possesses every possible attraction. The sea-air is full of life, invigorating, bracing, and 'salty' even to the taste. The view of old ocean cannot be excelled. The drives, the walks, the baths, are each and all of the best. Charming, comfortable houses are scattered over the various ridges along either side of the 'Cloven Cape;' and for beautiful homes, attractive scenery, and delightful people, the Gate City of the Province of Nova Scotia stands pre-eminent.

"From the lofty tower of the handsome home of our most kind and attentive host and hostess, the Hon. L. E. Baker and his lovely wife, the

outlook is one of wondrous beauty. Far out at sea the eye can range without an intervening obstacle, save the low coast-line or the rocky ridge, where it takes no prophet's vision to behold in the near future the seaside cottages of ocean-loving visitors from the heated cities, or the close, crowded inland summer resorts of the 'States.' Fishing, boating, sailing, bathing facilities are at hand; and in the lovely fresh-water lakes, of which there are nearly a hundred in the vicinity, and in the forests well stocked with game, — not excluding the moose and the bear, — the sportsman's paradise is here. The gate of Nova Scotia opens to one all possible pleasures of the forest, the lake, the river, and the sea.

"Our days at Yarmouth were both restful and stimulating; and when we visit the Maritime Provinces again, as we trust we may be sometime so happy as to do, we shall come by sea, and enter the beautiful Acadie by the gate of Nova Scotia, — Yarmouth by the sea. And entering thus by the easiest and most accessible passage-way this sea-girt town, we shall linger long and lovingly among scenes so fair, and people so hospitable, kind, and cultivated, as are offered in the city of the Cloven Cape."

Bishop Perry is a graduate from Harvard. He bears the title of S.T.D. from that university; of LL.D. from William and Mary College; and this year, when our little King's College at Windsor caught him within range, the Faculty hastened to tack their D.C.L. to his name.

APPENDIX P.

(*See page* 188.)

DUELLING IN THE OLDEN TIME.

THE Justice Fletcher referred to in the following article, was William, the eldest brother of Dr. Richard Fletcher. He was appointed judge in 1807, and died in 1823. The story is also told by James Anthony Froude, in his history of "The English in Ireland."

[*From the London Truth, December*, 1880.]

"*Apropos* of the late discussions as to the propriety of settling disputes by a duel, and the legal consequences thereof, the following conclusion of the summing-up of Baron Hotham at Maidstone in 1794, in the very famous case of Rex *v.* Purefoy, is interesting. Needless to add that the learned judge's hint to the jury, that it was necessary and expedient to temper the law with mercy, was followed by an immediate acquittal.

"'It is now a painful duty which belongs to us: it is mine to lay down the law, and yours to apply it to the facts before you. The oath by which I am bound obliges me to say to you that homicide, after a due interval left for consideration, amounts to murder. The laws of England, in their utmost lenity and allowance for human frailty, extend their compassion only to sudden and momentary frays, and then, if the blood has not had time to cool, or the reason to return, the result is termed manslaughter. Such is the law of the land, which undoubtedly the unfortunate gentleman at the bar has violated, though he has acted in conformity to the laws of honor. His whole demeanor in the duel, according to the witness whom you are most to believe, Col. Stanwix, was that of perfect honor and perfect humanity. Such is the law and such are the facts. If you cannot reconcile the latter to your

conscience, you must return a verdict of guilty. But if the contrary, though the acquittal may trench on the rigid rules of the law, yet the verdict will be lovely in the sight of both God and man.'

"But finer still was the direction of Justice Fletcher in 1812 on a similar occasion, when, addressing an Irish jury, he summed up in two minutes: —

"'Gentlemen, it is my business to lay down the law to you, and I shall do so. Where two people go out to fight a duel, and one of them falls, the law says it is murder. And I tell you, by law it is murder; but, at the same time, a fairer duel I never heard of in the whole course of my life.'"

APPENDIX Q.

(*See page* 285.)

[*From Dr. Johnson's Journey to the Western Highlands of Scotland in* 1773.]

"CIVILITY seems part of the national character of the Highlanders. Every chieftain is a monarch; and politeness, the natural product of the royal government, is diffused from the laird to the whole clan. To enter a habitation without leave seems to be considered not as a rudeness nor intrusion. The old laws of hospitality give this license to a stranger." . . .

"By their Lowland neighbors they would not willingly be taught, for they have long considered them a mean and degenerate race. When I asked a very learned minister in the islands which they considered their most savage clans, 'Those,' said he, 'that live next the Lowlands.'" . . .

"Some time after dinner (at a village on the west coast where Johnson and Boswell spent a day and night) we were surprised by the entrance of a young woman, not inelegant either in mien or dress, who asked us whether we would have tea. We found she was the daughter of our host, and desired her to make it. Her conversation, like her appearance, was gentle and pleasing. We knew that the girls of the Highlands were all gentlewomen, and treated her with great respect, which she received as customary and due, and was neither elated by it nor confused, but repaid by civilities without embarrassment, and told me how much I honored her country by coming to survey it." . . .

"From Annadale (in Skye) we came at night to Corrycatachan, a house very pleasantly situated between two brooks, with one of the highest hills of the island behind it. It is the residence of Mr. MacKinnon, by whom we were entertained with liberal hospitality among a more numerous and elegant company than it could have been supposed easy to collect." . . .

"I never was in any house in the Highlands where I did not find books in more languages than one, if I staid long enough to want them, except one from which the family was removed. Literature is not neglected by the higher ranks of the Highlands." . . .

Dr. Johnson visited "Kingsburg, a place distinguished by that name because the king lodged there when he landed at Portree. We were entertained with the usual hospitality by Mr. MacDonald and his lady Flora MacDonald, a name that will be remembered in history, and, if courage and fidelity be virtues, mentioned with honor. She is a woman of middle stature, soft features, and elegant presence." . . .

"The name of the highest dignity is Laird, of which there are in the extensive Island of Skye only three, — Macdonald, Macleod, and Mackinnon. The laird is the original owner of the land, whose natural powers must be very great where no man lives but by agriculture, and where the produce of the land is not conveyed through the labyrinths of traffic, but passes directly from the hand that gathers it to the mouth that eats it. The religion of the island is that of the Kirk of Scotland."

APPENDIX R.

(*See page* 339.)

FREE-WILL BAPTISTS.

[*From Local History of New England.*]

"BENJAMIN RANDALL, the founder of the Free-Will Baptist connection, was born in Newcastle, N.H., Feb. 26, 1749, the son of Capt. Benjamin Randall, a ship-master. He acquired a decent mercantile education, was employed as a sail-maker, and was in the army for a short period. Becoming converted under the labors of Rev. George Whitefield, he united with the Congregational Church in 1772, but, becoming Baptist in sentiment, was baptized by immersion in Madbury, and was ordained as an evangelist April 5, 1780, at New Durham, to which place he had removed his residence, and where he lived till the time of his death. He there organized the first Free-Will Baptist Church, but employed himself in itinerant labors to a great extent. Other churches of the same faith were added, his labors being abundantly successful, until, at the time of his death, he was virtual head of churches embracing nearly twenty thousand souls, gathered by the efforts he originated. He died Oct. 22, 1808."

The Rev. Charles Knowles, a disciple of Rev. Jacob Norton, was ordained at Argyle in February, 1831. The year previous he had conducted religious services at Pubnico, and through his encouragement the people there began to build a meeting-house. In February, 1832, Mr. Knowles organized a Free-Baptist Church at Little River, over which he was pastor for twenty-five years; and in 1833 he went to Kemptville, and there also founded a church. A Free-Baptist meeting-house was built at Arcadia in 1835, and another at Chebogue Point in 1843; and until his death at Tusket, in 1877,

Mr. Knowles exercised a fatherly supervision of the Free-Baptist churches of the county.

By the ordination of Elder Walter C. Weston at Chebogue, on Nov. 9, 1856, the Free Baptists are alone entitled to the honor of conferring that signal distinction upon a native of the county within the century following 1761.

APPENDIX S.

(*See page* 349.)

[*From The Yarmouth Herald, Sept.* 20, 1833.]

To the EDITOR of "THE YARMOUTH HERALD."

Sir, — Through the medium of your paper will you allow me to offer to the friends of the Bible Society a brief statement of the progress of the Ladies' Auxiliary, which was instituted by the Rev. Mr. West, one of the agents of the Parent Society in 1828?

Having divided the township into twenty districts, and a sufficient number of ladies coming cheerfully forward as collectors, we commenced by canvassing accurately the Townships of Yarmouth and Argyle to ascertain the wants of the inhabitants in regard to the Sacred Scriptures, as well as to obtain subscriptions in aid of the institution.

The Rev. Mr. West having presented to the Ladies' Society fifty of the sacred volumes in French and English as a beginning stock, the greater part of the latter were soon put into the hands of persons too indigent to purchase them; and were it not encroaching on the limits of your paper, I would recite some very affecting instances of the benefit of those blessed donations, and of the deep sense of gratitude with which they were received.

In the autumn of that year we remitted the sum of £52, the half to be returned in Bibles and Testaments, from the sale of which, and from subscriptions, we obtained the next year £33 5*s.* 0*d.*, the succeeding year £33 10*s.* 0*d.*, in 1831 £33 13*s.* 0*d.*, and last year £28, making in all more than £180. We have sold and given *gratis* more than a hundred and fifty volumes. Sunday and week-day schools have been furnished with Testaments at a price incredibly low; and many an aged person whose failing eyes were unable to read the common editions, has been presented with one of a noble type and paper which was perfectly legible.

To those *cautious* persons, who, to save a small donation, so often put the pithy question to our collectors, "What good does your Society do?" I answer by referring them to the above statement; and I ask in my turn, "Is it nothing to be able to give to the aged, the sick, and the indigent, the sacred word of God, the sure guide to salvation, which they could not otherwise obtain? Is it nothing to give to poor Sunday scholars, black as well as white, a number of neat Testaments which they could not otherwise have procured? or to send to a remote village, such as Kemptville, where the gospel is never preached, and where they have no means of religious instruction, a large, handsome Bible for public use, and as many Testaments as were needed, not to mention that more than £100 of our collection has aided the general funds of the institution, and conveyed the Word of life to many a heathen land?"

If those persons who make so light of our labors could be prevailed on to devote a few hours to the perusal of the Reports of the British and Foreign Bible Society (with which I would gladly furnish them), they might satisfy themselves of the incalculable blessings that this wonderful institution is now diffusing through the earth; and I might be allowed humbly to suggest, that, if they would condescend to visit our Society's meetings now and then, their scruples would be removed, and they would own that they had spent many hours more unprofitably.

It becomes now my very pleasing duty to offer my thanks to the ladies of the committee, and to all the collectors, whose exertions in this cause are above praise. But for your support, and for the encouragement which one in particular has so often given me, I should have been ere now discouraged, and have fainted in my task. Go on, my beloved coadjutors, — great will be your reward. Mind not the scoffs, or sneers, or coldness, you sometimes meet with: you have the blessings of the poor, the applause of your own minds, and, above all, that sacred promise, that even a cup of water, given in the name of your Master, shall not lose its reward. The call for your services is now greater than ever: the demand this year has increased in Ireland, Germany, France, Norway, Sweden, the East and West Indies, Africa, etc. "We have even heard," says the Rev. Dr. Pinkerton, "that a breach has been

made in the wall of China, and a single individual has called on the Society to supply him with 10,000 copies of the Sacred Scriptures for that mighty empire."

In Catholic countries, where it was impossible, some years since, to circulate the Scriptures, now more than 200 Catholic schools have solicited Testaments from the Society; and this Society has conferred on France (since she has been willing to receive the boon) 1,000,000 copies of the sacred volume.

I shall probably address you again on this subject when we conclude the business of the Society for the present year.

And I remain, sir,

Yours, etc.,

MARY FLETCHER,

President of the Yarmouth Ladies' Auxiliary.

YARMOUTH, Sept. 13, 1833.

ADDRESS GIVEN AT A MEETING OF THE LADIES' BIBLE SOCIETY, YARMOUTH, BY MARY FLETCHER.

Called from the duties of domestic life, —
From quiet cares of daughter, parent, wife, —
Here in kind union, though with humble fear,
Timid we venture on a wider sphere,
Enlarge the circle where those duties move,
And add to kindred, evangelic love.

Nor let the nobler sex, with scornful eyes,
Deride our zeal, and mock our enterprise:
Though feeble woman's frame, and weak her powers,
The tender charities of life are ours.
'Tis ours to share your woes, to soothe your toils,
To cheer your social hours with genial smiles,
Watch o'er your infant race with ceaseless care,
And teach the lisping tongue the earliest prayer.

To pining want 'tis ours to deal the bread,
To bid the homeless wanderer rest his head;
See for the blind, and gently lead the lame;
Invest with garment warm the shivering frame;

With lenient arts the throbbing pulse to calm,
To shed o'er agony soft pity's balm;
In sleepless patience watch the lonely bed,
Where languid sickness leans his aching head;
Careless of self, each soothing aid supply,
And wipe the bitter tear from misery's eye.
This sacred Book can woman's worth reveal,
These holy pages speak her fervid zeal.

The Syrian chief, taught by a little maid,
Sought amid Israel's bands Elisha's aid;
His leprous limbs immersed in Jordan's wave,
Confessed that Israel's God alone could save.

When direful famine o'er the earth prevailed,
And each resource for suffering nature failed,
The wandering prophet sought no rich man's door,
But asked to share a widow's scanty store:
That slender meal her infant's life should save,
In pious charity the mother gave.

Dread was that time when vengeful pride decreed
A captive nation in a day should bleed;
But gave not God a pious woman power
To save his people in that awful hour?
Meek and resigned a monarch's frown she braved,
Crushed a proud favorite, and a nation saved.

And let the Saviour's testimony prove
Kind woman's tender care, and fervid love.
Proudly the Pharisee prepared the feast,
But coldly welcomed his celestial guest;
No gratulating kiss of peace he gave;
No water poured, his weary feet to lave:
But woman bathed his feet with many a tear,
And wiped the moisture with her flowing hair;
Kneeled in the dust to kiss his sacred feet,
And lavish poured her costly odors sweet.
Oft woman's love prepared the welcome meal,
And all his wants supplied with ready zeal;

Even in his final hour of deepest woes,
Stood by his side amid insulting foes;
Wept by his cross when many a friend had fled,
Nor shunned the fearful chambers of the dead.
Long ere the dawning day, — in midnight gloom, —
Heroic woman sought a Saviour's tomb,
With costly spices fraught, — a copious store, —
And sought some friendly hand to ope the door.

Come, then, loved maids! respected matrons, come!
Not with rich odors for a Saviour's tomb,
But richer gifts, — your liberal hands bestow;
The Words of Life — the Balm for every woe —
The Bread of Heaven, the fainting soul to stay —
Streams from the Rock to wash his sins away —
A Light to guide his steps 'mid cheerless night —
And Robes of Righteousness, of purest white;
This Sacred Book — our guide to worlds on high, —
That shows us how to live, and fits us well to die.

APPENDIX T.

(*See page* 356.)

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

THE first law for establishing public schools in America was passed Oct. 27, 1647, by the General Court of Massachusetts in form following: —

"It being one of the chief projects of Satan to keep men from the knowledge of the Scriptures, as in former times keeping them in unknown tongues, so in these later times by persuading from the use of tongues, that so at least the true sense and meaning of the original might be eluded and corrupted by false glosses of deceivers; to the end that learning be not buried in the graves of our forefathers, in Church and Commonwealth the Lord assisting our endeavours: — It is therefore ordered by this Court and authority thereof that every township within this jurisdiction after the Lord hath increased them to the number of fifty householders shall forthwith appoint one within their towns to teach all such children as shall resort to him to write and read; whose wages shall be paid either by the parents or master of such children, or by the inhabitants in general by way of supply as the major part of them that order the prudentials of the town shall appoint, provided that those who send their children be not oppressed by paying much more than they can have them taught for in other towns."

APPENDIX U.

(*See page* 359.)

ABBOTSFORD.

SIR WALTER SCOTT died Sept. 21, 1832. As a member of the publishing-firm of James Ballantyne & Co., he became seriously embarrassed by the failure, in 1826, of the firm of Archibald Constable & Co., for whom they were indorsers, and they were made liable for £117,000, only £46,000 of which belonged to Scott's firm. His estate of Abbotsford had, upon the marriage of his eldest son Walter, in 1825, been conveyed in trust for him, Scott reserving the right of borrowing, upon mortgage of the property, the sum of £10,000; and just before their failure, Constable borrowed from Scott £10,000, which Scott procured by mortgaging the Abbotsford property.

By 1828 the profits of Scott's literary works had paid to his creditors no less than £40,000, and by 1830 about £25,000 more; and, a few years after his death, his creditors were all paid. In 1830 they had presented to Mr. Scott his library, furniture, plate, and other articles, equivalent to £10,000.

"The Yarmouth Herald" of Sept. 27, 1833, about a month after its establishment, contained this article: —

"The following lines were written on hearing that it was intended to circulate a subscription in Yarmouth in aid of the fund to repurchase for the family of Sir Walter Scott his beautiful estate of Abbotsford. — MARY FLETCHER."

"SEPT. 24, 1833.

"What heart, lamented Poet, could refuse
A votive offering to thy graceful muse?
What hand, but gladly would its gift impart,
With best sensations of a grateful heart?

Yes, sacred be those woodlands, once thine own,
Where Memory lingers sad, a pilgrim lone!
Through thy sweet bowers in pensive mood to stray,
Here shall the traveller long his steps delay;
Or in thy hospitable dome shall rest,
Where late thy genius charmed the wand'ring guest.

When thy rapt hand has touched the dulcet lyre,
What bosom burned not with a kindred fire?
And, at thy scenes heroic, learned to glow,
Or weep responsive to thy tale of woe?
Who has not witnessed thine enchanting power
To soften care, and soothe the saddest hour?
When sportive humor lent its genuine zest,
And jocund laughter social glee expressed?

Now for your friend, ye fair, display your zeal;
The female bosom needs no strong appeal:
What chastened charms around your sex he threw!
What magic pencil e'er such portraits drew!
'Twas his the gentler virtues to impart,
And teach the power to rule, or hold the heart;
While mild religion, free from bigot rage,
Improved each thought, and brightened every page.

Ye friends of genius, save from stranger hands
The sacred precincts of his classic lands!
No steps unhallowed shall his groves profane,
But there the Muse shall chant her sweetest strain,
A plaintive requiem to his manes breathe,
And crown his bust with many a fragrant wreath.
There shall the bard for inspiration hie,
And Abbotsford with classic Avon vie."

"The Yarmouth Herald" of Oct. 4 had this notice: —

ABBOTSFORD SUBSCRIPTION.

TO THE INHABITANTS OF YARMOUTH: —

It has been proposed in the United Kingdom to raise by subscription a fund to repurchase for and perpetuate in the family and descendants of the late Sir Walter Scott the classic mansion and domain of Abbotsford,

in order to carry into effect the anxious desire of the late lamented owner, that they might be transmitted to his posterity.

Subscriptions have accordingly been opened for the above purpose in different parts of the mother country.

The circumstances connected with the sacrifice of Abbotsford, and the more than honorable and disinterested conduct of its late distinguished possessor in relation to it, are too well known to need here a repetition. Those persons — and it is believed there are few — to whom the details have not been made familiar, are referred to the various articles which have appeared in the public journals on the subject.

The example set in Great Britain has been imitated in the United States, and followed in Nova Scotia; and a subscription commenced at Halifax is progressing in the different counties of the Province, and the inhabitants of Yarmouth are now invited to assist in advancing the objects in view.

The names of the contributors will be inserted in a volume appropriated for the purpose to be deposited at Abbotsford.

Subscriptions will be received, and every information afforded, at the following places: "Herald" office, store of Mr. E. W. B. Moody, and at the office of Mr. Keating, Yarmouth; store of Mr. Stayley Brown, Milton.

APPENDIX Ua.

(*See page* 382.)

THE YARMOUTH STEAMSHIP COMPANY.

THE Yarmouth Steamship Company, under a new organization of 72 shareholders, and with a capital of $190,000, now (1888) owns the new steel steamer *Yarmouth*, the *Dominion*, the *City of St. John*, and the *Alpha*.

The directors of the company are Loran E. Baker, President, Lyman E. Cann, and John Wentworth Moody.

The *Yarmouth*, said to be the finest and fastest sea-going steamer owned in the Dominion of Canada, is 1,432 tons gross; was built at the Clyde by A. MacMillan & Son, in the early part of 1887, for £24,000 sterling; is of 2,200 horse-power, lighted by electricity, steered by steam-power; has the other modern improvements, and berths for 350 passengers. Already a favorite with the travelling public, this steamer makes semi-weekly trips between Yarmouth and Boston, — can make the passage, 240 miles, in 15 hours, but ordinarily occupies 16 to 17 hours. The *Yarmouth* is in charge of Capt. Harvey Doane, whose twenty years' experience in steamers running to Yarmouth entitles him to the utmost confidence; and he is ably seconded by Capt. Samuel F. Stanwood, now acting pilot.

The *City of St. John* continues on the Halifax route, calling each way at Barrington, Shelburne, Lockeport, and Lunenburg; the *Alpha*, Capt. Blauvelt, makes semi-weekly trips between Yarmouth and St. John; and the *Old Dominion*, apparently as safe and stanch a craft as either of the fleet, runs between Yarmouth and Boston in the winter months, and is held as a reserve at the home-port during the rest of the year.

Loran E. Baker is general manager for the company; William

A. Chase is secretary and treasurer; John G. Hall & Co., of 64 Chatham Street, are the Boston agents; and Walter Hall has charge of the office and warehouse at Lewis' Wharf.

The following is the original stock-list of the newly-organized company: —

Loran E. Baker	$80,400	James Eisenhaur	$1,000
Harvey Doane	7,000	S. M. Brookfield	1,000
Mary I. Baker	5,000	John S. MacLean	1,000
Charles E. Brown	5,000	W. L. Lowell	1,000
J. G. Hall & Co.	5,000	Robert Boak	1,000
John P. Mott	5,000	F. C. Elliot	1,000
Thomas Bayne	5,000	Martin P. Black	1,000
R. G. Leckie	5,000	James Gordon	1,000
Lyman E. Cann	3,000	Donald Keith	1,000
Zenas W. Sproul	3,000	C. W. Anderson	1,000
William D. Lovitt	3,000	Michael Dwyer	1,000
Robie Uniacke	3,000	C. C. Blackadar	1,000
Archibald & Co.	3,000	C. J. Stewart	1,000
Hugh MacLennan	2,500	G. Van Buskirk	1,000
Norman H. Bent	2,000	Mahon Brothers	1,000
Oscar Davison	2,000	William Cunard	1,000
Peter Ross	2,000	Kelley & Glassie	1,000
William J. Stairs	2,000	David MacPherson	800
L. G. Morton	2,000	Lyman Cann	500
Estate Bishop Binney	2,000	Charles Morrill	500
J. W. Turner	1,500	Wallace W. Crosby	500
S. S. Forrest	1,500	Dodds & Jolly	500
Peter Innes	1,000	Levi B. Wyman	500
Henry Y. Hind	1,000	Miss E. E. Hilton	500
George Shearer	1,000	Charles G. Godfrey	500
C. R. Croker, Trustee	1,000	Alexander Forsyth	500
Florence M. Baker	1,000	Isaac K. Doane	500
James Bain	1,000	Thomas Johnson	500
John Lovitt	1,000	James Simmonds	500
James J. Lovitt	1,000	John M. Smith	500
Hugh E. Cann	1,000	Albert Lewis	500
Edgar K. Spinney	1,000	S. A. Crowell & Co.	500
John W. Moody	1,000	E. N. Viets	400
Robert Caie	1,000	James D. Dennis	400
Hugh Cann	1,000	James W. Wyman	400
William Law & Co.	1,000	William A. Chase	100

APPENDIX V.

(*See page* 386.)

[*Compiled from Freeman's History of Cape Cod.*]

OF those who came out in the *Mayflower* in 1620, the only names that correspond to the family names of Yarmouth's early settlers are John Turner, Thomas Williams, Peter Brown, Francis Cook, Richard Clarke, Thomas and Joseph Rogers, Richard Gardner, and Edward Dotey. William Hilton, William Beale, Robert Hicks, and Thomas Morton, came in the *Fortune* in 1621; and George and Thomas Morton, jun., in the *Ann* in 1623.

The first grants of land at Sandwich were made in April, 1637; and among the grantees were Richard and Thomas Burgess, George Allen, Edmond Clarke, John Wing, and Thomas Landers. Besides these, the following were among the residents of Sandwich and adjacent towns previous to 1650: —

Allen, Benjamin.
" Francis.
" John.
" Joseph.
" Matthew.
" Ralph.
" Samuel.
" William.
Barnes, Joshua.
Berry, Anthony.
Butler, Obadiah.
" Thomas.
Crocker, John.
" William.
Crowell, Edward.
" John.
" Samuel.
Dennis, Robert.
Eldridge, William.
Ellis, John.
Gray, John.
Hammond, Benjamin.
" William.
Jenkins, John.
Nickerson, William.
Pease, William.
Perry, Edward.
" John.
Rogers, Joseph.
Ryder, John.
" Samuel.
Saunders, Henry.
" William.
Smith, Richard.

Rev. Thomas Crosby, probably eldest son of Simon of Cambridge, was born in England in 1634, and was brought over when an infant. He graduated at Harvard in 1653. In 1655 he was "employed to

conduct public service on Lord's Day" at Eastham, Cape Cod, at a salary of £50 per annum. Mr. Crosby was the ancestor of a very numerous family. He had 7 sons and 3 daughters; and four of his sons had 38 children, — 18 sons and 20 daughters. Joseph Crosby, third son of Rev. Thomas, born in 1669, married Mehitable Miller in 1692, and settled in Yarmouth, Cape Cod. Their son Theophilus, born Dec. 31, 1693, married in 1722 Thankful Winslow of Harwich.

Sealed Landers, who came to Chebogue from Sandwich in 1761, married, Dec. 5, 1751, Thankful Handy, born Feb. 27, 1716, daughter of John Handy, born 1677, and married Keziah Wing in 1704.

William Walker came from England in 1635, aged fifteen. He was at Eastham in 1654, and married there in that year Sarah Snow, and had issue John, William, Sarah, Elizabeth, and JABEZ born 1668. Jabez married Elizabeth ——, and had sons Richard, Jeremiah, and Jabez born 1706, and daughters Rejoice, Mary, Mercy, Sarah, and Patience.

Thomas Willett was at Plymouth in 1621, and probably came over in the *Fortuna* in November.

George Allen, in 1640, and John Allen, in 1642, were deputies from Sandwich to the General Court, which held its first session in 1639.

In 1641 was built at Plymouth a bark of fifty tons, — "the first vessel of magnitude built in the colony."

The Rev. Josiah Dennis was the minister at Yarmouth in 1725.

"The history of families may not, in every particular instance, that is, in every link of the chain, exhibit fully the mental, moral, or physical traits or peculiarities, the talents, tastes, propensities, tendencies, modes of thinking and acting, or forms of body and face, of ancestral descent; indeed, from a combination of causes, it is often far otherwise; still, the intellectual and other qualities of a parent often, nay, generally, ay, almost invariably, will descend in some measure through an extended line of progeny, if such there be; more distinctly seen in here or there a link to which is transferred the very image, intellectual, moral, or physical, of some progenitor. Although it would be too much to assert that in such degree the transfer is universal or

even general, marked through the entire line of descent in broken or chiefly uninterrupted succession, still, the traces are remarkably distinct. To illustrate: Where an ancestry is grovelling and debased, the descendants very generally, in fact almost invariably, partake of the infirmity in some perceptible degree; their minds or persons being, as it were, the transfer of the qualities of the parentage. No crossings with better blood, however elevated, entirely eradicates the prevailing characteristics for many generations. With, indeed, perhaps slight and occasional variations, the same general character will be found to remain enstamped upon generation after generation. The shades of feeling, the phases of character, the predominant tastes, the sentimental peculiarities, the passions, are reflected and perpetuated. No one can, with close and thorough observation, give his attention to the subject, and not perceive the truth of this. This view is, with the writer, not the result of any preconceived or prereceived theory, but the forced conviction from unavoidable observation in the prosecution of genealogical investigations pursued for quite another object. He confidently believes that he can point, for example, to families who, for nine generations, were never known to perform a truly exalted, noble, or generous act; and the blood to this day forbids the expectation or hope of witnessing such an exhibition from such a source. The poison has continued in the blood, and, however much diluted, has polluted the stream.

"On the other hand, the noble qualities, the intellectual of high order, the moral (to say nothing of the physical), although they may not be so prominently and almost universally transmitted, will be found to be usually transmitted in some degree, giving a certain prominence of character, here and there bursting out and shining forth with the original brilliancy. However, in consequence of the crossings being unfavorable, the otherwise predominant highly intellectual and moral qualities may become nearly or quite obliterated, so that branches of the descent may show little or no sign of the origin from which side the finer qualities might have been inherited under more favorable circumstances; still, other branches will have preserved these traits in greater measure, and now and then may appear the very features, both of face and intellect, — ay, also of heart, — in all their ancestral grandeur. Although the de-

velopment may have overleaped a generation or two, or more, it breaks forth, — the same ennobling virtues, the same charms and graces, the same intellectual powers; so that, from the qualities which hallow the memory of the progenitor may be clearly traced the present development, and possibly its transmission through succeeding generations.

"It is to be observed, however, that the transmission of superiority, whether mental, moral, or physical, through children and children's children, to distant generations, is often, very often, to descendants of another name, the descent being the blessing conferred by a mother. In all this we mark one of those laws of nature worthy to be more generally understood and regarded. It is not compatible with our present duty, or we might gradually enlarge on this subject; for who, with the slightest observation and inquiry, has not been furnished with corroboration of much that we might say, showing how forms of body and face, mental endowments, moral symmetry or obliquity, as well as the proclivity to disease or the tendency to longevity, descend from one generation to another? Who has not seen how the portrait of a remote ancestor sometimes appears a perfect *fac-simile* of some descendant of the present generation? Trace back the moral and intellectual features also, there is the same counterpart — the resemblance being not merely manifest, but wonderfully striking."

APPENDIX W.

(*See page* 386.)

[*From Dr. Hatfield's Preface to the History of Elizabeth Town.*]

"Human character is the product of all time. It is the growth, not of a simple life, but of ages. Its form and shape, in the individual and in the community, are derived, not more from the present than the past. What we are, body, soul, and spirit, is owing, in a great degree, to agencies that have been at work from the beginning.

"The cast of a man's immediate progenitors determines, to a great extent, his own. The rank and standing of the domestic circle in which his early years glide on so noiselessly and yet so swiftly, affect, for all time, his whole being. The social community in which the child is led up to man; the humble schoolhouse in which his mind is brought into form and symmetry; the sanctuary, whither his youthful steps are bent on the sabbath day, with its songs of praise, its humble prayers, and its solemn exhortations; the long established customs of the place and age; the peculiar traits of the population, sparse or dense, rural or urban; the prevalent handicrafts, trades, and pursuits of the locality; every passing event, and every occasion and influence by which individual sentiment and public opinion are affected, — all these serve, more or less powerfully, to shape the character and determine the destiny of the child, the boy, the man.

"To know a people, to understand their peculiarities, we must know their history, their parentage, their origin; must learn from what race, nationality, tribe, and family they are descended; when, or by whom, their settlement, town, or city was founded; the aims and plans of the founders; through what changes, social, industrial, political, and religious, they prosecuted their design; what relations they sustained to other

communities, near or remote; what were the special characteristics, aspects, and tendencies of the times; whatever, in short, may have served, in the course of their history, to affect, more or less directly, their fortunes and their destiny."

INDEX.

PAGE

ABBOTSFORD 359, 502
Acadian census 38, 122, 123
chapels 38
dispersion 126
Indians 86
limits 33, 35
names 166
virtues 157
Acadians 50, 80, 100, 128, 132, 139, 145 *et seq.*, 154, 157, 166, 397 *et seq.*, 450 *et seq.*
Acadie 32, 113, 114
Agricultural societies . . . . . 357 *et seq.*
Alden, John 164
Alexander, Sir William . . . . . 110 *et seq.*
Algonquin Indians 86, 98
Allen, Jeremiah 160, 175, 321, 322, 324
Allen, Thomas 62, 64, 211, 359, 360, 379
Alline, Rev. Henry 54
Americus Vespucius 26
Amirault, Ambroise 155, 208
Andrews genealogy . . . . . 254 *et seq.*
Andrews, Major Samuel 241, 254, 300, 326, 328
Annapolis Royal 112, 124, 125, 133
Arcadia 71, 184, 340
Argall's raid 109
Argyle ship-builders 152, 153, 208
ship-masters 151
ship-owners 153, 212
Township 139, 170, 268, 305, 333, 398
Australia expedition 376

Bailey, John 232
Bain, Alexander 55, 58, 159, 165, 327
Bain family 189
Baker, Jonathan 159, 175, 321
Baker, Loran E., 211, 216, 218 *et seq.*, 310, 343, 353 *et seq.*, 358 *et seq.*, 364 *et seq.*, 368 *et seq.*, 374, 381 *et seq.*, 505 *et seq.*
Baker, Samuel 160, 327
Balance of trade . . . . . 73 *et seq.*

PAGE

Baltimore, brigantine 36, 395
Banks 373
Barnard, Benjamin . . . . 49, 160, 197, 203, 210, 311, 312, 314, 316, 327, 329 *et seq.*
Barnes, Seth . . . . . 159, 162, 175, 197, 210, 321, 323 *et seq.*, 437
Barrington 127, 128, 134, 139, 303
Bartlett, Lemuel 160, 162, 327
Beals, Josiah 159, 175, 180, 321
Bear River 133
Beaver-river farmers 193
Belliveau, Isidore 327
Bible Society, British and Foreign . . . . . 348, 496 *et seq.*
Bingay, John 186, 210, 307, 311, 312, 334, 357, 360, 363, 365
Bingay, Thomas V. B. 267, 316, 318, 341, 343, 367, 376
Blanchard, Lewis 239, 314, 327, 329
Blauvelt genealogy . . . . . 256 *et seq.*
Blauvelt, Tunis 240, 256, 328
Boat-builders 208
Bond, James 186, 266, 310, 312, 332, 334, 349, 357, 362, 373
Bond, Joseph N. 49, 82, 161, 311, 312, 317, 329, 332, 349, 362
Book Society 349
Bourque, Jean 155, 312, 317
Bowman B. Law, ship 215
Bridgeo, George 160, 175, 321
Bridges 72
British North-America Act 141, 309
Brooklyn farmers 190, 195
Brown, Charles E. . . . 220, 312, 353, 357 *et seq.*, 364, 366, 368 *et seq.*, 374, 481, 506
Brown, George S., 186, 211, 266, 309, 312, 317, 341, 343, 353 *et seq.*, 359 *et seq.*, 364, 366 *et seq.*, 369 *et seq.*, 375 *et seq.*, 379, 382 *et seq.*, 481
Brown, James 160, 175, 197, 322
Brown, Stayley . . . . 310, 312, 349, 357, 359, 360, 363 *et seq.*, 373, 379, 504
Buchanan, Lawyer 331
Bunker, Hezekiah 45, 55, 160, 175, 179, 327
Bunker's Island . . . . . 23, 45, 48, 55, 173, 179, 320 *et seq.*
Burgess, Joshua 42, 160, 171, 175, 325
Butler, Andrew 327, 351
Butler, Eleazer 159, 175, 179, 192, 197, 321, 322, 324, 362

Cain, James 159, 162, 165, 210, 327
California expedition 154, 375
Campbells, the 58
Campbell, Sir Colin 279
Canaan farmers 193
Canadian Confederation . . . . . 68 *et seq.*, 141, 309
Canadian shipping 215
Cann ship-masters 227
Canseau 34, 138
Cape Fourchu 23, 78
Cape Fourchu Harbor 24, 30, 105, 107
Cape Fourchu River 24, 30
Carleton farmers 193

PAGE
Champlain, Samuel de . . . . . 33, 34, 103 *et seq*
Chatham's eulogy 269
Chebogue 42, 49, 71, 95, 96, 141, 143
farmers 183
Harbor 185
Point 183, 199
Town Point 71, 180, 320, 323
Chegoggin 34, 38, 77, 79, 95, 96, 141, 143, 199
Chegoggin farmers 189, 196
Chinese voyages . . . . . 16 *et seq.*
Chipman, Thomas D. 191, 312, 349
Churches . . . . . 334 *et seq.*
Churchill, Ephraim 161, 162, 190
Lemuel 159, 162, 175, 180, 187
Rufus 190, 208
Stephen 189
Clarke, Ebenezer 160, 175, 321
Clements, Elkanah 204, 210, 326, 363
John 160, 324
Nehemiah K. . . . 85, 184, 211, 312, 353 *et seq.*, 360, 364, 369 *et seq.*, 381
Reuben, 51, 68, 204, 210, 308, 312, 314, 349, 357, 361, 363 *et seq.*, 376 *et seq.*
William 327, 357
Clergymen . . . . . 336 *et seq.*
Clerks of the peace 314
Climate 30
Cloven Cape 34
Coast-line 187
Coffran, William 159, 165, 321
Cobb, Jabez 164
Commerce . . . . . 199 *et seq.*
Commercial Wharf Company 376
Common schools 83, 356
Consular agents 317
Cook, Ephraim 46, 159, 175, 210, 227, 311, 312, 316, 321, 324, 328
Cook ship-masters 227
Corning, Ebenezer 160, 175, 180, 321
Jonathan 160, 171, 175, 321, 322, 324
Nelson 189
Thomas E. 310, 314, 316, 344, 358
Corning's Head 321
Councillors, executive 310
legislative 310
municipal . . . . . 225, 315 *et seq.*
Crawley, John, 42, 53, 159, 175, 180, 305, 311, 312, 316, 317, 320, 321, 323, 324, 328
Crocker, Daniel . . . . . 160, 175, 180, 314, 321 *et seq.*
Crosby, Enoch 192, 193, 357
Jonathan 159, 175, 323
James 42, 49
Lemuel 42, 49, 192
Theophilus 42, 49, 204, 362

PAGE

Crown-land surveyors 317
Custodes 311
Customs officers . . . . . 317 *et seq.*

Dane, Thomas 161, 197, 311, 314, 326, 327, 331, 333, 348, 362
D'Aulnay, Gov. . . . . 113 *et seq.*, 119, 120
Deerfield farmers 193
De La Roche, Marquis 27, 104
De La Tour, Gov. Charles . . . . . 109, 111, 112, 114 *et seq.*, 119, 450, 484
De La Tour, Sir Claude 109, 111, 112, 114, 156, 450
De Monts . . . . . 104 *et seq.*
Denton, Daniel . . . . . 232 *et seq.*
D'Entremont, Benoni . . . 213, 311, 312, 314, 327, 328, 331, 456 *et seq.*, 482
D'Entremont, Philippe Mius 120
D'Entremont, Simon 156, 308, 312, 317, 460, 482
De Razilly, Gov. . . . . 113 *et seq.*
Digby 133
Diked lands 30
Division of lands . . . . . 51 *et seq.*, 320
Doucette, Germain 115
Doucette, Gov. John 156
Doucette, Pierre 154
Doucette, Solon 155
Durkee, Amasa . . . . . 312, 314, 327, 329, 363, 365 *et seq.*, 369
Durkee, Phineas 159, 176, 179, 185, 311, 312, 314, 320, 321, 324
Durkee's Island 184, 199

Earl genealogy 263
Early churches 84, 85
Early settlers 42, 49, 72, 84, 85, 159, 197, 199
Early ship-owners 153, 203
Eel-Brook Parish 146, 147, 151
Elder Head 321
Eldridge, Elishama 42, 159, 171, 176, 179, 311, 314, 321, 324, 327
Eliot, Rev. John 90, 98
Elizabeth Town, N.J. . . . . 233, 235 *et seq.*, 511
Ellenwood, Benjamin 160, 171, 176, 179, 322, 324
Ellenwood, Samuel 160, 176, 180, 321
Ellis, Ebenezer 42, 159, 176, 180
Ellis, Mrs. Ruth 85
Elwell, Nathaniel 160, 176, 179, 321

Family-names . . . . . 166 *et seq.*
Farish, Henry G. 38, 40, 74, 81, 311, 312, 316, 331, 334, 349, 357, 363
Farmers' names 183, 192
Fire-engines 334
Fisheries 73, 130, 131
Fletcher, Mary 188, 270, 348, 498, 502
Fletcher, Richard 22, 188, 312, 348, 349, 362, 490
Flint, Thomas 49, 160, 210, 327, 352
Flora's "Battle Song" 291

PAGE

Foreign trade 63, 73, 200
Forman, John 308, 314, 316, 349
Fourchu Cape 23, 78, 320
Freight-rates . . . . . 200 *et seq.*
French colonization . . . . . 27, 102 *et seq.*
missionaries 86, 89, 98, 120
Frost, James 327
John 311, 312, 336
Joshua 311, 312, 317, 328, 330
Fundy, Bay of 23, 29, 106

Gardner, Bartlett 62, 161, 204, 207, 208, 210, 214, 348
Gavel genealogy . . . . . 253 *et seq.*
Gayton, Albert 309, 310, 312
General Sessions . . . . . 326 *et seq.*
Gilberts, the 26
Gilfillan's Island 48, 179, 321
Goldsbury's survey . . . . . 48, 67, 172 *et seq.*
Goudey, James 49, 160
Philip 49, 160, 327
Government reservations 60
Gowen, Patrick 159, 176, 321, 323
Grant of township . . . . . 41, 43 *et seq.*, 52, 60, 171 *et seq.*, 322
Grantees . . . . . 47, 52, 175 *et seq.*
Gray, Capt. Jesse 300
Great Michael 215
Great Republic 216

Haley, Comfort 1st 204, 210, 225, 327
Comfort 3d 186, 349, 359, 361, 365
ship-masters 225
Haliburton, Judge 122, 150
Haliburton's History 29, 36, 39, 44, 129, 139
Halifax 127, 128, 137, 198
Halstead Genealogy 256
Halstead, John 237
Harding, Rev. Harris 79, 82, 161, 336, 337, 348, 351
Hartford farmers 193
Haskell, Robert 49, 159, 176, 320
William 49, 159, 176, 179, 320
Hatfield, Abraham 236, 244
Col. Job 210, 238, 244, 263, 311, 313, 363
families . . . . . 235 *et seq.*
genealogy . . . . . 244 *et seq.*, 263
Isaac S. 309, 313
James 238, 311, 327
John Smith . . . . . 238 *et seq.*
John V. N. 203, 210, 228, 264, 309, 313, 364, 366, 369, 372
Matthias 1st 232, 235, 244
ship-masters 228
Hebrides, the . . . . . 283 *et seq.*

PAGE
Hebron 64, 66, 191
Hersey, David 159, 164, 176, 324
family 46, 58
Hersey's saw-mill 46, 325
Hibbard, Eleazer 159, 176, 179, 190, 311, 321
Rufus 191, 331
Highland regiments . . . . . 272 *et seq.*
Highway reservations 181
Hilton, Amos 62, 160, 176, 180, 210, 225, 327
ship-masters 225
Hobbs, Lemuel 327
Holmes, Peleg 159, 162, 176, 323
Horton family 237
Howe, Joseph . . . . . 68 *et seq.*
Hudson, Henry 231
Huntington, Herbert . . . . 68 *et seq.*, 187, 308, 310, 314, 317, 349, 351, 357, 439
Huntington, Miner, 49, 68, 161, 187, 197, 314, 317, 325, 326, 331 *et seq.*, 351, 352, 362 *et seq.*
Hurlburt genealogy . . . . . 251 *et seq.*
Huston, Major Robert 241, 311, 313, 332, 349, 363

Imports and exports . . . . . 73, 440 *et seq.*
Indian Bible 99
names . . . . . 32, 90, 92 *et seq*,
persecutions 36
storehouses 39
tribes . . . . . 86 *et seq.*
words . . . . . 32, 78, 92 *et seq.*
Inglis, Bishop 243
Inland Navigation Company 361
Iona 283
Islands 45

Jeffery genealogy . . . . . 259 *et seq.*
Jenkins, James 161, 186, 197, 207, 208, 210, 357, 362, 363
Jenkins, John and William 161, 207, 208, 362
Justices of the peace . . . . . 311 *et seq.*

Kavanagh, Simon 253
Kelley, Jacob 313, 331, 333, 363
Kelley, James . . . . . 160, 177, 180, 197, 203, 210, 224, 311, 313, 327 *et seq.*
Kelley, Robert 184, 203, 210, 225, 334, 349, 357, 363, 365, 366
Kelley's Cove 48, 184, 199, 308
Kelley ship-masters 224
Kemptville farmers 193
Keogh, Luke 253
Killam, Frank 212, 220, 309, 313, 358, 365, 370, 382, 383, 385
George, 211, 315, 341, 343, 353 *et seq.*, 359, 360, 364 *et seq.*, 368, 378, 379, 382
John 49, 160, 176, 187, 203, 210, 325, 332, 349, 362, 363
Thomas, 68, 152, 187, 210, 308, 309, 313, 349, 353 *et seq.*, 357, 360, 363 *et seq.*, 374, 379

PAGE

Kinney, Joseph R. . . 212, 222 *et seq.*, 309, 313, 317, 355, 368, 371, 374, 382 *et seq.*
Kinney, William 184, 358
Knowles, Rev. Charles 246, 339, 340, 377, 494

La Hève 105, 113, 114, 120, 122
Lake-George farmers 192
Lakes 29
Lancashire fund 360
Landers, Anthony . . . . . 62 *et seq.*, 66, 191, 203, 205, 210, 213, 313, 362, 363
Landers's grist-mill 47, 72, 199
Landers, Sealed 42, 47, 159, 176, 197, 508
Law, William . . . . . 212, 215 *et seq.*, 310, 313, 343, 359, 371, 373, 384, 506
Lawson's Shipping-Record 53, 62, 63, 202, 205, 209, 212, 224, 228
Lent, Abraham 37, 242, 307, 311, 313, 317, 327, 334, 478
Lent genealogy 258
Lent, James . . . . . 203, 241, 307, 313, 326, 330 *et seq.*, 348
Lescarbot, Marc 95, 107, 108
Lighthouses 334
Liverpool 127, 128, 137, 164, 303
Lloyd's agents 317
Louisburg 114, 164, 273
Lovett, Capt. 112
Lovitt, Andrew 49, 112, 160, 176, 180, 321, 324
Israel 187, 188, 210, 349, 363
John . . . . . 211, 219 *et seq.*, 309, 313, 368, 370 *et seq.*, 374, 384, 506
Lovitt, John W., 211, 313, 353 *et seq.*, 359, 360, 363 *et seq.*, 368, 369, 371, 374, 379, 382
Lovitt's Grove 188
Loyalists, the . . . . . 240 *et seq.*
Lunenburg 127, 128, 137, 303

Macbane, Gillies 57
MacDonald, Flora . . . . . 290, 293 *et seq.*, 300, 493
MacKay, Donald 216
MacKinnon, Abbot John . . . . . 283 *et seq.*
Chief John . . . . . 288, 296 *et seq.*
genealogy . . . . . 270, 281, 287 *et seq.*
John (Argyle) 53, 271, 307, 313, 317, 334, 351
John (Chebogue) . . . 44, 55, 159, 177, 179, 180, 311, 313, 321 *et seq.*
John (Skye) . . . . . 296 *et seq.*
Ranald, 45, 53, 56, 268 *et seq.*, 276, 278, 290, 311, 313, 328 *et seq.*, 397 *et seq.*
MacMunn, John 32
Manning, Rev. J. M. 145
Marine Insurance Companies 362
Marshall, Samuel, 62, 64, 161, 203, 204, 210, 213, 307, 311, 313, 325, 326, 328, 329, 362, 363
Marshall's Wharf 204
Marshes . . . . . 30, 72, 323 *et seq.*
Mascarene, Gov. Paul 35, 124, 453
Masonic institutions 340
Mayflower, the 112, 162, 164, 202, 395, 507
Merchant adventurers 164

PAGE
Meuse, Pierre 327, 398, 431
Micmacs, the 36, 78, 86, 87, 89, 90, 98, 100, 447
Milton Bridge 48, 72
Mines 106
Mines Basin 106, 122, 123
Monk, James . . . . . 305 *et seq.*
Montgomery Highlanders 45, 56, 269, 274
Moody, Brown, & Co. 377
Moody, E. W. B., 62, 152, 186, 210, 242, 311, 313, 317, 349, 357, 359, 360, 363 *et seq.*, 375, 376, 377, 379, 504
Col. James . . . . . 242 *et seq.*
James B. 308, 317, 349
John Wentworth, 152, 211, 219 *et seq.*, 313, 315 *et seq.*, 341, 343, 353 *et seq.*, 357, 365, 366, 370, 372, 374, 375, 382, 386, 481, 505 *et seq.*
William H. . . . 186, 311, 313, 353, 357, 360, 363 *et seq.*, 368, 369, 376, 377
Moody's narrative 242
Moose 32
More-Rum Brook 67
Morris's Island 141, 158
Moses, Nathan, 211, 309, 311, 313, 353 *et seq.*, 359, 364, 366 *et seq.*, 372, 379, 382, 384
Mountain Cemetery 65, 69, 208, 359
Mullins, Priscilla 164
Murdoch's History 77
Murphy's Bridge 190
Murray, John 186, 313, 314, 316, 349, 361, 363, 367

Name of township 41
New-England shipping 217
New Lights 54, 84
Newspapers 352
Nickerson, Nathan 159, 172, 177, 320, 323
Nickerson's Island 320
Non-Present Island 49
Norsemen's voyages . . . . . 17 *et seq.*
Nova-Scotia census 127, 128, 139, 140
Nova-Scotia Parliaments . . . . . 303 *et seq.*

Odd Fellows' Society 46
Ogden, John 232, 234
Ohio farmers 192
Outram, Sir James 279

Patriotic Fund 360
Pearl, David 160, 177, 180, 321
Pennant's tour . . . . . 283 *et seq.*
Perry, John 160, 177, 179, 226, 321
Moses 42, 159
ship-masters 226
Petitcodiac 132
Petite Passage 108
Phœnician voyages 15

PAGE

Pictou Academy 350
Pinkney's Point 184
Pitch Hill 324
Pleasure-carriage 61, 82
Plymouth farmers 195
Plymouth records . . . . . 161 *et seq.*, 507 *et seq.*
Ponds' Road 327
Poole, Samuel S., 50, 160, 162, 197, 203, 210, 307 *et seq.*, 311, 313, 316, 325, 326, 328, 329, 334, 349, 351, 363
Porter, George Dudley 31, 161
Porter, Rev. Nehemiah 49, 84, 85, 160, 177, 180, 321, 336
Porter, Nehemiah, 2d 177, 333, 362
Port Mouton 136
Port Royal . . . . . 106, 108, 114 *et seq.*, 119, 120, 122, 123
Postmasters 316
Pothier, Anselme O. 156, 313, 316, 357, 410
Pothier, Léon 155, 365, 407
Poutrincourt, Gov. . . . . 27, 104 *et seq.*
Prince Edward Island 138
Privateers 61, 437
Probate judges 316
Prosser, William 256
Prout, Lawyer 328
Pubnico . . . . . 28, 29, 40, 73, 95, 122, 123, 141 *et seq.*, 146, 148, 151

Quaco 132
Quadrennial Bill 308
Queen's County 303

Rasles' Indian Dictionary 91
Rasles, Rev. Sebastien 88, 91
Raynard genealogy . . . . . 249 *et seq.*
Real-estate owners . . . . . 165 *et seq.*
Redding, Benjamin B. 49, 155, 375
Redding, Fitz W. 265, 364, 375, 377
Registrars of deeds 316
Richan's Tavern 326, 329, 333
Ring, George . . . . . 159, 163, 177, 322 *et seq.*, 327
Rivers 96
Roads . . . . . 47 *et seq.*, 323, 324, 327
Robbins, Abigail 44, 165, 172, 177
Robbins, James . . . . . 159, 163, 177, 321, 322 *et seq.*, 327
Robbins ship-masters 226
Robertson, William 203, 263, 325, 330
Robinson, Jabez 159, 327
Robinson, Joseph 324
Robinson, Timothy 177, 180, 324
Rogers, Cornelius 159, 177, 323, 324
Roman-Catholic disabilities 50
Rose, Richard 49, 160, 178, 180, 186, 187, 321, 324, 325
Runic inscription . . . . . 22 *et seq.*

PAGE
Ryder, John 210, 308, 314, 364
Ryerson, John K. . . . . 211, 309, 314, 316, 353 *et seq.*, 359, 364, 366, 368 *et seq.*, 372, 378 *et seq.*

Sabine's History . . . . . 240 *et seq*
Salmon-River farmers 195
Salter, Malachi . . . . . 303 *et seq*.
Saunders, Henry, 1st 261, 362
Saunders, Joseph 159, 178, 179, 180, 322, 324
School assessment 356
commissioners 334, 357
districts 331, 333
system 83
teachers . . . . . 350 *et seq.*
trustees 331
Scott, Rev. Jonathan 160, 178, 180, 226, 336
Scott, Moses 159, 178, 321, 325, 326, 327
Scott ship-masters 226
Seal Islands 29, 105
Sea-side scenery 185
Septennial Bill 307
Servant genealogy . . . . . 257 *et seq.*
Shaw, Jesse 308, 314, 315
Shaw, Joseph . . . . . 186, 210, 311, 360, 364, 365, 367 *et seq.*, 379
Shelburne 129, 134, 135, 139, 140, 198, 307, 326
Shelburne Road 327
Sheriffs 186, 311
Ship-agents 229
Ship-builders 208
Ship-masters . . . . . 152, 224 *et seq.*
Ship-owners . . . . . 62, 203, 206 *et seq.*
Shipping . . . . . 62, 74, 198 *et seq.*, 217, 334
Shipping statistics . . . . . 203, 210 *et seq.*, 228
Sigogne, Abbé . . . . . 37, 121, 337, 338, 477 *et seq.*
Skye, Isle of 269
Smith, Job 326, 363
Soil 30
Sollows, John 53, 160, 178, 180, 321, 322, 324
Sollows, Walter 53
Spar-makers 209
Standish, Miles 164
St. Andrew's 131
St. Columba 283
St. Croix 106
St. Mary's Bay 106, 108, 133
St. John 106, 115, 116, 119, 123, 128, 132
St. John's Church 72
Steam-communication 378, 505
Stony-Point Beach 180, 320
Streets 71
Strickland, John 232, 234

PAGE
Stuart, Charles Edward . . . . . 282, 291 *et seq.*, 301
Sunday mails 331
Sunday Point 184, 321
Supreme Court 334
Surette, Pierre, and Denis 154, 208, 314, 400
Surette's Island 141, 146, 148, 157
Survey of township 48

Tabernacle 84
Tedford, Jacob 161, 191, 331, 348, 362, 363
Telephone Company 385
Temperance Society 65
Temperature 31
Thistle regulations 333
Thurston's Corner 190
Timpany, Major Robert 241, 325
Tinkham, Edward 159, 162, 163, 178, 320, 327
Tinkham's Island 320
Tomkins, Rev. Frederick J. 85, 336
Tooker, Charles 232, 235
Tooker genealogy . . . . . 264 *et seq.*
Tooker, Jacob 62, 161, 186, 207, 208, 236, 238, 244, 326, 327, 349
Town clerks 314
Town officers 327
Town records . . . . . 319 *et seq.*
Townsend, William H. . 211, 309, 314, 315, 341, 343, 357, 364, 366 *et seq.*, 374, 379
Township grant . . . . . 41, 43 *et seq.*, 52, 171 *et seq.*, 322, 323
Township valuation 75
Trask, Elias 160, 163, 178, 180
Treasurers 314
Tunis, Peter 237
Tusket court-house and jail . . . . . 328 *et seq.*
River 39, 96, 97, 141, 155, 172
Road 327
ship-yards 152
Tusket Wedge 38, 73, 96, 146, 147, 153, 328, 338
Tusket-Wedge Road 328

Ulster farmers 189
Utley genealogy 265
Utley, Jonathan 159, 165, 321
Utley, Nathan 307, 311, 314

Vessels' names 213, 229
Van Buskirk, Abraham 238, 242
Van Norden, Gabriel 161, 184, 240, 314, 330, 349, 357
Van Norden genealogy . . . . . 260 *et seq.*

Walker, John 49, 160, 178, 187, 197, 321, 324
Western Counties Railway 30, 383
Weston, Nathan 160, 163, 164, 178, 327

PAGE
Williamson, John 262
Wilmot's grant 326
Winthrop, Gov. John 112, 114
Winthrop's diary . . . . . 112, 113, 115 *et seq.*
Wyman, Ephraim 160, 327

Yarmouth . . . . . 133, 139, 140, 141, 149, 153, 303, 487 *et seq.*
Yarmouth Academy 308, 334, 349
census . . . . . 61, 128, 139 *et seq.*, 330
County 153, 308
court-house 332
Harbor 23, 30, 49, 72, 105, 107, 352
Herald . . 18, 22, 28, 29, 151, 157, 166, 212, 377, 391, 477, 482, 496, 502
joint-stock companies . . . . . 382 *et seq.*
Seminary 61, 353
Township . . . . . 41, 43, 75, 170, 171, 303, 315, 319 *et seq.*
Yarmouth, Massachusetts 41, 66, 508